



HISTORY

— OF —

Little Nine Partners

— OF —

North East Precinct,

— AND —

PINE PLAINS, NEW YORK,

DUCHESS COUNTY.

By ISAAC HUNTING, Pine Plains, N. Y.

COPYRIGHT 1897, BY ISAAC HUNTING.

VOL. I.

AMENIA, NEW YORK :
CHAS. WALSH & CO., PRINTERS.
1897.

35675-3-1

1 v. 1
1899

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1897, by ISAAC HUNTING,
in the office of the Librarian of Congress, at Washington.

ERRORS AND OMISSIONS.

It is earnestly suggested that the errors and omissions here noted should be at once corrected by the purchaser of the book, by a marginal or foot note on the respective page where the error has occurred. By so doing confusion will be avoided.

I. II.

Page 31—10th line from top, "1664" read 1744.

Page 25—5th line from bottom, "Balter Slate" read Slater.

Page 50—"Col. Hopkins" is Col. Roswell Hopkins, and the full names of the Captains in his regiment were Samuel Waters, John Van Benschoten, George Lane, James Talmadge, Noah Wheeler, John Brinkerhoff, Azar Barnum.

Page 92—8th line from bottom the word "near" should come in next before "Augustine" to read near Augustine Graham.

Page 134—9th line from bottom, "1711" read 1710.

Page 150—12th line from bottom, "1872" read 1812.

Page 223—9th line from top "three children" read four children, and in next line "twelve" children read thirteen.

Page 260—8th line from top "William" Bassett read Isaac Bassett.

Page 301—19th line from bottom, "1718" read 1818.

Page 310—3d line from top, making "stoves" read staves.

Page 314—"Jonathan Lewis" and "Dr. Lewis" are one and the same.

Page 324—13th line from top, "Barrett" read Burnett.

Page 330—14th line from top, Dominy "Duell" read Dull, and on.

Page 358—3d line from bottom, "has no descendants," read has one descendant.

PREFACE.

This work is principally a compilation and revision of sketches pertaining to local history, published from time to time since 1877 in the *Amenia Times*, *Dutchess Farmer*, *Pokeepsie Telegraph* and *Pine Plains Register*. The originals I prepared from data gathered from documentary evidence and tradition, where such tradition could be corroborated by facts. Very much herein could not be gathered now. The witnesses to facts of years ago have deceased and documents are lost, leaving a cloudy and uncertain tradition for the present.

A little preserved is better than all lost. This has been my only incentive to toil in historical research, and I have not deemed it time wasted.

ISAAC HUNTING.

Pine Plains, June 1st, 1896.

HISTORY OF PINE PLAINS.

CHAPTER I.

NORTH EAST PRECINCT.

November 1, 1683, the Province of New York was divided into twelve counties of which Dutchess was one. Its boundaries were "from the bounds of the County of Westchester, on the south side of the Highlands, along the east side as far as Roeliff's Jansen's Kill and east into the woods twenty miles."

At this time it is supposed this territory had no white settlers, the nearest approach to this being some adventurous traders.

Very soon after the organization of the Province into Counties "land grabbing" was inaugurated, and the lands in Dutchess County were speedily taken by men of influence or capital. Robert Livingston took the initial step in his manor of Livingston, which was followed in Dutchess County by

FIRST—"Rombout Patent," Oct. 17, 1685. SECOND—"Schuyler's Patent"—in two tracts, one near Red Hook, and one south of Po'keepsie—June 2, 1688. THIRD—"Po'keepsie Patent" May 7, 1697. FOURTH—"Great Nine Partner's Patent" May 27, 1697. FIFTH—"Adolph Philipse Patent" June 17, 1697, (now in Putnam). SIXTH—"Rhinebeck Patent" June 8, 1703. SEVENTH—"Beekman Patent" June 25, 1703. EIGHTH—"Little Nine Partner Patent" April 10, 1706.

Another Patent was granted to Richard Sackett & Co., (Richard Sackett, Josiah Crego, Joseph Sackett, Wm. Huddleston and John Michael,) near Wassaic, Nov. 2, 1704, for 7,500 acres, but they were unable to hold it, as it was covered by other previous grants. The bounds of "The Oblong" were not yet agreed upon, and the patents above named, which were "inland" from the Hudson River, extended easterly to the *west* line of the Oblong.

These patents were granted under the Colonial governors, Dongan, Fletcher and Cornbury. Governor Bellomont succeeded Fletcher, and protested vigorously against the system of granting lands in the Province, which had been so loosely and wantonly practiced, so he claimed, by his predecessor, and plead for their vacation. He succeeded as to some grants west of Albany, but all those in Dutchess County were confirmed or undisturbed.

As to the number of inhabitants or settlers upon these grants in 1701, Governor Bellomont thus writes to the Lords of Trade in London.

"Mr. Livingston has on his great grant of 16 miles long and 24 broad but 4 or 5 cottagers as I am told, men that live in vassalage under him, and work for him, and are too poor to be farmers, having not wherewithal to buy cattle to stock a farm. Old Frederick Phillips is said to have about 20 families of those poor people that work for him on his grant. I do not hear Frederick Phillips' son, Colonel Schuyler, or Colonel Beekman have any tenants on their grants."

October 18, 1701, Dutchess County was provisionally annexed to Ulster County, at which date it had very few inhabitants, who probably resided in the territory now included in Putnam.

In 1713 Dutchess assumed its independency and manhood by electing its county officers, and in 1719 it was divided into three wards, northern, middle and southern, each entitled to a supervisor. December 16, 1737, it was divided into seven precincts named Beekman, Charlotte, Crom Elbo, North, Po'keepsie, Rhinebeck and South East Town. Charlotte Precinct comprised nearly or quite the present towns of Stanford and Washington. March 13, 1786, this precinct was divided, the north part including Stanford and Clinton was called "Clinton Precinct," and south of that was called "Washington Precinct." The first election in Clinton Precinct was held at "David Knapp's dwelling house." This division remained in force until the spring of 1788, when the act for the organization and boundaries of the towns in the county took effect.

North East Precinct was formed from North Precinct, December 16, 1746. It comprised nearly all the territory in the present bounds of Milan, North East and Pine Plains. These three towns were organized at different periods or dates, the last one more than three quarters of a century after the formation of North East Precinct. Therefore, the civil history of North East Precinct is the history of these three towns until their respective town organization. Nearly all the land which the Little Nine Partners held under their grant—although much more is described in the patent—is embraced in North East Precinct. The Little Nine Partners Patent, for this reason, will now be noticed. In passing it may be said that at the time of these land grants rank and position in society and state were based upon land, and to be proprietor of much land was the ambition of the times. It increased apace with years, for railroad and mining stocks and government bonds, were not in the market. The soil was the parent of wealth, and was so considered for a century. Lieutenant Governor Cadwalader Colden, many years after these land grants—in 1765—writes:

"The people of New York are properly distinguished into different ranks."

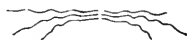
1. "The proprietors of the large tracts of land, who include within their claims from 100,000 to above one million acres under one grant. Some of these remain in one single family, others are by devisees and purchases claimed in common by considerable number of persons."

2. "The gentlemen of the law make the second class, in which properly are included both the Bench and the Bar. * * * * Both the judges and the principal practitioners at the Bar, are either owners, heirs, or strongly connected in family interest with the proprietors."

3. "The merchants make the third class. Many of them have suddenly rose from the lowest ranks of the people to considerable fortunes and chiefly in the last war by illicit trade."

4. "In the last rank may be placed the farmers and mechanics."

The Schuyler Patent in 1688 for land "lying over against Magdaline Island"—near Red Hook—the Patent to Caleb Heathcote & Co.—Great Nine Partners—in 1697, and the Rhinebeck Patent to Henry Beekman in 1703 were supposed to cover all the unappropriated land in northern Dutchess, north to the bounds of the Livingston grant. In fact at that time Livingston Manor Patent was within the bounds of Dutchess County and remained so until 1717, when it was annexed to Albany County. But the following petition seems to have exposed a hidden carcass for the land buzzards, and how they contended for the picking is best told by the documents pertaining thereto.



CHAPTER II.

LITTLE NINE PARTNER GRANT.

"The petition of Susannah Vaughton, January 24, 1701, before the Council, January 26, 1701. To Honorable John Nanfan Lieutenant-Governor, &c. That sometime in the year of our Lord one thousand six hundred eighty-six, one Mr. Henry Pauling, late of the County of Ulster, did agree with your petitioner's husband, Michael Vaughton, viz: that if the said Michael could in the names, and for the use of them the said Henry and Michael, obtain a grant of the then Governor Coll. Dongan to purchase of the natives a parcell of land lying at the Crom Elboough, now in Dutchess County, that then he the said Pauling, would at his proper cost and charges for the use aforesaid, purchase the same of the Indians. In pursuance whereof the said Michael Vaughton did obtain a grant for the same to himself and the said Pauling, dated the second day of November, 1686, and the said Pauling did by virtue thereof purchase at the place aforesaid several thousand acres of land without so much as discovering

the same to your petitioner (her husband going then to sea on a voyage on which he is supposed to be lost,) who was wholly ignorant of the premises until the year 1691, since which the wife or widow of the said Pauling did make application to Coll. Fletcher, late Governor of this Province, for a patten for the same, whereupon your petitioner entered a caveat against passing thereof. But without being suffered to be heard by Council a patten passed the seall for 4,000 acres to Mr. Pauling, which are part of the lands purchased by the aforesaid licence. And your petitioner being well informed that there are some thousands of acres of land purchased as aforesaid joining to Mr. Pauling's Patten which are not yet patented out.

"She therefore most humbly prays the premises considered, that she may obtain your Honorable Warrant to your Surveyor General for the laying out of three thousand acres of the said land, and have a patten for the same under a moderate quit rent, that so she may not be wholly debarred of what her husband with great cost and charge obtained.

"New York, 24th January, 1701."

This petition is accompanied by the following affidavit :

"February 5, 1701. Mr. Jameson sworn in Council said, that in the year 1690 Pauling the husband applied to the Governour for a patent and produced the Indian deed. In 1695, Mr. Pauling being dead, his widow applied to the Council for a patent (by) Cortlandt and Bayard. Cortlandt then informed the Council that there was an agreement between Dongan, then Governor, and Pauling, that Pauling should purchase the land at his own charge from the Indians, and that one Michael Vaughton should have half when purchased. That on this information the widow's petition was rejected, and the reason alleged was, that the children of said Vaughton had the right and not the widdow, for she might marry and defraud her children. Then a patten was desired by Mr. Cortlandt for the widow, for the use of the children, and granted for 4000 acres. Jameson before the granting of this patten, went and acquainted the widdow Vaughton of this matter. But she alleged that she was poor and could not bring out a patten. That he (Jameson) was informed that widdow Vaughton had said, when widdow Pauling petitioned for the whole, the Council said it was too much for one, and said that if Vaughton had any right she ought to apply."

These proceedings in open Council on the part of Mrs. Vaughton by her lawyers, now twelve years or more since the original bargain, raised the question of title, gave publicity to the transaction, threw doubt into public opinion, and opened a new field for the land grabbers.

Accordingly a company of the charitable sort—"Leigh, Atwood and others"—petitioned Lient-Gov. Nanfan, April 15, 1702. "That since their former petition of the 10th of November last for land in Duchess County, it hath appeared that an agreement made between yourselves in case such

a grant might be obtained, could not take effect by reason of the pretensions of Mrs. Susannah Vanghton, which these petitioners are satisfied to be just, it hath further appeared that she was equally entitled with the widow Pauling to a grant made by her and her children upon a purchase of the native Indian Proprietors. In consideration whereof and in full satisfaction of her demand, she, the said Pauling, accepted a patent of 4,000 acres, which patent being wholly void these Petitioners are desirous to pray no advantage as discoverers thereof, and that rather because some settlement and improvement has been made upon part of said 4,000 acres. May it therefore please your Honors to grant a survey of the whole tract and that forthwith after a survey returned and 4,000 acres laid out for the said Widdow Pauling and her children and their assigns in a square together in such place as they shall choose, provided convenient passage from the water be left for the remainder of said tract. All such Remainder be granted to your Petitioners and their Heirs under a moderate quit rent. And your Petitioners as in duty bound shall ever pray," etc.

The Great Nine Partner Patent in 1697, nearly four years previous to this petition of Susannah Vanghton, recognized the Pauling boundary as follows: "Bounded on the west by Hudson's River between the creeks called by the Indians Aquassang and by the Christians the Fish Creek at the marked trees of Pawling."

The Pauling patent referred to in the preceeding petitions was granted May 11th, 1696, for 4,000 acres to "Neiltie Pauling and Jane, Wyntie, John, Albert, Ann, Henry and Mary, the children of said Neiltie." The lands are "Bounded west by Hudson's River and extend easterly to a creek," in the vicinity of Crom Elbow Creek or Fish Creek, easterly from Rhinebeck.

Henry Pauling, October 23, 1686, received a grant for "Lot No. 3 in Marbletown and south of Esopus Kill" in Ulster county. He was lost at sea, or died at sea about 1688.

Meanwhile another company of land grabbers now appear, who claim to have discovered some "vacant lands" belonging to the Indians in northern and northeastern Dutchess, and July 8, 1702, they say "that your petitioners being about to treat with the Indians for vacant lands in Dutchess county, in this Province, and in great hopes to come to an agreement with them for the purchase thereof.

SAMPSON, BROUGHTON & Co."

This petition is endorsed "Granted." Soon after obtaining this they learn that "Leigh Atwood and others" had previously obtained a license from Lieut. Governor Nanfan to purchase these "vacant lands" of the Indians, and that this license had expired. Upon this information they took measures to jump the claim of Leigh Atwood and others by a petition, of which this is a copy:

"To his excellency, Edward Lord Viscount Cornbury, Capt. Generall and Governour in Chiefe of Her Majesty's Province of New York in America and Vice-Admiral of the same, in Council, Etc.

"The Humble Petition of Robert Lurting and Sampson Broughton for themselves and Company, Most Humbly Sheweth, that there is a certaine tract or parcell of unappropriated lands in Dutchess County, in this province, which Leigh Atwood, Esqr., and others obtained a license from Capt. Nanfan when he was Lieutenant Governor of the said Province, to purchase of the Indians in a certain limited space of time, which is now elapsed and nothing done therein: wherefore your Excellencies above Petitioners most humbly pray your Excellency, that for the better improvement of the said lands, and that they may not be wast, Your Excellency would be pleased to grant unto your said Petitioners, a license to purchase the said unappropriated Lands of the Indians, owners of the same.

"And your petitioners as in duty bound shall ever pray, &c.

ROBERT LURTING.

SAMP. BROUGHTON & CO.

Endorsed "Petition of Robert Lurting and Company read in Council 19th November, 1702."

These were the lands in northeastern Dutchess, east of the Beekman and Schuyler patents, and the petitions and proceedings in regard to these "vacant lands," are the origin of the grant known as the "Upper or Little Nine Partners." The patent was issued April 10, 1706, to Sampson Broughton, Rip Van Dam, Thomas Wenham, Roger Mompesson, Peter Fauconier, Augustine Graham, Richard Sackett and Robert Lurting. George Clark purchased a ninth interest from the eight Patentees making "Nine Partners," but he was not a Patentee.

He was secretary of the Province of New York at this time, and probably from prudence did not appear as a patentee.

CHAPTER III.

CERTIFIED COPY OF THE LITTLE NINE PARTNER PATENT.

Broughton & Company—Ann by the Grace of God of England Scotland, France and Ireland Queen Defender of ye faith &c. To all whom these presents may in any wise Concern Sendeth Greeting, Whereas our Loving subjects Sampson Broughton, Rip Van Dam, Thomas Wenham Roger Mompesson Peter ffauconnier Augustine Graham Richard Sackett and Robert Lurting by their humble Petition presented to our Right Trusty and well beloved Cousin Edward Viscount Cornbury Captain Gen'll and Govern'r in Chief in and over our Province of New Yorke and Territories Depending thereon in America and Vice Admiral of Ye same, &c., In Council have Prayed our Grant and Confirmation of a certain tract of land beginning at ye North Bounds of ye land lately Purchased by Richard Sackett in Dutchess County and Runs thence South Easterly by his North Bounds to Wimpoting thence by ye Mountains Southerly to ye South East Corner of ye said Sacketts land and thence Easterly to ye Colony Line of Connecticutt and thence Northerly by the said Colony Line and Wiantenick River to ye South Bounds of Lands Purchased by Jno Spraag & Co. at Owassitanuck thence Westerly by the said Purchase as it runs to ye South West Corner thereof thence to ye Manor of Livingston and by the South Bounds thereof unto ye land Purchased and Pattented to Collo Peter Schuyler over against Magdaline Island and so by the said purchase and Pattent to ye Pattent of Collo Beekman for land lying over against Clyne Esopus flye and thence by the said land to the South East Corner thereof and thence Easterly to ye said Sackett's South West Corner and thence to ye place where begun, the which Petic'on we being minded to Grant Know ye that of our especial Grace, Certaine Knowledge and meer mo'con We have given granted ratified and confirmed and in and by these presents for ourselves and heirs and successors do give grant ratifye and confirme unto ye said Sampson Broughton Rip Van Dam Thomas Wenham Roger Mompesson Peter ffauconier Augustine Graham Richard Sackett & Robert Lurting all and singular the Tract of land above menc'oned and all and singular the hereditaments & appurts thereunto belonging within ye bounds and limitts above in the presents mentioned & expressed together with all Woods Underwoods Trees Timber feedings Pastures Meadows Marshes Swamps Ponds Pools Waters Water Courses Rivers Rivulets Runs and streams of Water fishing flowing hawking hunting Mines and Mineralls Standing Growing Lying and being or to be used had or enjoyed within ye bounds and Limits

aforesaid and all other profitts benefitts priviledges Libertyes advantages hereditaments and appurts Whatsoever unto ye said land and premisses or any part or parcell thereof belonging or in any wise appertaining in eight Equall Parts to be divided (except always and res'd out of this our present grant all gold and silver mines) To have and to hold one eight part of ye said tract of land and premises aforesaid with the appurts hereby granted or meant men'coned or intended to be hereby granted as afores'd unto ye said Sampson Broughton his heires and assignes forever to ye only prop'r use and behoof of ye said Sampson Broughton his heires and assignes forever one other Eight Part thereof unto the said Rip Van Dam his heires and assignes forever to the only prop'r use and behoof of ye s'd Rip Van Dam his heires and assignes forever one other Eight part thereof unto the s'd Thomas Wenham his heires and assignes forever to ye only prop'r use and behoof of the said Thomas Wenham his heires and assignes forever one other Eight part thereof unto ye said Roger Mompesson his heires and assignes forever to ye only prop'r use and behoof of him ye said Roger Mompesson his heires and assignes forever one other Eight part thereof unto ye said Peter flauconnier his heires and assignes forever to ye only proper use and behoof of ye said Peter flauconn'r his heires and assignes forever one other Eight part thereof unto ye said Augustine Graham his heires and assignes forever to the only proper use and behoof of the said Augustine Graham his heires and assignes forever one other Eighth part thereof unto the said Richard Sackett his heires and assignes forever to the only prop'r use and behoof of ye said Richard Sackett his heires and assignes forever and one other Eight part thereof unto the said Robert Lurting his heires and assignes forever to the only prop'r use and behoof of ye said Robert Lurting his heires and assignes forever (except as is herein before excepted) To be holden of us our heires and successors in free and com'on soccage as of our Mannor of East Greenwich in the County of Kent within our Kingdom of England Yielding & Paying therefore Yearly and every year from henceforth unto us our heires and successors at our Custome House at New Yorke to our Collec'r or Recev'r Gen'll therefor for the time being at or upon the ffeast Day of the Annuncia'con of ye blessed Virgin Mary (com'only called Lady Day) the rent or sum of three pounds Current Money of our Province of New Yorke, provided always and these presents are upon that condition that if no Improvem't be already had or made upon the said Land and Pss's hereby granted nor any part or parcell thereof that then and in such case they the said Sampson Broughton, Rip Van Dam, Thomas Wenham, Roger Mompesson, Peter flauconnier, Augustine Graham, Richard Sackett and Robert Lurting thaire heires and assignes some or one of them, shall within ye time and space of three y'rs now next following from and after the date hereof settle clear and make Improvement of and upon ye said land and premises hereby granted or of and upon some part or parcell thereof.

In Testimony Whereof Wee have caused these O'r Lett'rs to be made Pattent and ye seal of our said Province of New Yorke to our said Letters Pattent to be affixed and the same to be recorded in our Secr'ys Office of our said Province.

Witness our Right trusty and Well beloved Cousin Edward Viscount Cornbury our Captain Gen'l and Governorer in Chief in and over our said Province of New Yorke and Territoryes depending thereon in America and Vice Admirall of the same, &c., in Council at our ffort at New Yorke the tenth day of Aprill in the fifth year of our Reign Annoy Dm' 1706.

GEORGE CLARKE.

I do hereby certify the foregoing to be a true copy of the original Record compared herewith by me.

LEWIS A. SCOTT, Secretary.

STATE OF NEW YORK, t ss.
Office of the Secretary of State. }

I have compared the preceding copy of Letters Patent with the record thereof in this office in Book Number Seven of Patents at page 295, &c., and I do hereby certify the same to be a correct transcript therefrom and of the whole thereof.

Witness my hand and the seal of office of the Secretary of State at the city of Albany the 2d day of March, one thousand eight hundred and eighty-three.

[L. S.]

ANSON S. WOOD,
Deputy Secretary of State.

This patent was confirmed September 25th, 1708.

Sampson Broughton was the son of Sampson Shelton Broughton, who was appointed Attorney General of New York in 1700, under Bellomont, successor to James Graham. He left England April 26, 1701, and arrived in New York July 24 the same year, and deceased in Feb. 1705. His son, the patentee, was appointed his successor June 18, 1705, but Governor Cornbury refused to allow him to act, alleging he was not qualified, whereupon Broughton went to England and obtain'd the following recommend from her Majesty's Attorney General, Edward Northey :

"Mr. Sampson Shelton Broughton, the father of the present Mr. Broughton, I knew many years, he was a barrister of long standing in the Middle Temple, and his son was bred there under him, and was called to the Bar at the time his father went to New York, and went thither with him. He not having practiced in England before he went to New York, I am not able to give any account of what proficiency he had then made in the study of the law, but that being seven years since, by the account the and others have given me of his application to his Studies in New York, and the knowledge he has gained of the People, laws and methods there,

it seems probable to me that he will be able to serve Her Majesty there, in the place in which She was pleased by her Letters to direct him to be placed."

June 24, 1708.

EDWARD NORTHEY.

But this availed nothing in his favor, for John Raynor succeeded to the office.

Rip Van Dam was of Dutch lineage, his ancestor emigrating to America as early as 1653. He was bred a sailor, it is said, and about 1690 was interested pecuniarily in a ship yard on the North River, in the rear of Trinity Church yard. Some of his vessels, under some pretext, were seized and condemned by Governor Nanfan, which caused Van Dam to be his enemy, and he threw his influence and effort into the Anti Leisler party. On the arrival of Governor Cornbury, Van Dam being then a merchant, he was sworn a member of the Council in 1702, by orders from England, and continued an active member until the death of Governor John Montgomery, in 1731, of which event he advised the Lords of Trade in London as follows :

NEW YORK, 1, July, 1731.

"I thought it my duty with all speed to acquaint your Lordships with the death of our late Governor John Montgomerie, Esq., who departed this life last night, and that until further orders from his Majestie, the Government of this Colony is devolved upon me as the first of His Majestie's Council here." * * * *

RIP VAN DAM.

He was thus acting Governor until William Cosby, from England, under appointment by the king, arrived in New York, in September, 1732. Soon after Van Dam became disaffected, and the next year in December he exhibited a complaint of maladministration against Governor Cosby, headed by thirty-six articles in which the Governor is fearlessly criticised and charged with official corruption and injustice.

To this the members of the Council—George Clark, Francis Harrison, Archibald Kennedy, James DeLancy, Philip Cortlandt, Henry Lane and Daniel Horsmanden—replied, and to some extent refuted the charges.

"We have been very often at a loss how to believe that a man of his years could forge so many and so notorious scandalls," they say in their reply, "but we are to inform your Grace that the resentment, malice and revenge of some of the wickedest men are thrown into his assistance," and * * * "we in most humble manner beseech your Grace that the said Rip Van Dam may be no longer continued in the List of His Majesty's Council here."

This was counter replied to by Mr. Van Dam, and the whole proceedings published in a pamphlet, and widely circulated. Van Dam had assistants in Lewis Morris and James Alexander, the former under petition of suspension from the office of Chief Justice and the latter

from the Council, by Governor Cosby, and herein lies a bit of interesting history concerning two of these Little Nine Partners.

While waiting to hear from the Lords in London concerning the removal of Van Dam, Morris and Alexander, Governor Cosby was taken ill, and two days later he suspended Van Dam. On the tenth of March, 1735, after an illness of fifteen weeks, Governor Cosby died, when Van Dam wrote to "President Clarke" as follows:

"I was informed this morning that last night His Excellency, our Governor, died, whereupon I just now waited upon his widow, to inform her that upon the decease of the late Governor Montgomerie the administration of the government of this province did devolve upon me as eldest Councillor, and requested her that as I was obliged to suppose that His Majesty's Commission and Instructions to her deceased husband were in her possession or power, that she would favor me with a sight of them * * that she would deliver the said commission and instructions and the Seal of the Province to me to whom I conceive they do of right belong. * * However I am informed that last night the Commission, Instruction and Seal of this Province were put in your hands," and "I pray that you would favor me with the sight of the Commission and instructions. * *

To this Mr. Clarke replied: "In answer to your letter just now delivered to me by yourself, I do myself the honor to say that Governor Cosby having suspended you, a copy of which suspension you were served with in November last, and I having been yesterday regularly sworn by His Majesty's Council into the administration of the Government, I conceive the custody of His Majesty's Commission and Instructions to the said Governor, and of the Great Seal of the Province belongs to me, and I shall keep them as it is my duty to do, till His Majesty's pleasure be known to whom only I am accountable."

Clarke thus being Governor was officially placed in opposition to Rip Van Dam, James Alexander and Lewis Morris. Alexander was a member of the Councils of New York and New Jersey. Morris was Chief Justice of New York, and member of the Council of New Jersey. Morris and Alexander were the leading men, and Van Dam and others did their bidding, greatly to the annoyance of Governor Clark. "They threatened insurrection and hanged me," he writes "under a feigned name in a fictitious piece of history about a month ago in one of their printed papers." "Rip Van Dam is a tool in their hands," writes Governor Clark, "he is very old and that small share of natural understanding which he had formerly, is greatly impaired. He is looked upon as the head of the faction, only as he had once the administration of the Government as President."

This was the time (1736) and the faction which controlled the New York Weekly Journal, printed by the celebrated John Peter Zenger, which was prosecuted and publicly burned, and Zenger imprisoned. Lewis Morris, Jr. is charged by Governor Clark as "the author of the seditious papers," and

James Alexander, William Smith and Rip Van Dam were his associates. Against them all Governor Clark was successful. "I pity Van Dam," he writes, "and heartily wish he could be distinguished from the rest, for he is really incapable of judging for himself, and has been wholly guided by Alexander, Smith, Morris and his son. He is already severely punished in his purse, for Morris, Alexander and Smith have undone him. He is an object of His Majesty's mercy and I truly wish he had it." It is a noticeable fact that these two owners in common in the Little Nine Partners—Van Dam and Clark—should thus appear in our Colonial History, and actors in that exciting and memorable trial of John Peter Zenger, wherein was first enunciated the principle of liberty of the press.

After living to a very advanced age, Mr. Van Dam died in the city of New York, on the 10th of June, 1749. In early life he married Sarah Van Der Speigle, by whom he had two sons, Rip and Isaac, and three daughters, Elizabeth, the wife of Jacob Kiersted, Mary, who married Nicholas Parcel, and Catalyntic, who married Walter Thong, whose daughter Mary married Robert Livingston, the third proprietor of the manor of Livingston. Rip Van Dam, the eldest son, died during his father's life time, leaving a large family. Isaac was a merchant, deceased December 70, 1749, surviving his father only a few months.

Thomas Wenham was a warden of Trinity Church in 1697, a vestryman in 1699, and a prominent merchant in New York for many years. He was a member of the Council and a leader in that body, and seldom absent. In the trials of Bayard and Hutchins he and Rip Van Dam plead for the release of the prisoners and especially for Alderman John Hutchins, and is often and favorably mentioned in the Colonial annals. He deceased in December, 1709.

Roger Mompesson was a "Barrister at Law," and appointed Judge of the Court of Admiralty of New York, April 1, 1703, under the seal of the High Court of Admiralty of England, he being there at that time. He arrived in Philadelphia in the summer of that year, and upon the death of Dr. Bridges in July, 1704, Chief Justice of New York, Governor Cornbury constituted Mr. Mompesson his successor, which appointment was confirmed by the Lords in London in these words: "As to Mr. Mompesson being Chief Justice in the room of Dr. Bridges deceased, we do not doubt but that he will answer the character you gave him, and the expectation you have that he will discharge his duty."

On the second of October following, Governor Cornbury appointed him Chief Justice of the Province of New Jersey, and in February, 1705, he became a member of the New York Council. In the spring of 1711, not being in harmony with the Jersey people, he "desired to be excused serving longer in the station of Chief Justice" in that Province, and David Jamison, formerly Secretary of the Province of New York, and one of the patentees in the "Great Nine Partners," was appointed his successor.

At the time of this resignation he was said to be in "such necessitous circumstances that it wants a virtue more than human to guard against the temptation of corruption." This was said by Governor Hunter, who further writes: "He is a person of ability and great knowledge in ye Laws." These were compliments of the highest order. His "necessitous circumstances" were the result of small salaries, and these always coming but never came, according to English policy then with her New York colonists. He petitioned in 1709 for his pay up to that time, he not having received a penny, amounting to four hundred and twenty five pounds, ten shillings, which petition the Lords in London received July 7, 1709, and read the twenty-seventh of the same month. No pay came for two years, when in September, 1711, he went to England, returned soon after to America, and deceased in March, 1715, "In spotless ermine clad."

Lewis Morris was appointed Chief Justice as his successor, and George Clark to fill his vacancy in the Council.

Judge Mompesson wrote a paper in 1709 entitled: "Maladministration of Affairs in New York," treating upon "Grants, The Revenue, Courts of Common Law, The Governor's granting warrants in his own name, and Huy and Cry," which Governor Hunter forwarded to England in May, 1715. It is a strictly judicial paper, and shows learning and ability. While in England previous to coming to America, he was a member of two parliaments and becoming involved by engagements to pay his father's debts, he was reduced to poverty and accepted the Admiralty judgeship of New York as a step to greater possibilities. He married Martha, daughter of William Pinhorne, of New Jersey, and left one surviving son, Pinhorne Mompesson.

Peter Fauconier, a Frenchman, was a naval officer, residing at New York in Cornbury's time, by whom, in 1705, he was recommended as collector of customs. He received the appointment, and in the discharge of his duties he was charged with a little crookedness, in unlawfully retaining money that should have gone into the treasury. In regard to his land grabbing, Judge Robert Mompesson, in 1709, writing on the maladministration of New York, writes: "Grants have been made of all the lands that could be discovered, some of them in very large tracts, and in all that are good and valuable, Mr. Fauconier and Mr. Bridges, and sometimes both, are patentees."

He was a member of the French Reformed Protestant church, December 21, 1724.

Augustine Graham was the son of James Graham, the Attorney General, and in the ancestral line of the Grahams of Pine Plains. He died in 1718. Some of our local histories put his son James as a Patentee in the Little Nine Partners. This is an error, he was not a patentee.

Richard Sackett has already been alluded to in the Wassaic grant. He was employed by Governor Hunter in 1711 to superintend the Palatines in the manufacture of tar, turpentine and resin at "the Camp," on the

east side of the Hudson, and it is probably through the acquaintance there formed, and his influence, that the families of Rauh, Winegar, Kline, Nase, and other Palatine families settled in the Oblong. Mr. Sackett died at the Steel Works near Wassaic in 1746. (Reed's Hist. America.)

Robert Lutting was a merchant in New York, a warden in Trinity Church in 1697, a vestryman in 1699 and "Vendue Master" in the city, by which office he reaped official trouble in some alleged unlawful sale of goods.

George Clark. There were but eight patentees in the Upper or Little Nine Partners grant, George Clark making the ninth by purchase, as "the said Patentees did afterwards convey unto George Clark, Esq., his heirs and assigns, one undivided ninth part of the said Tract of land and Premises, by means whereof each of the said Patentees became seized, possessed of, and entitled unto, only one full and undivided ninth part or share of and in the said whole tract of land."

He was secretary of this Province when this patent was granted, and was furthermore a relative of Governor Cornbury, thus from prudential motives he did not wish his name to appear in the patent, and the fact of there being only eight in the original patent, is presumptive evidence of an agreement which was fulfilled by his subsequent purchase.

George Clark was an Englishman, studied law in England, was appointed secretary of the Province of New York, came to America, and was sworn into that office, July 30, 1703, when Cornbury was Governor. He married Ann Hyde—an heiress of the elder branch of the house of Hyde in the County of Palatine of Chester, by which marriage he became a relative of Lord Cornbury and with the Royal House of Stuart. She is represented as a woman of fine accomplishments.

Mr. Clark was secretary under Governor Hunter in 1715—became a member of the Council, and on the death of Governor Cosby in 1735—as heretofore noticed—he by seniority of Councilship became Governor, which office he filled until succeeded by George Clinton in 1743.

"He was an adherent to prerogative and had integrity and a vigorous mind. His speeches do credit to him as a scholar, and his arguments required the combined talents of the assembly to weaken or destroy."

In January, 1744, Governor Clinton wrote to the Duke of New Castle, "that Lieut. Governor Clark has told me he proposes going from hence in the spring with his family, and has strongly pressed me to trouble Your Grace in behalf of his son, Hyde Clark, who is a Lieutenant in my company here, that you would be pleased to give consent to his being removed from hence into General Oglethorp's Regiment."

He sailed for England with an accumulated estate, estimated at the time at one hundred thousand pounds, was taken prisoner on his passage by the French, was soon after released, and indemnified by Parliament for his losses. He soon after bought a handsome estate in Cheshire, where he died about 1759. He had four daughters and two sons born in America,

gave his property to his two sons, George and Edward (Edward Hyde Clark). George was many years secretary of the Province, resigned in 1772, died at Hyde 1776, a bachelor.

Edward was in the army, commanded a company of Albany provincials at the taking of Havana under Lord Albemarle, and for his services was made a major on the field. Later he went to Jamaica, retired from the service, returned to America in 1772, went to England where he deceased in 1774. He left one son, George Hyde Clark, whose eldest son George inherited the estates in New York. He also had two sons George Hyde and Edward Hyde, who, August 5, 1811, declared their intention of becoming citizens of the United States. The present George Clark, well known to our townsmen, is, we believe, the sixth in line of descent from Governor George Clark. Of all the patentees or proprietors in the Little Nine Partner tract, the Clark interest is the only one that remains in the family name. All the other original interests have been subdivided and passed into other hands.

Richard Sackett was an active partner in this firm, and had a better knowledge of the lands than any other member of the company. Only two years previous he had obtained his grant for the Wassaic tract of 7,500 acres, to gain which he went to Woodbury, Conn., to get a deed or title from the Indian Proprietors as a preliminary step. In this deed it is described as a tract "near a place called Wishshiag (Wassaic) beginning at a place called by ye Indians Querapoquett of the furthestmost corner of s'd land, and then running northerly to a place called Wishshiag, and so on about a mile northwest of the Allum Rocks, then easterly to an high mountain called Weeputting, (an Indian word from Weepe or Weebe, *a tooth*, and *ing* a terminal signifying *place of*, hence, *the place of tooth mountain*. It is called in that locality "Peaked Mountain."—I. H.) and from thence to ye South East corner of a place called Wammumting, all in tract of land be it more or less. Bearing date in Woodbury the fifth of November 1703. Wusumpe, Tanquash, Yon-sing-pom-kin-feet, Occumbus, Wyawaw, Yonghaus, a squaw in behalf of her sons." These signatures are represented by their respective "mark."

This tract was surveyed by Augustine Graham, Surveyor General of the Province of New York, who gave this certificate of the survey:

"Beginning at a place called Querapoquett at a white oak tree marked with three notches and a cross, and the letter S, and thence runs North Easterly by the Mountains Six miles to a White Oak tree marked by the Indians standing on the east side of Wesaick Brook, and thence running east, twenty degrees northerly, to the top of a mountain 25 chains, and thence South East to a Mountain called Weeputting, thence South West-erly by the ridge of Mountain to a Pine Tree, and thence North West to the place where began, being bounded on the North and South by marked trees, on the East and West by the Mountains, containing 7,500 acres. Great part of the said land is Mountains Rocky, Part Bushy Plains producing Little timber, and part of the said land is fertile lying in small patches along the river side. Performed the 18th of April, 1704.

AUGUSTINE GRAHAM, Surveyor Gen'l."

A map accompanies the survey, giving the boundaries, and an Indian wigwam a short distance easterly from the site of the "Steel Works."

The patent to Sackett for this tract was issued Nov. 2, 1704, in which the boundaries are the same as in Graham's certificate of survey. The object of this reference to the Richard Sackett grant will be appreciated further on.



JAMES GRAHAM, MARQUIS OF MONTROSE.

Executed in Edinburgh, Scotland, May 21st, 1680. Great grandfather of Augustine Graham, a patentee in the Little Nine Partner Grant. (See Lineage.)

Augustine Graham was a patentee in the Great Nine Partner Patent (1697) and a patentee in the Little Nines (1706) two years later than the patent to Sackett, but at the date of his survey of the Sackett tract he had no interest in the Great Nine Partner Patent. "June 11, 1701 Augustine Graham one of the patentees of the Nine Partners by Indenture of this date conveys to Edward Antell all his right and interest in the said patent being one third." Antell married his niece, Annie Morris, daughter of Governor Lewis Morris.

Sackett's experience and ability were of great value to this firm, and made him a partner from necessity in order to secure the lands between him and the Connecticut river.

The Little Nine Partner patent enclosed his tract on the west, north and east. Its boundary commences on Sackett's northwest corner, which is about a half mile south of Wassaic in Amenia, thence "South Easterly by his (Sackett's) north bounds" to "Wimpoting" (Little Nine's) "Weeputting" (Sackett's). This is about a mile southeasterly from Cline's Corner—South Amenia—and is the northeast corner of the Richard Sackett grant of 1704. Thence the boundaries of the two tracts are the same line. Sackett's says "southwesterly," Little Nines say "Southerly to ye South East Corner of ye said Sackett's land," which is "by the ridge of Mountains" about six miles from Weeputting. The Little Nines then go easterly to the colony line of Connecticut, then north to the lands of John Spraag & Co., then westerly to the Livingston Takhanick lands.

"John Spraag & Co."—Lucas Santon, John Spraag, Derrick Wessels and Cornelius Van Dyck—"March 25, 1685, purchased of Panaskenack, Indian owner, being empowered by his brother Tatankemitt (who is now out a hunting) lands on the west side of ye creek Westenhook (Housatonic) bounding south on a flat called Tashammick, belonging to Nishatawa, Anapake and Ottouawa." John Spraag was a resident of New York City and a member of the Council under Governor Dongan in 1684, and in the spring of 1687 was the bearer of despatches to England refuting certain official charges against the governor by Lucas Santon, one of the firm of John Spraag & Co. On the 17th of February, 1683, Santon was appointed collector and receiver of customs at New York by King James, which office he held until the fourth of November, 1687, when his appointment was "revoked, Determined and made void."

March 6, 1705, one year later than the grant to Richard Sackett, and the year previous to the grant to the Little Nines, Peter Schuyler, Derrick Wessels, John Abeel, John Janse Bleeker, Ebenezer Willson, Peter Fauconier, Doctor Daniel Cox, Thomas Wenham and Henry Smith, obtained a grant for lands in the Housatonic valley, which is known as the "Westenhook Patent." Its southern boundary is at or near Canaan Falls, and its northern boundary north of Great Barrington. It included the lands of John Spraag & Co., as its southern portion, which is made the north bounds of the Little Nine Partner Patent at this locality. Thomas Wenham and Peter Fauconier were patentees in both the Westenhook and Little Nine Patents, and it is quite apparent that Richard Sackett was "took in" as a "partner" for his services, as otherwise he might have been a troublesome hornet.

The boundary of the Little Nines, by a further notice runs from the "South Bounds of Lands Purchased by Jno. Spraag & Co., at Owassitannuck" to the south bounds of the Manor of Livingston and along the same unto "ye land Purchased and Patented to Coll. Peter Schuyler over

against Magdaline Island." Peter Schuyler, also, was a patentee in the Westenhook Patent. The line then runs to the southeast corner of "the Pattent of Coll. Beekman," (Rhinebeck Patent) and thence easterly to ye said Sackett's South West Corner and thence to ye place where begun."

Richard Sackett's southwest corner as surveyed by Augustine Graham, April 18, 1704, was "at a place called Querapoquett," which I locate at or near the pass in the mountain about two and a half or three miles south-westerly from Dover Plains.

The grant to the Great Nine Partners Patent of 1697 had in its description for the south bounds, "an east and west Line to the Division Line between the province of New York and the colony of Connecticut," which was then undefined. This east and west line was very nearly the present south boundaries of Hyde Park, Pleasant Valley, Washington and that part of Amenia west of the Oblong. The north line commenced at the head of Fish Creek and ran east "by a parallel line to the south Bounds east and west Reaching the aforesaid Division Line." The head of Fish Creek is "Cold Spring"—Spring Lake—about four miles east of Rhinebeck Village. Near this is the north-west corner of the Great Nines and the south-west of the Little Nines. The south-west corner of the Richard Sackett tract is three or four miles south of the south line of the Great Nines. A line from the south-west corner of the Little Nines to the south-west corner of the Sackett tract, cuts the Great Nines diagonally from corner to corner, very nearly in two equal parts. The Sackett grant was recognized in the Little Nine grab. The west line of Oblong runs diagonally through it, entering the north bound near the north-west corner. This makes a small portion of it at that place on the west to the south line of Amenia, come into the Great Nines on Lots 28 and 29, according to the survey. It is a reasonable inference that Richard Sackett and Augustine Graham were the formulators of the boundaries of the Little Nine Partner Patent.

The large territory granted to the Little Nine Partners was greatly reduced by the establishment of the boundary or "Colony Line" between Connecticut and New York—several years later than the date of the patent—in 1731, which was then the *west* line of the Oblong. This being the eastern boundary in both grants—Little and Great Nines—their surveys stop here. Further, the greater part of the lands left by this eastern cut off had been granted to the Great Nines in 1697, which they firmly held. This was the southern cut off, so that the "large tract of vacant land" was actually reduced to nearly the present townships of Milan, Northeast and Pine Plains.

Three years after the establishment of the Colony line, the colonial Assembly of New York in 1734 passed "an act for the partition and division of a certain tract of land in Dutchess County granted to Sampson Broughton, Rip Van Dam, Thomas Wenham, Roger Mompesson, Peter Fauconnier, Augustine Graham, Richard Sackett and Robert Lurting."

No action was taken by the patentees under this act for partition or survey until nearly ten years later. But meantime, "Richard Sackett, of Dover," March 6, 1741, conveys to John Sackett, (his son) of Dover, "Two hundred acres of land lying within the Upper Nine Partners patent and lying in my ninth part where he shall take it best convenient for him before my part is divided or any division made thereon." Later, October 20, 1741, we have a very interesting conveyance by Mr. Sackett and his two sons, as follows:

"Capt. Richard Sackett and his two sons Richard Sackett, Jun., and John Sackett all of Crom Elbow Precinct in Dutchess County" convey to "Johan Tise Smith of the Northern Precinct of said county yeoman." After reciting the patent to the Little Nines this conveyance says "which said tract of land was by Her said Late Majesty by Letters patent under the said seal of the said province of New York bearing date the Twenty-fifth day of September in the seventh year (1708) of her Reign confirmed unto the said patentees, and whereas the said Rip Van Dam Peter Fauconnier Richard Sackett and Robert Lurting the surviving patentees, and the heirs and assigns of the said Sampson Broughton Roger Mompesson and Augustine Graham together with George Clark to whom the said grantees soon after the passing the aforesaid grant conveyed one equal undivided Ninth Part of the said whole tract, were desirous to make partition of the said whole tract in an Equal and Impartial manner and have obtained for that end an act of general Assembly of that province passed in the Eighth year of his now Majesty's Reign with a provisos that said act should not be of force until it had received the approbation of his most sacred majesty; and whereas the said act since hath received the Royal approbation and the same transmitted to the Commander in Chief of the Colony and Entered in the minutes of Council, and the partition and Division of said tract of land remains still to be divided, and whereas the said proprietors of the said tract of land their agents or attorneys have mutually and fully agreed concluded and consented (for a special consideration) that he the said Richard Sackett should have the choice of Three hundred acres of land * * * before any division were made of said tract of land wherever he, the said Richard Sackett should choose pitch on or cause to be laid out or surveyed in any part of said tract of land to be taken in one Entire piece in what shape or form he the said Richard Sackett should cause the same to be surveyed in, * * * and the same resolution and agreement is accordingly entered in said minutes, and in pursuance thereof the said Richard Sackett hath caused to be laid out and surveyed three hundred acres of land Lying and being in said described tract of land in such shape or form as follows viz: Beginning at a swamp Oak Tree marked with six notches and two crosses, running from thence north seventy degrees east eighty chains, then north twenty degrees west thirty chains fifty links, then south seventy degrees west eighty chains, then south twenty degrees east thirty-seven chains fifty links to the first station (near an Indian Wigwam) containing three hundred acres of land, which said survey was performed by Mr. Martin Hoffman Deputy Surveyor on the eighth day of this present month of October (1741). Now * * * in consideration of the sum of one hundred and fifty pounds * * * paid by Johan Tise Smith * * * do freely clearly fully and absolutely grant * * * excepting and reserving, for that whereas some Native Indians of said county and there residing lay claim to some part of the above demised and granted premises, and it is hereby declared to be the true intent and meaning of all the persons to these

presents that if in case the said Native Indians shall, may, or can lawfully hold the said hereby granted premises or any part or parcell thereof only by virtue of the present title or lawful claim which they now have and not otherwise to their heirs and assigns, that then for so much land or any part or parcel of the said granted premises as they their heirs or assigns shall may or can lawfully take off keep have and hold by their title which they now have and their present claim and no otherwise * * the said Richard Sackett, Richard Sackett Jun, and John Sackett shall within the space of six month after notice thereof to them, or any of them given, lay out unto the said Johan Tise Smith an equivalent thereof to be taken out of the said Richard Sackett his full ninth part of the whole above described tract of land as soon as the same shall be divided, to be taken in any part thereof where the said Johan Tise Smith his heirs or assigns shall pitch on or make choice of (except two hundred acres of land lately conveyed by the said Richard Sackett unto the said John Sackett to be choose first after such division) and the same by twelve indifferent men then to be valued and appraised in proportion to such part as shall so be taken off as aforesaid whether buildings or improvements according to the value thereof * * that the said Richard Sackett, Richard Sackett Jun, and John Sackett are or one of them the sole true and lawful owners * * that they or one of them is solely rightfully lawfully and absolutely seized thereof, * * and that they have or one of them hath good right lawful and full power and authority in themselves or in one of them to grant bargain sell alien and convey the land and premises hereby granted.

JOHN COOK,
JAS. WILSON, Witnesses.

JOHN SACKETT
RICHARD SACKETT, JUN.
RICHARD SACKETT."

The receipt of Richard Sackett for 150 pounds, of the same date, is endorsed on the deed, and at the same date the Sackett grantors gave a bond to Smith of 600 pounds as guarantee of fulfillment. Smith gave a bond to Richard Sackett for forty-six pounds, eight shillings, as part payment of the one hundred and fifty pounds in this purchase. This original paper—an interesting relic of a printed form—I have. It reads, "Know All Men by these Presents, that I Johan tyse Smith of Stesint in Dutchess County and Province of New York yeoman am held and firmly bound unto Captain Richard Sackett of Dover in said County in the Sum of ninety-two Pound Eight Shilling Current Money of New York to be paid to the said Richard Sackett his certain Attorney, Executors, Administrators or Assigns. For the which Payment well and truly to be made and done I do bind me my Heirs, Executors, Administrators, and every one of them firmly by these Pre'ents. Sealed with Seal. Dated the thirtyeth Day of October in the fifteenth year of His Majesty's Reign Annop; Dom. One Thousand seven Hundred and fourty one. The Condition of this Obligation is such, That if the above bounden Johan tyse Smith his Heirs Executors or Administrators do well and truly pay or cause to be paid unto the above named Richard Sackett or his certain Attorney, Executors Administrators or Assigns the just and full Sum of forty Six Pounds Eight Shillings current Money aforesaid at or before the first Day of May now

next ensuing, and that without Fraud, Cover or further Delay. Then this Obligation to be Void and of none Effect, or else to stand and remain in full Force and Virtue.

Sealed and delivered in the Prence of John Cook, Jas. Wilson."

December 11, 1741, "John Sackett by virtue of a power of Attorney from the within named Richard Sackett" assigned this paper to Charles Beekman and John David Woolf, who advanced the amount it called for. It seems queer now that such a conveyance should have been made, defining boundaries in an undivided tract of land. But its greater value is its historical facts. It informs us that Rip Van Dam, Peter Fauconier, Richard Sackett and Robert Lurting were the only surviving patentees, and George Clark who came in by purchase, in October, 1741. Another fact, the "Native Indians of said County, *and there residing*," and it is a very pleasing record, one that should place Richard Sackett in everlasting good remembrance—and also Johan Tise Smith, for he was one of "all the persons to these presents," (see provisions of the deed above)—that he respected the claim of the Indian. These "Native Indians" were the Shacameco Indians of Moravian missionary annals, and Christian Henry Rauch, the first missionary to this tribe, had been here more than a year when the conveyance was made. The three hundred acres described in the bounds is in the form of a parallelogram, one mile long nearly east and west and 122 rods wide. The "Indian Wigwam" mentioned near the south west corner of the purchase was near the present dwelling on the Nancy Smith farm. The courses and distances from there include a portion of that farm, the Edward Huntting, the Dibble and the Denel farms. The Shacameco village of *converted Indians* and their burying ground was on and near the boundary line between the Huntting and Smith farms above mentioned, southwesterly from the Moravian monument. But Johan Tise Smith could not hold this tract and took other lands in substitute, which will be noticed further on.

CHAPTER IV.

LITTLE NINE PARTNERS—OUTLINE SURVEY BY CHARLES CLINTON.

In the spring of 1743 Charles Clinton, deputy colonial surveyor, made an "outline," or boundary survey of the Second, or Little Nine Partner tract, the journal or field notes of which is in Field Book No. 16, pp. 127-177, in the office of the Secretary of State, Albany. This was done preparatory to his dividing the patent into "Lots," which he did the same year, but it was not filed in the county clerk's office until the next year—1744—according to which the allotment or division of the several owners was made.

Richard Edsall had surveyed and made a map of the Great Nine Partner Patent in the spring of 1734, thus making a boundary line between the two Patents. This line (by his map) was recorded May 29, and thus became official so far as the Great Nine Partners were concerned. But for all this, some of the Great Partners were dissatisfied, and requested, or appointed, Jacobus Bruyn—better known as Brown—a few years later to run a boundary line. The north-west corner described by the patent was at the head waters of Fish Creek, and the surveyors differed in regard to the starting point of the survey. Brown's station was more southerly than Edsall's. Both ran due east, and Brown met the Oblong line a considerable distance south of Edsall's.

Jacobus TerBoss was the next surveyor—in 1740—to run a division line. He began at the same station where Edsall started from, and met the Oblong line very much north of the other two surveyors, and still later, in the spring of 1743, Mr. Clinton run a division line commencing south of Edsall's station, and his field notes tell how much each varied on reaching the Oblong line. All the lines were to run due east. Clinton left his home Wednesday, April 27, 1743, and spent the night at Jno. Tenbrook's, in Po'keepsie. Thursday, 28, went to Mr. Ross's and engaged the men to assist in the survey. The next day he was sworn by Mr. Scott, a justice of the peace, after which Mr. Ross and several neighbors went with him to the head of Fish Creek. They found the lines of the other surveyors, but the difficulty seemed to be to find the head of the creek in the swamp, with its two branches. Monday, May 2, at night, Austin Creed and John Everson (of the Great Nines), having been previously sent for, came to help select a starting point. Tuesday, 3, Clinton and the two above proprietors in the Great Nines, looked the creek over up and down, and

about three o'clock in the afternoon John Sackett put in an appearance in behalf of himself and the other proprietors of the Little Nines. They finally settled upon a station at the south end of one of the Lots in the Beckman Patent, and run due east.

The end of the sixth mile is on the west brow of Stissing mountain, nearly west from Attlebury station, on the N., D. & C. R. R. Eighty rods further he came to the top, "a high Stony Hill good for little, the land to this is Indifferent Good." The east side "is poor pitch pine land," then met a swamp "exceedingly Briarly," crossed "Whapings Creek which runs southerly," and twenty-eight rods beyond this is the end of the eighth mile, "at 662 chs. 50 L. parted from a swamp and crossed a Road. Here left off for the night and Lodged at Hannas Row's."

[NOTE.—This "Hannas Row" was the John Rau, the friend of the Moravians, "who lived in the neighborhood" of the Indian village at Shacameco, when Christian Henry Ranch first came in 1740. This record confirms a tradition that he lived at the time of the mission from 1740 to 1746, in the "old long house"—long since gone—on the south part of the "Steger farm," now owned by Smith Sackett. It is about a mile from the place where Clinton crossed the road, that runs from Pine Plains to Po'keepsie, that Thursday night, May 5th, 1743. This was at the time of the greatest prosperity of the mission, and with which this Rau family was connected. It was in the immediate neighborhood of the mission and the Indian village. This record of Charles Clinton agrees perfectly with the Moravian historian and proves the tradition correct as to the residence of John Rau. He moved from here later and settled near Amenia Union, where he deceased.]

The next morning he wrote two letters; one to Mr. Alexander, a proprietor in the Little Nines, and the other to Mr. Livingston, at Ancram, in regard to running the Manor line. The ninth mile is on the west side of the ridge south from Mulford Conklin's. "The land is well timbered with chestnut and black oak." The half mile post beyond that is on the east brow of Hunting Hill, a little way north-easterly from the summit. The tenth mile is a short distance north-easterly from the McCarty dwelling, twenty-four rods west of the brook, and the eleventh mile is on "Barren Land," on the western summit of Fish mountain. "At 902 chains went down a very steep hill" (east side of Fish mountain), then "crossed a Brook it runs north" (Shacameco), and continuing east the line crosses the present road near the residence of Mrs. Isaac Bryan. At thirteen miles and 124 rods "crossed a Path from Sharon to the Hudson's River," and fifteen miles and one hundred and twelve rods set a stake and heap of stones in the line of the Oblong in the cleared field of Balter Slate. This was Saturday night, May 7, and Clinton went to Sharon and remained until Monday, the 9th.

The Oblong line runs north 12 degrees east, and Jacobus Brown's line intersects it 120 rods and 85 links north of Clinton's. Two hundred rods

85 links north of Brown's is Richard Edsall's, and 168 rods and 30 links north of Edsall's line is the line of Judge TerBoss. The four surveyors commenced at nearly the same station on Fish Creek, all running due east, but differed greatly upon reaching the Oblong line. Clinton's was the most southerly and Judge TerBoss's the most northerly, the difference between the two being one mile and 170 rods, ten rods over a mile and a half. The difference in the lines of Jacobus TerBoss and Robert Edsall was the origin of "The Gore"—a wedge shaped strip between the Great and Little Nines—which was brought into being by the special survey of Judge TerBoss for that purpose. In this regard his extreme variation north is significant, and Clinton deals in a little sly sarcasm in his reference to this north line. This is what he wrote in his minutes: "TerBoss and Edsall both began at one station, which I have before described, and how TerBoss fell 42 chains 30 links to the northward of Adsell (Edsall) and very much to the northward of all the East Lines run, which *I suppose is occasioned by some Great Error in his instrument.* Mr. Brown's line and mine Differ least of any run there." The italics are mine. The "one station" was at Fish Creek, the west end of the line.

Mr. Clinton run north on the Oblong line to meet the Livingston Manor line. At one mile and a half and 108 rods he came to the road to Salisbury. At one mile and three-quarters and fifty rods he "came to a Brook at Frederick Cline's smith shop" (near Irondale), which was north of Mr. Livingston's *random* Manor Line, which had been recently run. Mr. Clinton at this time was to run the true line between the Little Nine's and the Livingston Manor, so upon reaching this random line of Livingston, he went no further. A shower came up and he went into Cline's house to avoid the rain, after which he started for the south bend of the Roloef Jansen. He went as far as Hendrick Hoespell's, a German doctor, then living in the present Myron Hamblin neighborhood, and there spent the night. This was Monday, May 9, 1743.

Clinton was employed jointly by the Little Nines and Mr. Livingston in running the line between them at this time. While it formed a part of the outline survey of the Little Nines, it also was the boundary line for Livingston. Their lands joined. Mr. Livingston had a "random" line run not long before, but it was never corrected. Clinton was now to run the true line, and to do this he run first a random line, as he calls it, from the south bend of the Roloef Jansen to the east bounds of the Little Nines and on to the end of the Livingston patent. It was for this purpose that he left Frederick Cline's for the Roloef Jansen, and remained all night at the German doctor's.

Tuesday, May 10, he wrote to Mr. Livingston that he was waiting for his surveyor to assist in running the Manor line, and then went to the south bend of the Roloef Jansen and lodged at Johannes Jacob Melius's, where Livingston had promised to send him some papers relating to the

Manor Line. No papers came. John Sackett, son of Richard Sackett, the patentee, was there in behalf of himself and others, owners of the Little Nine Partners. Mr. Clinton's assistants in this survey were Peter Bower, John Crossman, Frederick Wisser, Robert Langley and Isaiah Ross.

[NOTE.—This Isaiah Ross was probably of the family of Capt. Thomas Ross, called "Baron Ross," who lies buried at Mount Ross. Isaiah Ross was one of the assignees of Roger Mompesson, a patentee in the Little Nines.]

Mr. Melius, who lived 36 rods north-westerly from the south bend of the Kill, directed Clinton to the place where Philip Livingston commenced his random line. (The south bend of Roelof Jansen is about a half-mile S. E. from Mount Ross). Before running east, he ran down the Kill a short distance to get Livingston's course, which he found to be near south-east and east. Meanwhile John Sackett, who had gone to Ancram furnace to see Livingston, returned with a letter from Livingston that his surveyor could not come before Tuesday of next week, but Mr. Clinton might go on with his random line. Wednesday, the 12th, Clinton wrote to Livingston that he would run his line, but would expect his surveyor would assist in running the true line.

[NOTE.—The notes of this preliminary line are of interest, giving distance and description of land and places. He corrected the line afterward, locating it north of this random line, where it is now.]

At 120 rods from starting point, "crossed the path from Sharon to the Hudson's River." At one mile and three-quarters and 12 rods came to the east bank of the Shacameco. Twenty-eight rods further entered an "excellent swamp, considerable part of it on the south side of the brook." At 832 rods—a little over two and a half miles—he crossed the Shacameco south of Hoffman's mill. There was no mill there then, but eight rods north of where he crossed the stream, he writes, "it has a fall in it fit for a mill and has high banks on each side, a fit place to make a mill." At four miles on the course he came to the house of Thomas Harvey, who had a cleared field. He lodged there. This was near the formerly Henry Hiserodt or Shultz place. This line was south of that pond and near it. Friday, the 13th, continued the course over ridge land with red and black oak and hickory saplings, and at six and a half miles entered the "cleared field of Peter Silvernagle." A chestnut tree on a bushy ridge without timber is marked for the eighth mile, and a half a mile and sixteen rods beyond that "crossed the road from Salisbury to Ancram on which Livingston carts his ore" for his furnace. Here the land is not very well timbered. About nine and a half miles he was 32 rods north of Frederick Cline's, and 8 rods, 15 links east of the Oblong line.

This was the end of the Little Nine Partner lands, but Livingston's patent called for lands on a line four miles further easterly, at two points called Sakaqua and Acwaisik (Aquasick), a large rock in Annowawick. (Livingston's patent says Nakawawick). He had sent Mr. Ross on to find

some Indians who could show him these places, and awaited his return. Ross soon came with two Indians who knew the places, but Clinton could not get the course from what they said, so was obliged to go to the places himself. He therefore left his line and went to Salisbury and spent the night at the house of Thomas Bayless or Bayle.

Saturday, the 14th, the two Indians, Cabrickset and Tasawight, conducted him to the place Sakaqua, and showed him a large pitch pine tree, "now dead," marked by a chip out of the east and west sides, standing in a cleared field of Thomas Bayless. The Indians said this tree was marked by Justin Vosburg, 28 years ago—1715—by the direction of Mr. Livingston, who was then present. Cornelius Knickerbocker and Thomas Lamb were the interpreters for Mr. Clinton and these Indians.

The course from this tree to Acwasik, the big rock, was south 49 degrees west, distance 146 chains, 33 links—nearly two miles. These two eastern corners are between Ore Hill and Lakeville, and the lines had been run in October, 1714, by John Beatty, deputy surveyor, at which time the first Robert Livingston (patentee) was probably present, and had the trees marked according to the statement of these Indians. Mr. Clinton run from the big rock to his line, where he left it at the Oblong line. In doing so he run north-westerly nearly three miles and a half, then south-westerly three-quarters of a mile and came to the line. From the south bend of the Rolof Jansen to the east end of the line, by this "random line" of Clinton's it is about thirteen miles and three-quarters. Mr. Beatty, in 1714, made it the same. Mr. Clinton's course on this line was south 68 degrees east to the Oblong line. Tuesday, 17, Clinton returned to the south bend of the Rolof Jansen and commenced the line of the Livingston lands westerly to the river.

He was engaged in this survey until Monday, November 7, 1743, when he prepared to correct his Livingston "random" line. Peter Bower and James Jackson were chain bearers, Frederick Haven marker, and John Hopkins baggage man. They left the south bend of the Rolof Jansen for Nackawawick, the east end of the Livingston line, and spent the night at Cornelius Knickerbocker's, who lived in that neighborhood. The next morning—Tuesday, Nov. 8,—Clinton sent for Thomas Lamb, who, he writes, "was the first inhabitant at Anawawick after the Indians," and he and Mr. Knickerbocker showed him the Indian bounds of Nackawawick. Clinton took the south-east corner of this Indian land for his station—Acwaisick, the big rock, was just out of the bounds—and run north 72 degrees west. At 48 rods he "crossed the road to Witauck." At two and a quarter miles came to "the south end of Tishasinks Mountain on a Rocky point,"—near the late Major Woodworth's. About three miles and a half from beginning came to a pond "opposite to an island in it," and at four and a half miles and twenty rods came to a

beaver's dam near the south end of a wild meadow—a short distance north of Irondale. A snowstorm set in and they left off until the next morning.

November 9. At the fifth mile marked a hickory tree standing on the north-east side of the ridge north-westerly from Irondale and a mile and twenty rods beyond this "crossed the road to Hudson's River." This was the road from Salisbury to Ancram and thence to the river. There was then no other direct road to the river from Salisbury. Thirty-six rods beyond this road on this line lived the German doctor Hendrick Hoespell where—the day being wet and snowy—he spent the night. The line touched the south corner of the house.

November 10, continued the line. Made an offset to the north at the pond—"Popsick pond"—in the Vosburg-Hiserodt neighborhood, and 24 rods over twelve and a half miles crossed the Shacameco—near Chas. Rudd's. It being very late he left off for the night. The next morning—Nov. 11,—reached the south bend of the Roloef Jansen. The distance from the bend to the stake at Nakawawick by this line is 24 rods over twelve miles and a half. From the bend to the west line of the Oblong—the east end of the Little Nines—is nine miles and 128 rods. This corrected line is now the line between the Livingston lands and the Little Nines, so far as they join, and is the present line for that distance between Dutchess and Columbia counties. His course from the south bend was south 72 degrees east. It is said now to be south 74 degrees 39 minutes east. Clinton's distance along the Oblong line for the east boundary is two miles, 204 rods and 81 links.

The four lines—Richard Edsall, Jacobus Brown, Jacobus TerBoss, better known as Judge Bush, and last of all Charles Clinton—caused border troubles in the two patents for many years. Clinton's line was the most southerly. next to his, northerly, was Jacobus Brown, then Richard Edsall, and then Jacob TerBoss the most northerly. The line of Richard Edsall became substantially the boundary between the two patents. The Great Nines was the earlier patent, was earlier surveyed,—10 years—a map of lots made and recorded, lots sold and possessed therewith, and the possessors and owners fought it out on that line. The line of Jacobus Brown commenced on Fish Creek, a considerable south of Edsall, and runs east nearly parallel to his, and although run at the request of some of the Great Nine Partners, it was not deemed authority and it received no great attention. Clinton's line starting from nearly the same point as Brown, was run later than all, in the interests of the Little Nines, and is the south line in his map of the Little Nine Partners in the county clerk's office in Dutchess county. The Edsall line of the Great Nines cuts off nearly half of the south tier of lots on that map in the town of Pine Plains, and more than that going east and throws out that cut-off into the Great Nines. Thus Brown's line and Clinton's line are only such on maps.

The line of TerBoss, put down on the maps as "Judge Bush," started from Edsall's station on Fish Creek and diverged northward in running east, leaving a wedge, or gore, the widest part where it intersects the Oblong line. This strip between Edsall and Bush was the "Gore," and was divided into four lots. The north line of the "Gore" is the present boundary between Pine Plains and Stanford, and is referred to in the act of 1823 dividing North East, Pine Plains and Amenia. The owners of the four lots comprising the Gore were in the end—except the east lot—squeezed out of their possessions, and their territory was held principally by the border and adjacent owners of the two respective patents. The "Gore" was, in reality, a scheme of the land grabbers.



CHAPTER V.

LITTLE NINE PARTNERS—DEED OF PARTITION.

The act of the Colonial Assembly in 1734 for the partition and division of this tract is in the office of the Secretary of State at Albany. It is minute in detail and too long to insert here. In accordance therewith Charles Clinton in the spring of 1743 made a survey of the tract, dividing it into sixty-three lots, and made a map of the same which was filed in the office of the county clerk at Po'keepsie, May 7, 1744. From the date of the patent to this time, some of the patentees had died, and others had assigned or sold, leaving the commissioners to assign the different lots and parts of lots in these cases to their heirs and assigns. The division was made this year and the deed of partition is dated October 19, 1644, and is as follows:

"This Indenture made the Nineteenth day of October in the eighteenth year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord George the Second by the grace of God of Great Britain France and Ireland King Defender of the faith &c., and in the year of Our Lord One Thousand Seven hundred and forty four Between Jacobus Swartwout Esq. Judge of the Inferiour Court of Common pleas of the County of Dutchess, Christopher Van Bomel and Anthony Yelverton Esqrs Justices of the same court of the one part, and Henry filkins Esq. High Sheriff of the same County of the other part witnesseth; that pursuant to an act of assembly of this province lately made and provided, for the more Easy partition of Lands a part of the tract of Land called the second Nine Partners Tract (which Tract and part thereof aforesaid are particularly described in the within application to the Sheriff for partition of the same part of the said Tract, To witt, that part of the said Tract represented by Maps hereunto annexed) the parties to these presents have assigned and do hereby assign unto the Honorable George Clark Esqr. the Lotts Number Thirty Eight, Number Fifty-four, Number Twenty-three, Number sixteen, Number six, Number forty-seven and Number sixty one; unto James Graham (son of Augustine Graham the patentee.—I. H.) the Lotts Number forty Eight, Number Seventeen, Number fourteen, Number Twenty-Nine, Number Twenty-Five, Number Twenty seven and Number fifty five; Unto James Alexander Esqr. (assignee of Peter Fauconier—I. H.) the Lotts Number Ten, Number Twenty-Eight, Number thirty five, Number forty four, Number twenty, Number Two and Number Sixty; Unto Richard Sackett the Lotts Number Thirty-four, Number forty Two, Number Thirty Seven, Number fifteen, Number Thirty two, Number Seven and Number Sixty Two; Unto Coll. Henry Beekman, Isaiah Ross and Martin Hoffman (assignees of Roger Mompesson.—I. H.) the Lotts Number Thirty-six, Number thirty-three, Number forty-nine, Number forty six, Number four, Number Eighteen and Number fifty-seven; Unto Robert Livingston, Junr. one-third part of the Lotts Number Twelve, Number Nine, Number forty-one, Number fifty, Number Twenty-six, Number Twenty-two and Number fifty-six, To witt,

that part thereof marked with the letter E. and the other Two-thirds of the last named Seven Lotts marked D and F unto Robert Lurting his heirs and assigns; (January 29, 1733, Robert Lurting and Doras his wife "did grant Bargain, Sell, Alien, Enfoef, Release and Confirm" all his undivided ninth interest in the Little Nines unto Robert Livingston, Jun. and Richard Van Dam and Isaac Van Dam. the two sons of Rip Van Dam, thus making them equal and joint owners of his interest.—I. H.) Unto Matthew Van Alstyn one ninth part of the Lotts Number Eleven, Number Thirty, Number forty, Number Thirty-nine, Number forty five, Number three and Number fifty-nine, to witt, that part thereof marked with the Letter H; (these were the Rip Van Dam lots.—I. H.) One other Ninth part of the said Last Seven Lotts, to witt, that part thereof marked with the Letter G, unto James Alexander, Esqr., and one other ninth part of the same last seven Lotts, to witt, that part thereof marked with the Letter I, unto Egbert Egbertse and the remaining two-thirds thereof marked with C and B, unto Rip Van Dam, Esqr., or his heirs or assigns; unto Thomas Wenham his heirs or assigns the Lotts Number five, Number Twenty one, Number fifty-three, Number Thirty-one, Number thirteen, Number forty-three and Number Sixty-three: (Thomas Wenham died 1709.—I. H.) and unto Sampson Shelton Broughton, his heirs or assigns, the Lotts Number fifty-one, Number Fifty-Two, Number Eight, Number Twenty-four, Number one, Number Nineteen and Number fifty-eight; (Sampson Shelton Broughton is an error, should be Sampson Broughton, see the patent and "Biographies."—I. H.) as the said several Lotts and parts of Lotts are represented on the map hereunto annexed and particularly described in the Schedule hereunto annexed: To hold To the persons aforesaid respectively the several Lotts and parts of Lotts respectively assigned to them as aforesaid in Severalty for such estates as they respectively had therein before the making hereof, the several steps and directions of the said act having been previously complied with as by the Minutes of the Court may appear. In Witness Whereof the parties to these present Indentures, have Interchangeably sett their hands and Seals the day and year above written.

JACOBUS SWARTWOUT, [s.]
 CHRISTOPHER VAN BOMEL, [s.]
 ANTHO YELVERTON, [s.]
 HENRY LIVINGSTON, Clerk, [s.]
 HENRY FFILKIN, Sheriff, [s.]

Sealed and Delivered by all the parties to these presents in the presence of

JACOB RUSTEN, Jun.
 JOHN CROOKE.

This is a deed of great importance, as it contains the title to all the lands in the towns of Milan, Pine Plains and that part of North East not embraced in the Oblong, and by its aid all titles in this territory can go back to the King's patent. The field notes of the survey of the sixty-three lots, made by Charles Clinton, deputy state surveyor, describing the "Trees and Stakes" of each corner of the lots, make seventeen pages in folio and are filed in the office of the county clerk at Po'keepsie. "Line fences" are now standing on many of the lot lines, and the corners are thereby easily found, although many changes have been made by subdivision and ownership.

The full lots by the survey are about one hundred and thirty-one chains

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

27

28

29

30

31

32

33

34

north and south, and sixty-eight chains east and west, containing about nine hundred acres each. Those on the east, north and west borders, are fractional or irregular in their bounds, and vary accordingly in size.

When this survey was made by Charles Clinton the northern boundary of the Great Nines was in dispute, and the Great Nines claimed that Clinton's survey had lapped upon them nearly half of his—Little Nines—southern tier of lots. Clinton's survey, according to his field notes, locates the southern boundary of the Little Nines (the east and west line) very nearly to the summit of Hunting Hill, which is nearly a mile southerly from the present north boundary of Stanford. Easterly from thence the same line runs about sixty rods south of Mr. Samuel Titus' dwelling and on easterly, crossing the highway near the dwelling of the late Isaac Bryan north of Shacameco, and on the same course to the Oblong. The same line runs westerly to the south west corner of the patent, where it meets the Great Nines. This amount of territory which overlapped the Great Nines in the Little Nine survey was the "Gore," so much talked about in those days. And even as late as February 10, 1823, Reuben W. Bostwick, then town clerk of North East—Pine Plains was then included in that town—refers to it in a letter to John Savage, the Comptroller, in regard to quit rents. The letter says: "North East, Feby. 10, 1823. D'r Sir: At a meeting of the Freeholders of the Town of North East in Dutchess County on Saturday the 8th of this Inst. they requested me being Clerk of s'd Town to forward you the annexed statement of the lotts in the Little Nine Partners patent subject to payment of quit rent. And they wish from you a statement mentioning the amount due on said lotts according to an act of the Legislature passed April 3d, 1821." Mr. Bostwick then gives the number of the lots subject to quit rent, and writes: "The above lotts in the first range on the south line of said patent from No. 9 to No. 18 are only half Lotts, the Gore so called after determining the final Line between this patent and the Great Nine Partners patent took off a little more than half of these lots in said first range."

To possess this Gore by the early settlers who purchased lands respectively in both patents and adjoining, caused many a contest of force and arms, and of law. They had purchased according to the respective recorded maps of each grant and claimed all they bought. Possession was nine points, and in reference to this an instance or two will be mentioned.

The Great Nine Partners Patent was surveyed by Richard Edsall, and the map of his survey bears date May 29, 1734. The Gore, so called, was surveyed by Jacobus Ter Boss—better known perhaps as "Judge Bush"—in 1740. He divided it into four lots, numbering from the west end. Lot one was small, and wedge shaped. Number two was larger, and came in some way to Augustine Graham. Number three contained about seven hundred acres, and number four, the extreme easterly lot, contained about thirteen hundred acres, and was possessed by Henry Filkin. Number

three was in the locality of the Phineas Carman mill, and west from that, and was bounded southerly by lot nineteen of the Great Nines, and easterly by the Gore lot four, of Filkin. It came to Caleb Heathcote but very soon thereafter came to Jacob Hoff and Isaac Germond one quarter, Cornelius and Theodore Van Wyck, of Rombout, each one quarter, and the heirs of John De Graff one quarter. August 15, 1741, "Johannes Rau of Crum Elbow, Yeoman"—better known as Moravian John Rau—purchased the interests of three of the above proprietors, and in 1746 resold to the parties of whom he purchased, not being peaceably possessed under his title. These different interests served to increase the confusion. The Gore interest was in the vise of the Little and Great Nines and was soon squeezed out. Thus the two interests of the respective patentees came together, who with those holding under them continued the contest for over half a century. As an index to the difficulties of the proprietors on the border, one instance will be noticed.

By the partition deed of Little Nines, lots fourteen and seventeen, with other lots, were assigned to Augustine Graham. He being deceased at the date of that division, they came to his son James Graham and are placed to his name on the map. Lot fourteen was two hundred and sixty-four rods wide and five hundred and twenty-four rods long north and south. It includes the Phineas Carman mill, that being on the southern half. This was debatable ground, and the saw and grist mill made it worth fighting for. Lawrence Wiltsie held part of this lot by lease from James Graham from 1745 to 1759. It was then held by James Atwater, who sold his lease to Gideon Salisbury. Jonathan Darling was his successor and he was succeeded by Edmund Reynolds about 1790. The mill property was not included or not contested for by these lessees. One Joseph Harris who owned lands in the Great Nines, was the first trespasser. In 1768 he took possession as Mr. Augustine Graham writes "by getting a number of people, and in the night with these hands, did take and make a brush fence which he calls a possession fence and did hold possession until his death (about 1786.—I. II.) when the property came into the hands of Brinton Payne, then into the hands of Coonrad Smith," who held possession under this claim until 1789, when Graham commenced a suit for ejectment. Smith then released his right of possession to Graham, and took a lease from him for one hundred and fifty acres, which contained the saw and grist mills. The object of this lease was to put Graham in possession.

Coonrad Smith took the mill March 25, 1789, which is the earliest record I have of the existence of this mill. Tradition states it was built about forty years earlier. The lease calls for the yearly rent of one hundred and twenty bushels of wheat, one hundred bushels to be ground "toll free" and the payment of all taxes. The lease is witnessed by Joseph Ter Bush—alias Ter Boss, modern only Bush—and Jonathan Holmes. It was not

given or made until July 23, 1790, a year and four months after possession and a bond accompanies the same in the penal sum of five hundred pounds for its fulfillment.

Meanwhile Platt Smith, brother to Judge Isaac Smith, by threats and otherwise of dispossession, obtained a delivery of the mill from Coonrad Smith only a few days after the date of the lease to Graham. This was fighting the fire in another direction, and a hearing was had before Philip Spencer, Esquire. "Gabriel Dusenbury being sworn, says he see Mr. Smith deliver possession to Platt Smith, but there was no delivery of the barn. Mr. Moredock said that Coonrad Smith give up the barn in his hearing afterwards, but see no delivery. Mr. George Plum sworn and says he was hired to attend the mill by Coonrad Smith, and that Mr. Smith ordered him to deliver one-half the toll to Platt Smith. Mr. Coonrad Smith says that his intentions was it should go towards paying Mr. Smith off as he owed him." This is some of the testimony in this case to which Mr. Graham adds: "On Saturday the 14th (August) Mr. Coonrad Smith called on the miller for the accounts of the mill to know what had become of the grain Mr. Platt Smith had out of the mill. He refused on the whole, declared he was employed by P. Smith, though the day before he swore he was employed by Coonrad Smith."

Platt Smith went to New York to see Governor Clinton in regard to these troubles, and the Governor wrote Mr. Graham this letter:

"New York, 6th December 1780. Sir—Your neighbor Mr. Smith called upon me this day to know whether I was connected with you in a suit which you have brought against one of his tenants for the recovery of lands. I have informed him (as the truth is) that I am not and I have repeated to him the opinion which I always entertained and expressed on this subject to wit, that it would be much more eligible for both parties to have the Line between the Great and Little Nine Partners amicably adjusted and settled, than to enter into litigation respecting it. A suit will be attended with expense and trouble, create heats and animosities in the neighborhood, and after all this, will not finally decide the question, whereas an amicable adjustment of the Line will prevent these evils and put a final end to the business. If then a general submission of the dispute cannot be obtained I shall prefer a distinct friendly settlement with my neighbor rather than a suit at law. I am with great respect your most Obed't Serv't.

GEORGE CLINTON."

"Mr. Augustine Graham."

Mr. Graham persisted in his suit in opposition to the advice of Clinton, and was defeated. "The greater part of the jury," he writes, "was more or less concerned on the line between the two patents and it went against me." His attorney was Morgan Lewis. Jacob Radcliff was the attorney for Smith. To prove his possession since 1745 Mr. Graham's witnesses as he names them were "Peter Weaver, Adam Weaver, Johan Tice Smith and his wife, Matthias Hoffman and his brother Tice Hoffman, with their half brother Christian Hoffman, Jonathan Darling, Michael Row, Rufus Herick, John Wiltsie, Matthias Wiltsie, and Gabriel Dusenberry and his wife."

The decision of this suit put Platt Smith in possession and owner for the time being, and Edmund Reynolds, who in 1772 had leased about eighteen acres of "meadow" on this disputed tract from Morris Graham brother to Augustine and also one of the executors in the will of James Graham, now took a lease from Platt Smith for his meadow. Other parties having a like interest did the same.

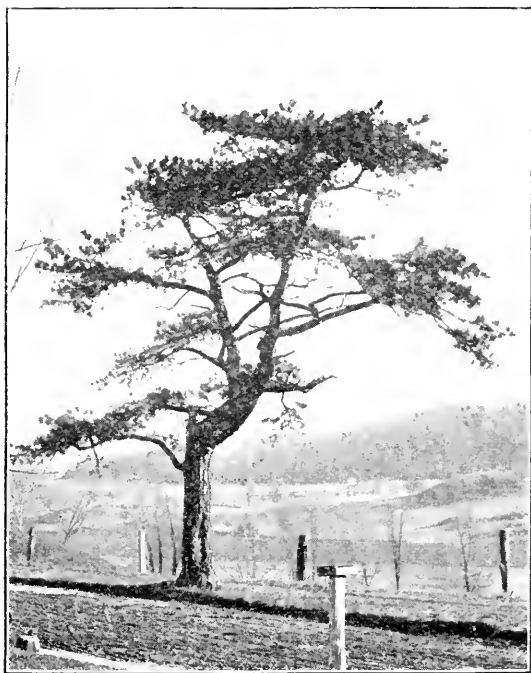
Mr. Graham claimed "to the First (Great) Nine Partner line" which was the one run by Edsall in 1734, and to this held with an impolitic tenacity. He had similar troubles on his lot seventeen, which is the third lot easterly from fourteen, and lies under the summit of the mountain. The north part he sold to John Seaton and in 1774 sold two hundred and twenty-five acres on the southern part to Ebenezer Craw for forty-five shillings per acre. He refused to pay, as the land was claimed by parties having adjoining lands. In 1792 or 3 Mr. Graham commenced a suit for ejectment against Craw and another at the same time against Platt Smith.

Craw and Smith and other parties like interested had a conference with Graham in regard to the settlement of the difficulty, but were unsuccessful, as their "offer to me," writes Mr. Graham, "was such that it did not suit me to take up with."

Mr. Graham was not the only man of troubles in this locality. Richard Sackett had lot fifteen, the lot adjoining fourteen on the east, in the partition of the Little Nines. In his will dated December 14, 1744, he devised his property to his children and grandchildren, and appointed his wife Margary, Richard and John his sons, executors. He provided that each of the heirs should be at an equal expense, should any suits arise respecting his title of these lands, and in case they should not agree to that, his executor should have power to sell so much of the property of those refusing as to answer the demands of their proportionate expense. Richard Sackett Sen., died in 1746, and his son Richard refused to act as executor and share in the expenses of the defense of the titles, whereupon May 10, 1749, Margary and John, the remaining executors, sold four hundred acres on lot fourteen to "Hendrick Nase of Crom Elbow." Consideration one hundred and forty pounds. Hendrick Nase died possessed of this, but during his life time the deed was "burglariously taken from his dwelling" and meantime the widow of Richard Sackett deceased. April 3, 1760, John Sackett, the sole executor, in consideration of forty shillings gave a deed to Philip Nase, son of Hendrick, for the same four hundred acres.

In the settlements on the border line a portion of these lands were taken by other parties, and about 1783 or 4 the heirs of Philip Nase commenced suit for ejectments, wherein all the evidences of the "line" and possession, were brought in. So far as I know the parties in possession held the lands in both cases, the plaintiffs being defeated. The lands

on the border in this locality were very valuable and worth the fight. Small amounts of land however, all along the line were "slashed" around by the earliest settlers, and titles to various amounts have in this way been acquired by possession.



OLD PINE TREE ON PINE STREET.
Taken January, 1894. (See Lineage.)

CHAPTER VI.

THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR.

The primitive and special object of this work is the town of Pine Plains. But until the organization of this town in 1823, it was part of "North East Precinct," which later became "North East Town" in 1788. Milan, North East and Pine Plains were *one*, and hence it is impossible in their civil and military organization to keep either distinct or separate, until they were respectively formed and made independent by legislative enactment. This was referred to in chapter first, and is now mentioned to anticipate what will hereafter follow, which will be more general in its historical import than special.

There were no proprietor settlers in the territory of the Little Nine Partners previous to 1744, the date of the division or partition of that tract. No title could be given previous to that, as it was undivided, and all occupants with intent to settle, were simply squatters, having a hope prospective. Two years after this partition—Dec. 16, 1746—"North East Precinct" was formed, which included all the territory of the Little Nines, and now included in the towns of Milan, Pine Plains, and that part of North East not in the Oblong. Very little progress was made in settlement in this territory until about 1755, when a law was passed giving a *township organization* to the lands in the patents. It is said this system was suggested by Lieutenant Governor James De Lancey to the General Assembly in the fall of 1754. The act was passed in accordance therewith, and the settlement and population increased quite rapidly in some localities.

The eastern part of the Precinct, now North East, has the earliest settlers, many coming to the Oblong adjoining, where good titles could be obtained earlier than from the Little Nines. These settlers were principally from New England. Winchell Mountain was a barrier against any movement west by the eastern settlers, and the same also from any great emigration easterly from those west of it.

Robert Livingston, the first land patentee, had no "partners," and his manor lands were thus earlier taken under a lease, principally by the Palatines, who, after the breaking up of the "Camp" on the east side of the Hudson river about 1715, filled the valley of the Roeloff Jansen and the "fertile lands" of Copake, the latter being the ancient Takhanick of the Indian. Others from the same source—the Camp—at a later date, about 1750, settled in the valley of the Shacameco from its intersection with the Roeloff Jansen, towards its source southeasterly to the vicinity of the Phineas Car-

man mill, where they were met by settlers of a New England ancestry, who had located at an earlier date in and around the "Federal Square," so called in later years. These had come principally from Connecticut, by way of southern Oblong and Amenia. The western border of the precinct was adjacent to the Palatine settlements in Red Hook and Rhinebeck, from whence came the drift of kin toward the east. These are the *general* features of the earliest settlement of this Precinct. Immigration for a decade and a half subsequent to 1760 from other localities, was of a different character, and all combined gave the precinct a good representation in the Revolutionary war. Reference to the action of the Precinct in regard to this war will give the names of the settlers at that time.

The first "Provincial Congress" of New York, met in New York City, May 22, 1775, and Peter Van Brugh Livingston was its president. It held three sessions, May 22, July 26, October 4, and dissolved November 4, 1775.

The second Provincial Congress was elected November 7, 1775, convened Nov. 14, 1775, and remained in force—having several sessions—until the second Tuesday of May, 1776.

The third Provincial Congress was elected in April, 1776, convened in New York May 18, and remained in session until June 30, when it dissolved, as Admiral Howe appeared at Sandy Hook with a fleet having a portion of the British army.

In consequence of the British having possession of New York, the fourth Provincial Congress met at White Plains July 9, 1776, when the Declaration of Independence was received and approved unanimously, and on the following day, July 10, it was "resolved and ordered that the style and title of this house be changed from that of the 'Provincial Congress of the Colony of New York' to that of 'The Convention of the Representatives of the State of New York.'"

This "Convention"—afterwards so called—changed its sittings to Harlem July 29, 1776, to Fishkill August 29, where it had short sessions at different times until February 11, 1777, when it adjourned to Kingston. Here it met March 6, 1777, adopted the State constitution April 20, 1777, and dissolved May 13, 1777. The peril and travail of the *Colony* of New York had passed, and the *State* of New York was born.

During the recesses of these congresses their powers were assumed and exercised by a "Committee or Council of Safety," so called and frequently mentioned in the military papers of that time. They raised troops, commissioned officers, disbursed taxes, and defined and punished offences against society and the government, including treason.

"At a meeting of committees from the Precincts of Rhinebeck, North East, Amenia and Rumbout in the County of Dutchess, held at Charlotte Precinct in the said County on Friday, April 14, 1775, Messrs. Morris Graham, Robert R. Livingston, Jun. and Egbert Benson were elected deputies to represent the said county in the Provincial Congress at the city of New York on the 20th instant, and to represent the respective Precincts,

who have sent committees to this meeting." Committee for Rhinebeck, John Van Ness, Robert R. Livingston, Jun. Committee for North East, Morris Graham, William Stewart. Committee for Amenia, Jno. Chamberlain, Brinton Paine, Silas Marsh.

The next day after the adjournment of the convention in New York City to attend which the above delegates were chosen, the report of the battle of Lexington arrived. Very soon thereafter, not more than ten days, a sort of pledge and protest against the government of England was generally circulated for signatures throughout the province of New York. It first appears for "Goshen, Orange County, April 29, 1775." The following is a copy:

"GENERAL ASSOCIATION.

"A general association agreed to and subscribed by the Freeholders and inhabitants of the County of Orange (name of County was changed to correspond with locality.—I. H.) in the Province of New York. Persuaded that the salvation of the rights and liberties of America depend under God, on the firm union of its inhabitants in a vigorous prosecution of the measures necessary for its safety, and convinced of the necessity of preventing the anarchy and confusion which attend a dissolution of the powers of government, We the freemen, freeholders and inhabitants of the county of Orange being greatly alarmed at the avowed design of the Ministry to raise a revenue in America, and shocked by the bloody scene now acting in the Massachusetts Bay, Do in the most solemn manner resolve never to become slaves, and do associate under all the ties of religion, honor and love of our country to adopt and endeavor to carry into execution whatever measures may be recommended by the Continental Congress, or resolved upon by this Provincial Congress for the purpose of preserving our constitution and opposing the execution of the several arbitrary and oppressive acts of the British Parliament, until a reconciliation between Great Britain and America on constitutional principles (which we most ardently desire) can be obtained; and that we will in all things follow the advice of our respective committees, respecting the purposes aforesaid, the preservation of peace and good order and the safety of individuals and private property."

The substance of this was a pledge to sustain the action of the Continental Congress or General Colonial Congress at Philadelphia, and the Provincial Congress of New York, and also sustain the committees appointed by each, as the Committees were delegated the power of Congress during its adjournments.

North East Precinct was apportioned into districts for the circulation of the "Association," and committees assigned to each district to make the canvass. Those willing to sign it, wrote their names or ordered the committee to do it, which was so entered on the roll, and those refusing to sign were enrolled by the committee. This canvass was made in June and July, 1775.

Charles Graham and Henry Sherburne, committee from one district, report as signers, "Henry Sherburne, Jonathan Lewis, John Hibbard, Theophilus Wadleigh, Timothy Soaper, Samuel Smith, Daniel Soule, Absalom Trowbridge, Stephen Atwater, Isaac Smith, Peter Vandusen, ~~Is~~zekiel Rile, Samuel More, Nathan Lounsbury, Andrus Stickle, Cornelius Viller, Benjamin Knickerbacker, Jun., Caleb Reynolds, Jacob Lesh, Benjamin Atwater, Titus Mead, David Robins, Peter Smith, Jesse Cornall, Jeremiah Shaw, Joseph Crary, Thomas Hill, Moses Dolph, Ira Winans, Peter Smith, Jun., Epanetus Lounsbury, Christian Cambell, John Schermerhorn, Peter Van Loven, David Fisk, Sheubel Holmes, Petrus Hommel, Caleb Fince, Eliphalet Platt, Isaac Young his mark, Benj'n Ter Bush, Wilhelm Finke, William Smith his mark, John Stuart, William Mansfield, Philip Smith, Phineas Rice, Jun., by order, John Kniekerbacker, Benjamin Knickerbacker, Richard Gray, Isaac Wood, James Young, Gabriel Dusenberry, Benjamin Crandel his mark, Motise Wiltsie, Adam Snider, Michael Row, Jun., Jacob Weaver, John Robins."

List of Persons not signing it, "John George Herrick, Leonard Smith, Nicolas Smith, Daniel McConnelly, Hontice Smith, Senior, Hontice Smith, Junior, Jonathan Griffin, William Melious, Jonathan Devall, the reason he assigns for not has taken an oath under the King, Hendrick Younkhaus, John Pulver, Peter Pulver, Philip Snyder, John Weaver, Harry Weaver, Tice Wilsey, William Merrifield, Motice Row, Michael Simmons, Cornelius Clark, Peter Weaver, Michael Row, Sen., Lockland McIntosh, Alexander McIntosh, William McIntosh, Andrus Pulver, William Rector, Valentine Emet, John Stickle, Hendrick Keerfer, Hendrick Hoofman, Benjamin Vanleuvan, Isaac Vanleuvan, Hendrick Row, Benjamin Wilbur, Jacob Melious, Jun., John Bearry, Jacob Louke, Wandel Pulver, Michael Smith, John Peter Row, Tise Smith.

"July 5, 1775, we the subscribers being legally chosen as a subcommittee, and do return all the names of persons who has signed the above association and likewise the persons who did not sign on the back.

CHAS. GRAHAM,

HENRY SHERBURNE."

George Morehouse from his district in this precinct reports as signers "Ebenezer Bishop, Cornelius Fuller, Thomas Crosby, David St. John, Renel Seeton, Ebenezer Craw, Jun., Chas. Truesdall by his order, Levi Stalker, David Bulkley, Joseph Jackson, Thomas Crosby, Jun., Willard Seeton, Philip Lot, Wheaton Robinson, Ebenezer Merritt, George Morehouse, James Winchell, Joseph Stalker, John Seton, Vinant Foster, Ebenezer Coan, John Housdell, James Covel, Levi Rawlee, Jonathan Grenell, Benjn. Crosby, Comfort Stalker, John Wilks, Thomas Townsend, Benjamin Covey, Caleb Woodward."

Names of those refusing to sign, "John McAlpine, Daniel McAlpine, Walter McAlpine, Darby Lindsey, ——— McQueen, a young man lately

from Scotland, Lewis Bryan, James Bryan. The above and foregoing is a true return of the names that was willing to sign this foregoing association, and the names of those in the district that refused are on the other side of this association paper July 5, 1775.

pr. GEO. MOREHOUSE, Sub Committee."

William Stewart, Nathaniel Mead, J. Simmons and Frederick Ham from their districts report as signers, "Silas Husted John Wiltzie, Gideon Salisbury, John Sharer, David Orr, John Hayes, William Orr, Samuel Crandell, Morris Graham, Henry Sherburne, Augustine Graham, John Colvin, John Colpland, Asa Bullock, Daniel Palmer, Samuel Crandell, Jun., John Row, Israel Thompson, Janus Ralston, Edward Fouary, George Head, James Hitt, Benjamin Southard, J. Simmons, Cornelius Delamater, Robert Enery, Casper Rouse, John Crandell, Cornelius McDaniel, Phineas Rice, James Newcomb, Samuel Miller, John Brown, William Stewart, John Head, Lemuel Winchell, Barnard Ostrim, John Melham, Benjamin Cuthbert, George Schneyder, Smith Simmons, Cornelius Wells, Simeon Gifford, Benjamin Conger, Joseph Crandell, James Stephens, John Lennon, James Winchell, Andrew Quick, Bastain Row, Claudius Delis, Caleb Norton, John Burnet, Samuel Conger, John Latton, Jonathan Mead, Simeon J. Myer, Lemuel Williams, Ensley Simmons, John Williams, John Hoff, Isaac Lamb, William Henry C. Perry, George Robertson, Richard Estes, John Far, Orra Ferguson, Nathaniel Mead, Lemuel Reed, Carel Nehr, Asa Bishop, James Stuart, Aaron Darling."

Names of those refusing to sign, "Nicholas Silvermail, Oliver Anstin, George Frothingham, Elisha Colver, Nathaniel Niles, John Van Kamp, Thos Gray, Asa Brown, Leenes Feeler, Coonrad Melham, John Hartuf, John Smith, John Sheridan, Philip Eastis, George Mortain, Daniel North, Casper Bill, John Wilde, William Mills, Abraham Ostrander, Jacob Brimstool, Henry Tiets, Jacob Doucher, Abraham Scouten, Jacob Vanbramer, Richard Eavery, Christopher Teal, Robert Embury John Pitcher, Aaron, Shaw, Robert North, Matthew Winter, Richard Wilde, Obadiah Gifford. A true return of the names of the inhabitants and freeholders of the several districts allotted to us to hand about this association. A return of the names of those who refused to sign to this association are on this side of this paper.

Test. William Stewart, J. Simmons, Nathaniel Mead."

Joseph Ketchum reports as signers, "Joseph Ketchum, Jonathan Mapes, Samuel Denton, Ephraim Jones, Jun., Hezekiah Ketchum, Joseph Ketchum, Jun., Samuel Egelston, Sen., his mark, Samuel Egelston, Jun., Seth Calkin, Moses Calkin, Joshua Hamblin, Benjamin Perry, Anthoe Vallery, Jared Carter, Isaac Rogers, Jonathan Close, Abner Wilcox, Richard Denton, David Calkin, Josiah Wilcox, Daniel Baker, Jonathan Dolph, Alden Ashley, Josiah Perry, Elijah Calkin, Nathan Atwood, Joseph Rey-

nolds, Jun., Joseph Rogers, William Hagen, Ebenezer Beach, Charles How, Libbeus How, Joshua Dakin, Nathaniel Lothrop. A true return of the names of the inhabitants and freeholders in the district appointed for me to hand about this association.

pr. JOSEPH KETCHUM."

Hugh Orr, Daniel Wilson, Peter Knickerbacker and Johannes Reivenberger in committee report as signers, "Samuel L. Roe, Elisha Mead, John Orr, Joseph Leggat, John Crandle, Daniel Wilson, Ebenezer Young, Daniel Parks, Hugh Rea, Robert Orr, Jehiel Mead, William Smith, Hugh Orr, Samuel Mott, David Love, David Hamblin, Peter Knickerbacker, Sen., Peter Knickerbacker, Jun., Robert Wilson, John Wilson, Godwin Sliter, William Rea, Jesse Ferris, Joseph Palmer, Jun., James Hedding, Seth Fish, Marcus Hedding, Jeremiah Gifford, Frederick Stickles, John Fulton, Edward Edsel, John May, Lawrence Knickerbacker, James Knickerbacker, James Wilson, Jun., John Casey, Matthew Orr, Joseph Foster, Winthrop Norton, John Palmetor, Abner Jackson, Isaac Winans, William Winans, James Wilson, Sen., John Link, John Rouse, Benjamin Soule, Joseph Sarlsbury, Sen., David Bostwick, John Bartel, John Avery, Jonathan Smith, Samuel Crandell, Peleg Horton, Moses Fish, Asahel Owenell, William Parks, Stephen Edget, George Edget, Jun., John Holmes, William Robins, Michaelmas Field, John Carpenter, Elijah Lake."

Refusing to sign this association, "Jacob Miltmore, Jonathan Bathrick, William Bathrick, Peter Allen, Jacob Drum, Nicholas Row, John Drum, Jun., William Clum, Philip Clum, Jacob Loucks, Jun., Isaac Allen, Zechri Tiets, John Hapeman, John Houk, John Row, John Krister, George Miner, Zachariah Philips, Yerre Kiefer, Frederick Destin, Peter Pitcher, Andrus Houk, Honeyfelt Shaur, Andrew Colbox, Hontise Couse, Jacob Hoover, John White, William Green, Amos Avery, Daniel Mead, John Bous, Peter Bous, John Drum, John Backer, Marts Kresser, Jacob Row, Adam Pitcher, Peter Bassoïn, Simeon Kilmer, Sen., Wanant Weaver, John Houghtaling, Andrew Collson, Joseph Mott, Nehemiah Avery, Michael Colony, Elisha Davis, William Davis, Jacob Couse, Isaac Houghtaling, Derick Fendik, Elijah Ferguson, Laban Crandell, Gerret Holsop, John Link, Peter Couse, Jacob Houghtaling, Yost Hendrickwise Row, Frederick Hom, Jeremiah Ferguson, John Fillips, Frederick Stickle, Jacob Shaver. North East Precinct, June and July, 1775. The foregoing is a true return of the names of the inhabitants and freeholders in the district allotted to us that signed this association. And the names of them that are on the other side are the names of those who refused to sign this association.

Test. Hugh Orr, Daniel Wilson, Peter Knickerbacker, Johannes Reivenberger."

The foregoing list is made from the inhabitants residing west of Stissing Mountain.

Uriah Lawrence in the extreme east end of the Precinct, reports as signers, "Seth Case, Jun., Benoni Welldien, Charles Graham, Ichabod Case, John Bull, Benjamin Eggleston, Luther Hawley, Josiah Hawley, David Lawrence, Abraham Hartwell, Joseph Randall, Uriah Lawrence, Philip Spencer, John Porter, Elisha Colver, Samuel Neeley, Samuel Row, David Harvey, Seth Case, Thomas Merritt, James Wager, Stephen Truesdel, Jonathan Lawrence, Ebenezer Hartwell, Seth Perry, Ebenezer King, Gilbert Clapp, Jeremiah Brownell, James Atwater, Joseph Peck, Joshua Hamblin, Archabel Johnston, Simon Dakin, Stephen Merritt, Alexander McMullin, Adam Stevens, John Buttolph, Thomas Knapp.

Refusing to sign, Daniel Buttolph, Peter Knapp, John Hawley.

URIAH LAWRENCE, Committee."

Elisha Colver is put down as a signer of the association in the list of Uriah Lawrence and is put down as "refusing to sign" in the list of William Stewart, Nathaniel, Mead, etc., Elisha Colver, Sen., was one of "His Majesty's Justices," had taken oath as such under the King, and was living at this time. He could not sign this association, holding that office, without violating his official oath. He had a son Elisha, who probably is the signer.

Some names in these lists appear on more than one paper which represent the same person. It may be by solicitation or change of opinion where, in some instances, those against, changed to the other side. But taken together, it is nearly if not absolutely, a complete record of the male inhabitants of the North East Precinct in 1775.

In its register it presents a long list of non-associators, which in persons deserve a charitable thought and record. The love of liberty and independence of thought in early manhood and middle age, is much a matter of education and surroundings in early life. This Precinct received many of its first immigrants or settlers from the Hudson River settlers, (Palatines) who were educated to believe "the powers that be are ordained of God." In such—and there were many of influence—conscience worked either neutrality or active opposition. Many names in the records of the old Hudson River churches I recognize here, and with significant uniformity they are on the lists of non-associators. Others held back from motives of policy. It was a fearful experiment to take arms against the king. There was a mingling of indecision, doubt and confidence, which engendered and fed internal hostility and bitterness. It was condemnation to be called "tory," to be watched by committees of safety, and sentenced by courts martial to imprisonment or death. For two years American independence hung by a gossamer. The pendulum of war swung between self government and obedience to kings, between liberty and slavery. But success came with the victories of 1777. The battle of Oriskany, of Bemis Heights, of Bennington, of Schuylerville, and the surrender of General

John Burgoyne October 17, 1777, turned doubt and indecision into faith and action, and internal hostility and bitterness into friendship and unity.

The Provincial Congress at New York issued military warrants June 28, 1775 to Rufus Herrick, Captain; Charles Graham, first lieutenant; Jesse Thompson, second lieutenant; all of Northeast Precinct.

"At a meeting of the several companies in the North East Precinct agreeable to the resolves of the Continental Congress (the Continental Congress met in Philadelphia.—I. II.) the following gentlemen were chosen officers in their respective companies:

First Company—Isaac Smith, Captain; Jacob Weaver, First Lieutenant; Silas Husted, Second Lieutenant; Michael Row, Jun., Ensign.

Second Company—Archibald Johnson, Captain; Abraham Hartwell, First Lieutenant; John Seton, Second Lieutenant; Gilbert Clapp, Ensign.

Third Company—John Collins, Captain; James Wilson, First Lieutenant; Zachariah Phillips, Second Lieutenant; ———— Ensign.

Fourth Company—Israel Thompson, Captain; Stephen Edgett, First Lieutenant; John Row, Second Lieutenant; Jehiel Mead, Ensign.

This certifies that the above gentlemen were elected agreeable to the above mentioned resolves. Morris Graham, Hugh Rea, William Stewart, Augustine Graham, David Wilson, Hugh Orr, George Morehouse, members of the committee appointed to attend the election August 26, 1775."

These companies in connection with five other companies from Rhinebeck Precinct, formed a regiment officered as follows: Petrus Ten Broeck, Colonel; Morris Graham, Lieut. Col.; Simon Westfall, 1st Major; Jonathan Landon, 2d Major; William Stewart, Adjutant; Hendrick VanHovenbergh, Quartermaster. Their commissions were issued October 17, 1775.

At this time the First Regiment of "minute men" was raised of which John Van Ness was Colonel. He died before March 28, 1776, when Lieut. Col. Cornelius Humphrey of the same regiment became Colonel; Robert G. Livingston, 1st Major; James Reed, 2d Major; Reuben Hopkins, Adjutant; Joseph Ketchum, Jr., Quartermaster. There were eight companies in the regiment. Two from Rhinebeck, one from Fishkill, two from Charlotte Precinct, one from North East, and two from Amenia.

First Charlotte Company—Smith Sutherland, Capt., Zacharias Marshall, 1st Lieut.; Uriah Sill, 2d Lieut.; Stephen Haight, Ensign.

Second Charlotte Company—Melancthon Smith, Captain; Isaac Bloom, 1st Lieut.; William Mead, 2d Lieut.; William Tremper, Ensign. This Company was commissioned Feb. 22, 1776.

North East Company—Hugh Rea, Captain; Daniel Wilson, 1st Lieut.; Nathaniel Mead, 2d Lieut.; Phineas Rice, Ensign.

First Amenia Company—Increase Child, Captain; John Loyd 1st Lieut.; William Blunt, 2d Lieut.; Josiah Morse, Ensign.

Second Amenia Company—Roswell Kinne, Captain; Judah Burton, 1st

Lient. : Ebenezer Carter, 2d Lient. ; Andrew Shaw, Ensign. This Company was commissioned Nov. 3, 1775. Other companies commissioned Oct. 19, 1775, except Captain Smith above.

In 1775 four Continental regiments were raised in the state of New York, and thus designated, First New York; Second Albany; Third Ulster; Fourth Dutchess. The regiment from Dutchess had the following field and company officers at its organization, June 30, 1775: James Holmes, Col. (from Westchester Co.); Philip Courtlandt, Lient. Col.; Barnabas Tuthill, Major; Benjamin Chapman, Quartermaster. Companies—Henry B. Livingston, Captain; Jacob Thomas, first Lient.; Roswell Wilcox, second Lient.—Jonathan Platt, Captain; David Daw, first Lient.; Manning Bull, second Lient.—Rufus Herrick, Captain; Charles Graham, first Lient.; Jesse Thompson, second Lient.—Daniel Mills, Captain; Elijah Hunter, first Lient.; John Bailey, second Lient.—Ambrose Horton, Captain; David Palmer, first Lient.; Saml. Treadwell Pell, second Lient.—Nathaniel Woodward, Captain; Abraham Ricker, first Lient.; Morris Hazzard, second Lient.—John R. Livingston, Captain; Leonard Ten Broeck, first Lient.; Andries Hermance, second Lient.—Henry G. Livingston, Captain; Samuel Van Vechten, first Lient.; William Matthewman, second Lient.—Jacobus Wynkoop, Captain; Anthony Welch, first Lient.; Thomas LeRoy, second Lient.—Joseph Benedict, Junr., Captain; William Wilcox, second Lient.; Ebenezer Haviland, Surgeon; Isaac Smith, Surgeon's mate.

At the same time a regiment was being raised in "Charlotte Precinct," which adjoined North East Precinct on the south, and is of historical interest to North Eastern Dutchess. The officers of this regiment were David Sutherland, Col.; Roswell Hopkins, Lient. Col.; Simeon Cook, 1st Major; Richard de Cantelon, 2d Major; Joseph Carpenter, Adjutant; Daniel Shepherd, Quartermaster. No record of the Surgeon at this time, but January 2, 1777, Matthias Burnet Miller was appointed surgeon by the Provincial Congress, the regiment being then in actual service. There were thirteen companies in the regiment officered respectively as follows:

1st—William Barker, Capt.; Job Mead, 1st Lient.; Noah Hopkins, 2d Lient.; Abner Gillet, Ensign.

2d—Brinton Paine, Capt.; 1st Lient., Samuel Waters; 2d Lient., Ichabod Holmes; William Brush, Ensign.

3d—Joshua Lasell, Captain; Colbe Chamberlain, 1st Lient.; David Doty, 2d Lient.; Elisha Barlow, Ensign.

4th—Robert Freeman, Captain; Elijah Smith, 1st Lient.; Ezra St. John, 2d Lient.; Noah Wheeler, Ensign.

5th—Henry Humphrey, Captain; Smith Sutherland, 1st Lient.; Silas German, 2d Lient.; George Crankheit, Ensign.

6th—Isaac Bloom, Captain; John Gaseley, Jr., 1st Lient.; John Williams, 2d Lient.; David Jervis, Ensign.

[NOTE.—The companies are not numbered or lettered in the manuscript.]

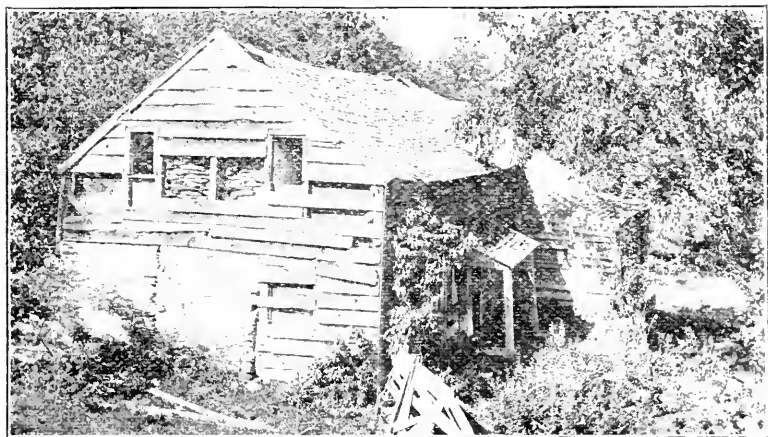
7th—Benjamin De Lavergne, Captain; David Handy, 1st Lieut.; William Woodworth, 2d Lieut.; Joseph Harris, Ensign.

8th—Jacob Tobias, Captain; Israel Platt, 1st Lieut.; Caleb Haight, 2d Lieut.; Gilbert Warden, Ensign.

9th—Ebenezer Husted, Captain; Jonathan Mead, 1st Lieut.; James Talmage, 2d Lieut.; Stephen Adset, Ensign.

10th—Roger Sutherland, Captain; Josiah Gale, 1st Lieut.; Thomas Jenks, 2d Lieut.; Joel Horskins, (Haskins) Ensign.

11th—William Gay, Captain; Joseph Hagaman, 1st Lieut.; Francis LeRoy, 2d Lieut.; Paul VanAnden, Ensign.



JAMES YOUNG HOUSE. LATER STEWART HOUSE. BUILT ABOUT 1770.

Taken June, 1896. (See Lineage.)

12th—Isaac Conklin, Captain; Peter Shultz, 1st Lieut.; Josiah Barton, 2d Lieut.; Ebenezer Mott, Ensign.

13th—Peter Stoutenburgh, Captain; Elijah Herrick, 1st Lieut.; Hugh Wilde, 2d Lieut.; Joseph Hambleton, Ensign.

Commissions issued, October 17, 1775.

During the two years following 1775, many changes took place in the officers of the regiments, and in their companies. There were new levies, and new regiments raised for defense at home and for many other purposes, and all in the war. There were resignations and transfers of officers, caused by the new and changed arrangements. These changes and the imperfect returns of the officers makes confusion in the war records, as to harmony of time and place in the changes of regimental and company officers, thus perfection is impossible in detail.

In 1775, Peter Ten Broeck was Colonel, in which Morris Graham was Lieut. Colonel, and at the same time Roswell Hopkins was Lieut. Colonel in Col. David Sutherland's regiment. Col. Graham's regiment, in Gen. George Clinton's Brigade, was in active service from April 2, to Aug. 3, 1777, according to the war papers, with the following officers: Morris Graham, Col.; Roswell Hopkins, Lieut. Col.; Peter Fell, Major; Augustine Graham, Adjutant; John Else, Quartermaster. The captains in the regiment at the same time were Colby Chamberlain, Andrew Hermance, John Rouse, Elijah Herrick, ——— Sutherland. The lieutenants were ——— Gillet, John Hermans, Andries Hermance, ——— Haight, ——— Engalls, Philip Bown, Zophas Wicks.

This was nearly two years after the respective regiments were raised, in which Graham and Hopkins were Lieut. Colonels. This was a special regiment for "actual service," formed by detachments from other regiments and lasted only a year, when Graham and Hopkins returned to their respective regiments. March 29, 1778, changes were made in David Sutherland's regiment. Sutherland had resigned and Roswell Hopkins was chosen Colonel; William Barker, Lieut. Col., vice Hopkins, promoted; Ebenezer Husted, Jr., Major. "Simeon Cook and Robert Freeman, the former Majors having resigned." (Cantelon, the first 2d Major had resigned Feb. 29, 1776, and Captain Freeman had taken his place.) Changes had also taken place in the companies. Thomas Jenks was 1st Lieut. in Captain Roger Sutherland's company, Joel Haskins 2d Lieut. in the same company. Silas Germond was 1st Lieut., Jonas Parks, 2d Lieut., Elijah Smith, Captain; Noah Wheeler, 1st Lieut.; Isaac Darrow, 2d Lieut.—Colby Chamberlain, Captain; John Boyd, 1st Lieut.; William Chamberlain, 2d Lieut.—Job Mead, Captain; Noah Hopkins, 1st Lieut.; Abner Gillet, 2d Lieut.—Jonathan Weller, Captain; Silas Belding, 1st Lieut.; Silas Anson, 2d Lieut.—Samuel Waters, Captain; John McNeil, 1st Lieut.; Edmund Per Lee, 2d Lieut.—James Talmage, Captain; John Landon, 1st Lieut.; Stephen Adsit, 2d Lieut.—Caleb Haight, Captain; Benj'n Haight, 1st Lieut.; Edwin Thorne, 2d Lieut.

June 25, 1778 (the same year as above) the changes in the companies were Noah Wheeler, Captain, vice Elijah Smith, resigned; Isaac Darrow, 1st Lieut.; Solomon Wheeler, 2d Lieut.—David Truesdale, Ensign, and the same rank to Rowland Gifford, Gilbert Worden, Justus Wilson, Elijah Parks, Reuben Doty, James Mott, William Woolsey, George Cortright in their respective companies. Daniel Shepherd, who was the first Quartermaster, was Adjutant, and Samuel Herrick, Quartermaster. February 18, 1779, Brinton Payne was 2d Major.

March 6, 1779, Benjamin Haight was Captain, vice Caleb Haight, resigned; Gilbert Worden, 1st Lieut., vice Haight, promoted; Daniel Golding, 2d Lieut., vice Edward Thorne, resigned; William Furman, Ensign, vice Worden, promoted.

April 22, 1779, changes took place. Edmund Per Lee was 1st Lieut.; Justus Wilson, 2d Lieut.; Rufus Herrick, Jr., Ensign.

The regiment was in active service from Oct. 10 to Nov. 22, 1779, and the following field and staff officers are in service: Roswell Hopkins, Col.; Jacob Griffin, Lieut. Col.; Brinton Paine,* Ezra Paine, Quartermaster, Edmund Per Lee, Paymaster; Paul Johnson, Serg't Major; Jacob Bockee, Quartermaster Serg't; Roswell Hopkins, Jr., Surgeon, and his additional Captains were——Brinkerhoof, John Van Benschoten, Aza (Asa) Barnum, George Lane.

Oct. 21, 1779, the following changes in the companies are reported: Daniel Shepherd, Captain, vice Job Mead, resigned; James Barnard, 2d Lieut.; Paul Johnson, Ensign; Rufus Herrick, Jr., 2d Lieut.; Ezra Paine, Ensign; Solomon Armstrong, Ensign.

Sept. 29, 1780, are the following changes: Stephen Adsit, 1st Lieut., vice John Langdon, "removed to Connecticut;" Abner Purdy, 2d Lieut.; Asa Allen, Ensign, vice Woolsey, "moved out of beat;" Joel Haskins, vice Jenks, "moved off;" Joseph Duel, 2d Lieut.; Noah Gale, Ensign, vice Gifford, "moved out of beat;" Jacob Bockee, Ensign, vice Ezra Paine, "moved out;" Elijah Parks, 1st Lieut., vice Hopkins, resigned and removed; Bezaliel Rudd, Quartermaster; Samuel Herrick, Adjutant.

June 29, 1781, is the date of the last change reported. Bezaliel Rudd to be 1st Lieut. of Captain Daniel Shepherd's company, vice Elijah Parks, moved out; Paul Johnson, 2d Lieut., vice James Barnard, moved out; Robert Hebard, Ensign; Abner Gillet, Quartermaster, vice Rudd.

In a roster of state troops in the Archives of the State of New York, Vol. I—from which these notes are taken—only seven companies are reported as belonging to the regiment of Col. Roswell Hopkins.

The roster seems to have been made from the war service from 1778 to 1782. Samuel Waters, 1st Lieut. in Captain Brinton Paine's company, and James Talmage, 2d Lieut., in Captain Ebenezer Husted's company, are the only two officers of the original thirteen companies that appear in the published roster. The original regiment was depleted by desertions, resignations, removals and transfers to other regiments. The roster of the companies is herewith published, compiled from the Military Archives, Vol. I. Where no rank is given they are privates.

*Brinton Paine was Lieut. Col in Col. Lewis DuBois' Reg't.



COL. HOPKINS' Companies.—Seven of them.

WATERS.

Adsit, George, Corpl.	Mead, Isaiah, Sergt.
Adsit, Silas, Sergt.	Newcomb, Thomas
Adsit, Stephen, Lieut.	Orchard, John
Allen, Asa, Sergt.	Orim, Robert
Brown, Noah, Jr.	Plamate, Benoni
Burgh, Jonathan	Purdy, Josiah
Earl, Ephram	Reynolds, Abijah
Finch, Amos	Reynolds, Caleb
Fisher, Daniel	Reynolds, Joel
Ford, James, Fifer	Reynolds, Shubal
Gardner, David	Robbins, Evans
Garrett, Benjamin	Scott, John
Gillet, Charles	Smith, James
Haight, Samuel	Smith, Joseph
Haight, Samuel, Jr.	Smith, Philip
Herrick, John	Thomas, Beriah, Corpl.
Holmes, James	Thomas, John
Holp, John, Corpl.	Tobias, John
Husted, Peter	Vermilier, Isaac
Joslin, Anthony	Waters, Isaac
Lamfier, John	Wilcox, Aaron
Lason, Joseph	Wilson, Amos, Sergt.
McGuire, Hugh	Winslow Joseph
Marshall, William	Worth, Richard.

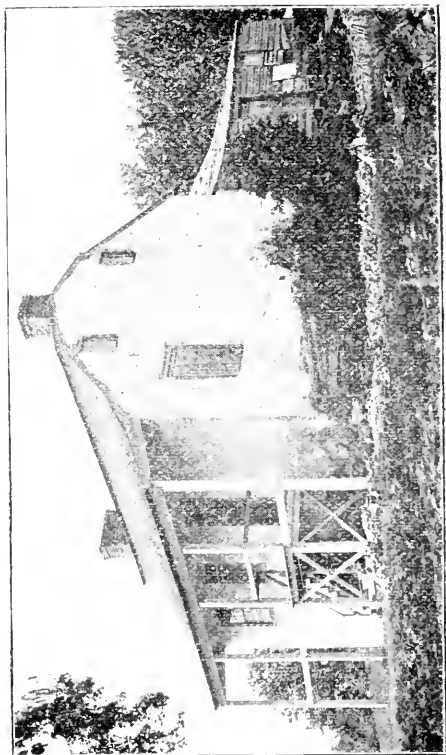
VAN BENSCHOTEN.

Bates, Hickly, Sergt	Meuerna, John,
Bouker, Stephen	Middledough, Bert, Drummer
Brewer, William, Corpl.	Montfort, Peter
Canniff, Levi	Nelson, Paul
Concklin, John	Penfield, Willam
Cook, John	Petit, David
Cornwall, Clement	Roe, Benjamin, Corpl.
Crompton, John	Rosecrans, Thomas, Corpl.
Cronck, Abraham	Sleight, Abraham, Sergt.
Cushman, William	Southard, James
Dates, Cornelius	Stevens, John
DeGraff, Moses, Corpl.	Terpenning, John
DeWitt, John	Tunis, Peter
Dubois, Christian, Lieut.	Turner, Alexander
Dubois, Jacob	VanBomell, Peter
Griffen, Joseph	Vandewater, Joseph

Griffen, Peter	Vandewater, Henan
Haborn, John	Vandewater, Jacobus
Hogland, Abraham, Lieut.	VanKleeck, Baltus
Horton, Peter, Sergt.	VanKuren, Matthew
Huff, John	VanVoorhees, Abraham
Huffman, Daniel	VanVoorhees, Daniel
Jewell, Harman	Vermilies, David
Leary, John	Wiltzie, Cornelius Sergt.
Losee, John	Winslow, Samuel
Markell, Henry	Wood, Jothan
Masten, Ezekiel	Wood, Solomon.

LANE.

Adams, John	Laurine, James, Corpl.
Armstrong, Benjamin	McCabe, Benjamin
Austin, Robert	Melangdon, Benjamin
Badow, Jacob	Moe, Abraham
Barker, Nathan	Money, Absalom
Bayley, Samuel	Morrow, Justis, Sergt.
Berry, John, Lieut.	Phenton, Amos
Carl, John	Rhodes, Richard
Chace, Richard	Robinson, Ebenezer
Curry, Charles	Roe, William
Disby, Andrew	Russel, James, Corpl.
Field, Nathan	Small, Isaac
Finch, John	Smith, Abraham, Drummer
Finch, Sylvanus	Smith, Asa
Fuller, David	Smith, James
Gifford, Elisha	Start, Nathan
Gifford, James	Stockum, John
Greek, James	Stockum, William
Gregory, Joshua	Sturtevant, David
Gregory, Boswell	Turner, Stephen
Hadley, William	Veal, (Vail) George
Harper, Godfrey	Ward, Israel
Hickam, Solomon	White, Nathaniel
How, John, Sergt.	Wickson, Ebenezer
How, Thomas	Williams, Thomas
Lasuse, Samuel	Workman, Phineas, Corpl.
Lockwood, Ebenezer	Yarns, Nathan.



MORRIS GRAHAM HOUSE.
Taken June, 1896. (See Lineage.)

TALMADGE.

Abbett, David	Palmer, Benjamin
Canfield, Amos	Palmer, John
Daggett, Mayhew, Sergt.	Parks, Jonas, Lient.
Demmon, Samuel	Parks, Samuel
Dowling, Andrew	Purdy, Stephen
Ferris, Seth, Corpl.	Rogers, Reuben
Ferris, William, Sergt.	Seaman, John
Finch, Comfort	Sherman, William
Fish, Moses, Corpl.	Smith, Israel
Gage, Samuel	Sutherland, Joseph
Gordon, Cornelius	Sutherland, Solomon
Green, Tobias	Tobias, John
Germond, Peter	Waters, Benjamin
Horskins, Joel, Lient.	Waters, Cornelius
Horton, Peleg, Sergt.	Wheeler, Ezra
Horton, Samuel	Wickham, Benjamin, Corpl.
Humphrey, William	Wickham, Daniel
Jones, Ransom	Wilkinson, John
Montgomery, Elijah	Wilkinson, Thomas, Corpl.
	Wmams, Silas.

WHEELER.

Bugbee, John	Hubbard, Reuben, Corpl.
Butler, Stephen	Knickerbacker, John
Castle, Lemuel	Knickerbacker, Lawrence
Carter, John	Merchant, Abel
Cashen, William	Merrit, Ebenezer
Church, Medad	Newell, Joseph
Cook, James	Paine, Ichabod, Jr., Sergt.
Cook, Job	Paine, Samuel
Dellino, Thomas, Fifer	Panesknut, John
Denny, Charles	Pardy, Thomas
Denny, Richard	Parks, Elijah, Lient.
Finch, Phillip	Pennoyer, Amos, Sergt.
Frederick, Charles	Perry, Obediah
Garret, Isaac	Pike, Jarvis
Gillet, Abner, Lient.	Pike, Ezra
Gillet, Samuel, Corpl.	Reed, Samuel
Gooderick, Elijah	Shavileer, William
Gould, Elijah	Spicer, Jeremiah
Gray, Jeduthan, Sergt.	Winegar, Henry
Holmes, Nathan	Welles, William, Corpl.
Howell, William	Whitcomb, ———
Howley, Henry	Williams, Warren.
Hubbard, Ezekiel	

BRINKERHOFF

Baker, Jesse Corpl.	Parker, Nathaniel
Bogardus, Peter.	Philips, David
Brewer, Samuel	Powell, Abraham
Bugbee, Samuel	Pullock, William
Canfield, Titus	Riall, Peter
Dolleway, Jeremiah	Rogers, Platt
Ferrol, Daniel	Scouten, John
Gildersleeve, Joseph	Scouten, Simon
Green, Ezekiel	Scutt, Abraham
Green, Joseph	Scutt, Joseph
Hogins, Edward	Smith, John
Howard, Joseph	Smith, Joshua
Hutchins, Benjamin	Smith, Martin
Jero, Daniel	Sodan, John
Johnson, Robert	Southard, John
Johnson Josiah	Spence, John
Ladue, William, Corpl.	Sutherland, Richard
Laine, Joseph	Swartwout, William, Lieut.
Lane, William	Townsend, James,
Lequier, Abraham	VanVleckren, — — —
McCutcheon Robert	VanVoorhees, Henry
Miles, Noah	VanVoorhees, Jeromus, Sergt.
Myers, Abraham	VanWyck, John
Osborne, Peter	Wilbert, John
Otterson, Andrew	Wilsie, William
Paine, Thomas	Wood, Jesse
Parker, Joseph	Young, John.

BARNUM

Baker, Judah	Hawkins, Samuel
Barber, Reuben	Henman, Zachariah
Barber, Thomas	Hopkins, Solomon Lieut.
Burling, Gilead	Kilby, Jeremiah
Cable, Platt	Killee, John Corpl.
Carl, John, Corpl.	Lockwood, Daniel
Chapman (Chapman ?), Samuel	Luddington, Elisha
Chapman (Chapman ?), Thomas	Marshall, Josiah
Crosby, Lemuel	Mott, William
Crosby, Samuel	Olmstead Ebenezer
Dixon, Thaddens	Parish, Azariah
Dolph, John	Perry, John
Gage, Mark, Sergt.	Perry, Samuel
Gay, Daniel	Rider, Christopher
Gilcrease, Thomas	Sears, Stephen
Gorham, James	Smith, Alpheus, Drummer
Hall, John Sergt.	Young, Elkanah,

COL. MORRIS GRAHAM'S Companies.

It has been noticed that Morris Graham was Lieut. Col. in Col. Peter TenBroeck's "First Regiment" of Dutchess County Militia. He and Roswell Hopkins, of Amenia, were early in the war. Under a resolution of the Continental Congress as early as July 16th, 1776, two regiments were "to go into immediate service" from Dutchess County. The "First Regiment" had officers: Jacobus Swartwout, Colonel; Reuben Ferris, Lieut. Col.; Israel Thompson, Major. The Second Regiment had officers: Morris Graham, Colonel; Roswell Hopkins, Lieut. Col.; William Barker, Major. His connection with Lieut. Col. Roswell Hopkins, probably under this organization, during the spring and summer of 1777 has been already noticed. No list of the line officers under this arrangement has been found. It was a temporary organization, lasting about a year, after which Graham returned to his original regiment as Lieut. Colonel. Changes were made in this regiment, March 18, 1778. Col. TenBroeck meantime had been promoted to a Brigadier General, and had deceased. At the above date Morris Graham was made Colonel; Jonathan Landon, Lieut. Col.; William Radeliff, 1st Major; David VanNess, 2d Major; George Moorhouse, Quartermaster. In the line officers, James Wilson, Captain; Andrew Hermance, Captain; Cornelius Elmendorph, 1st Lieut.; Abraham Hartwell, Captain; John Seaton, 1st Lieut.; David Hamlin, 2d Lieut.; John Row, Captain; Silas Husted, Captain; Augustine Graham, 1st Lieut. (he had been Adjt. in the regiment formed from detachments). Some changes were made June 23d and 25th, and November 5th following. June 29, 1781, George Head was made Captain, vice John Row, "removed;" Smith Simmons, 1st Lieut.; David Parks, Ensign; Doct. William Adams was a surgeon in this regiment.

The next year after the changes in officers in 1778, the regiment is reported as being "in the service of the United States" from Oct. 10th to Nov. 23, 1779, having the following officers: Morris Graham, Colonel; Benjamin Birdsall, Lieut. Col.; Andrew Hill, Major; Theodorus Bailey, Adjutant; Eden Hunt, Quartermaster; Doctor William Adams, Surgeon; William Covenhoven, Sergt. Major; James Isdaway, Drum Major. The Captains were Israel Vail, James Wilson, Silas Husted, Lemuel Conklin, John Wilson, William Pearce.

In 1780, he was Colonel of the "3d New York Regiment," with the following officers: Henry Livingston, Lieut. Col.; Melancthon Woolsey, Major; Jellis Fonda, Adjutant from Aug. 1st to Oct. 30th; John Ostrander Adjutant from Sept. 12th to Oct. 30th; David Hunt, Quartermaster; Jas. Magee, Paymaster; Peter Osborne, Surgeon's mate. Captains were James

Magee, John Jacob Lansing, Elijah Bostwick, Daniel Williams, Andrew Hermance, Christopher Miller, Adiel Sherwood. The Lieutenants in Capt. Sherwood's Company were Ezekiel Roberts, Cornelius Baldwin, John Bolton.

In the roster of State troops, twelve companies appear to have been, at different times, in his regiments. The names of the men following are compiled from the published roster of State troops in the Revolution. Where there is no rank given they are privates:

CAPT. DANIEL WILLIAMS*

Barkman, John	Leamans, Archibald
Bebee, Constant, Sergt.	McDonald, Edward, Corpl.
Chard, Beers	Mead, Eli
Clow, John Gothel	Miller, Henry
Cloyd, Daniel	Odel, John, Lieut.
Cole, Moses, Sergt.	Ostrander, William
Cook, Zebulon	Palmer, John
DeBois, Jacob	Pike, Jarvis
Dickerson, Judathan	Robinson, Ezra
Dodge, Daniel	Romer, Aaron
Dyckman, Michael	Rosman, Henry
Gibson, David	Sanders, Wait
Gibson, David, Corpl.	Taylor, James, Corpl.
Hadley, Joseph, Sergt.	Victory, John
Hall, William.	Whitcomb, Ezra
Hodge, Daniel	Whitcomb, John
Holister, Smith	Wilson, Jesse, Sergt.
Jones, William	Wilthouse, John.

*Captain Daniel Williams was prisoner from Dec. 25, 1778, to March 8, 1780. His company had been detached from Col. Graham's and sent to an Albany County regiment.

(Col. Graham.)



CAPT. ELIJAH BOSTWICK.

Adams, Noah	Graves, Noadiah
Andrews, Isaac	Graves, Timothy
Bailey, David Drummer.	Griswold, Miles
Briggs, Stephen	Hall, Christopher
Brown, John Corp'l.	Harris, Eliphalet
Brown, Samuel Sergt.	Holmes, Jedediah
Cady, David	Hunt, David Lieut.
Colender, John Lieut.	Hutchinson, Benjamin Corp'l
Chapman, Amos Corp'l.	Johnson, Elijah
Chapman, Herman	Johnson, Shubal
Clous, John Gotlip	Lee, William
Clute, John	Luce, Israel
Cole, Henry	Mudge, Ebenezer
Cotrel, Abis	Norton, Stephen
Curtis, Joseph	Pratt, Robert
Darling, Samuel	Skinner, Solomon
Darrow, Daniel	Treat, Woodbridge Fifer
Davis, John	Tripp, Anthony
Dayton, John	Wait, George
Earle Joseph	Waters, David
Foster, John	Williams, William
Funk, Christopher	Wooleut, Justus
Garduer, Isaac	Young, William
Graat, John	

CAPT. ISRAEL VAIL.

Andross, John Drummer	Kelley, John
Andres, Joseph Corp'l	Losee, John
Bentley, Samuel	Lyon, James
Bentley, Tillinghast Lieut.	McCready, James
Berry, Nicholas	Mott, Zebulon
Bogardus, Matthew Fifer	Morris, Robert
Brady, John	Oakley, John
Brown, Samuel	Phillo, Samuel
Burnet, John	Ralph, George
Champlin, Clark	Rines, Andres
Champlin, Thomas Serg't	Rogers, John
Cornwell, Lewis	Ruger, Gabriel
Cornwell, Samuel	Simpson, Peter, Jr.
Crook, William	Skarmahorn, Cornelius
Cummins, Gallar	Smith, Ezekiel
Cummins, Peter	Smith, Henry
Darling, Peter	Snedeker, Isaac

Denney, Bargo Corp'l	Spencer, Matthew Corp'l
Dooley, Philip	Spencer, Rufus
Doty, Vail	Stafford, Amos
Downing, Cornelius	Sweet, Benjamin,
Drake, John	Sweet, Timothy Corp'l
Ferguson, Uriah	Thomas, John
Fowler, John	Toms, Benjamin
Frost, Thomas	Tredwell, Edward Lieut.
Gifford, William	VanDusen, Caspar
Hall, Asa	VanDusen, Abraham
Hall, Jesse	VanLarakie, Benjamin
Harris, Peter	Weight, George
Hosher, Thomas	Wiltser, Cornwell Serg't
Hix, William	Wolf, William
Howard, Joseph	Wood, Bartholomew
Hulon, John, Jr.	Worden, David
Jenkins, Simeon	Wright, Christopher
Jermond, William Serg't	Wright, Joseph
Jones, Lewis	

CAPT. JAMES MAGEE.

Alger, Amil	McCoy, James
Alger, Amil Serg't	McPlum, John Corp'l
Atkins, William	Moloy, Thomas
Bloodgood, William Lieut.	Morrison, Edward, Serg't Major
Clary, Luke	Mosher, Nicholas Serg't
Cooper, John	Mott, Robert
Cooper, Obediah	Mount, Samuel
Cully, David	Mynderse, Harman
Curtis, Joel	Mynderse, Abraham
Fabush, Jesse	Proper, Peter
Flack, James	Richmond, Abijah
Gates, Simon	Salisbury, Joseph
Green Silas	Salisbury, Lucas
Hagedorn, Samuel	Shields, James
Hagerman, William	Sohake, John
Harrington, Abraham	Springsteen, Jeremy Drummer
Harrington, John	Sullivan, David Corp'l
Harson, George Lieut.	Talbusl, Jesse
Heath, Stephen	Thursdall, William Q'r. Mr., Serg't
Hinkley, Gersham	Valentine, Richard
Hugan, John Serg't	VanTassel, Abraham
Hurmance, Joseph H. Lieut.	VanValkenburgh, John
Hurmance, Jacob L. Lieut.	Walsworth, John

Hurrington, Zachariah	Wason, James
Huyck, Nich's	Wason, John
Jonks, Jacob	Ward, Christopher
Lewis, Christopher	Watson, James
Lewis, Reuben	Watson, John
Lewis, Stephen	Wilkie, Augustus Serg't
Little, Stephen	Williamson, James
Lyon, Amaziah	Winters, John Corp'l

CAPT. WILLIAM PEARCE.

Agard, Joseph	Keeler, Hezekiah
Allen, George	Lindsay, James
Allen, George, Jr.	Miles, Benajah
Atkins, Isaac	Moon, Matthew
Baker, William	Morehouse, David Serg't
Burley, Ebenezer	Morehouse, Elijah
Burley, Ebenezer, Jr.	Otis, James
Calkins, Eleazer	Palmer, Solomon
Campbell, Robinson	Parks, Jacob
Camson, Abraham	Pendal, John Serg't
Davis, Alverson	Pennoyer, Wright Serg't
DeWitt, Benjamin	Richardson, Isaac
DeWitt, Cornelius	Richardson, William
Draper, Joseph Corp'l	Robinson Lewis
Draper, Reuben	Salmon, Ashell
Eagle John	Soule, Elijah
Elliott, Benjamin Lieut.	Stark, Aaron Fifer
Evans, Thomas Corp'l	Stark, John
Force, Henry	Storam, Ebenezer
Gilford, Amaziah	Tabor, Nathaniel
Gordon, James	Thompson, John
Hall, Ezekiel	Thornton, Jeremiah
Hatch, Joseph	Thornton, Thomas
Howard, Daniel	Twitchell, Benoni
Howard, Joseph	West, Aaron
Hunt, Jotham	Whale, Timothy
Jewell, John Fifer	Willecox, Thomas
Jones, Ephraim	

CAPT. SILAS HUSTED.

Alendorph, Christopher	Scott, Isaac
✓ Burnet, John ✓	Scott, John
Burger, Martin	Scott, Simon
Codwise, Christopher	Scott, William
Cole, Simon Corp'l	Seemon, Michael
Cunningham, John	Shaver, John Fifer
Duel, Joseph	Shultis, John
Dumont, John	Sickner, Jacob
Eden, John	Smith, Michael Serg't
Elmendorph, Abraham	Smith, Philip
Elmendorph, Cornelius Lient	Smith, Stephen
Gray, Daniel	Soper, Timothy
Hauver, Christian	Stickel, Nicholas
Herdick, Peter	Taylor, Henry
Humphrey, Nicholas	Thorn, Ebenezer
Jurey, John	Titus, Philip
Keefer, Leonard	VanAtten, Isaac
Lewis, Anthony	VanAtten, Peter
Lewis, Henry	VanBenscoten, Herman Corp'l
Lewis, Jacob	VanBenscoten, Egenos
Lewis, Joseph	Welch, Benjamin
McIntosh, Simon	Welch, John
McKirney, Joseph	Williams, Lemuel
Myers, Christian	Winans, Isaac
Myers, Hendrick	Young, Henry
Myers, Peter	Young, James Corp'l
Pardner, Valentine	Young, James Serg't

CAPT. JOHN JACOB LANSING.

Antis, William	Lyons, Ameriah
Balcock, Benjamin	McCoy, John
Babcock, David	McIntosh, Andrew
Baker, Conrad Serg't	McIntosh, John
Baker, Storm Sergt.	Mayfield, John
Barber, William	Miller, John
Barner, Joseph	Mindersick, Frederick
Barnes, James	Monier, John
Bartholomew, Dewalt	Morrell, William
Becker, Adam	Mynderson, Frederick
Becker, Storm	Mynheer, John
Becker, William	Palmer, Amaziah Serg't
Beebe, Constant	Parks, Timothy
Campbell, William	Peak, Garret

Canada, Henry	Reynard, Williams
Coats, Zebulon	Rider, William
Colman, John	Robertson, William
Connoly, Jacob	Rumney, John
Craps, Peter	Rynard, William
Daniels, Jacob Serg't	Salyea, Henry
Decline, Leonard	Saxton, Gersham
Dorn, John	Shell, Adam
Fisk, William	Slayer, Henry
French, Joseph	Smith, Nicholas
Frier, John	Spitcer, Aaron
Fryer, John F.	Stausel, Nicholas Drummer
Green, James	Stubrach, Barent
Griffith, William	Tallman, Thomas Drummer
Hagedorn, John	Taylor, James Corp'l
Hagedorn, Samuel	Taylor, Joseph
Havens, Thomas	Van Aernum ———
Hilton, Jonathan Corporal	Van Tuyl, ——— Corp'l
Hitzinger, Michael	VanValkenburgh, Gershom
Hochtrasser, Jacob Lieut	Virscher, Bastion II.
Hodgeson, Geo. Corp'l	Vredenburgh, Abraham
Jonck, Jacob	Wallace, Benjamin Serg't
Lawyer, Lambert	Williams, David
Livingston, Robert II.	Wolf, Anthony

CAPT. CHRISTOPHER MILLER.

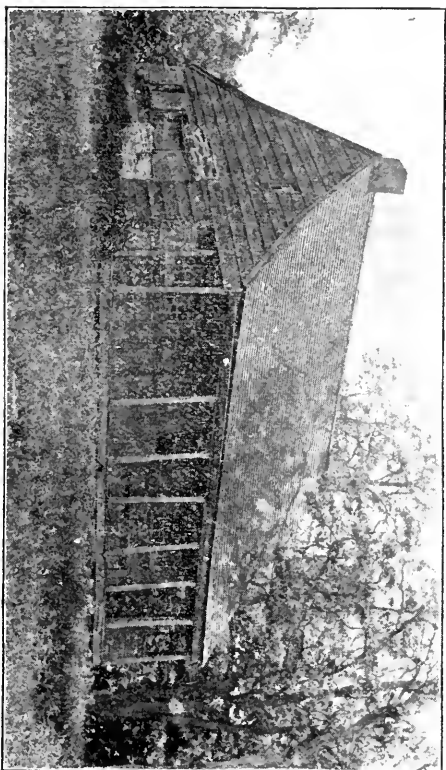
* Andries, John	Miller, Jeremiah Lieut
Bout, Ephraim	Mondorel, Matthew Corp'l
Burgarth, Lambert	Miller, Jeremiah Lieut
Burnes, Charles	Ostrander, Henry
Burris, Charles	Ostrander, John Lieut
Byvarek, John	Penfield, Isaac Serg't
Chism, Peter	Philip, David, Serg't
Codney, William	Radly, Jacob Corp'l
Cohone, Alexander Fifer	Radly, John
Conrad, Henry	Robins, Daniel
Darling, Ammarias	Rogers, Michael
Dicker, Francis	Rosman, Henry
Doty, Isaac	Rowland, John
Doty, Shadrick	Rowley, Jabish Corp'l
Doolittle, Timothy	Rynard, John Sarg't
Evans, Joseph	Salisbury, Gideon
Forgus, Christian	Schoolcraft, Peter
Gold, Elijah	Scott, William

Graft, Philip	Shurts, John Serg't
Griswold, David	Shutts, John
Hoghtaling, John	Smalley, Reuben
Hollobard, Jesse	Snyder, William
Hover, Phelix	Speed, Henry
Hutt, John	Stader, Jost
Irvine, Henry	Steward, John
King, John	Stoppelen, Peter Serg't
Lemmes, Andrew	Strader, Jost
Lemon, Archibald	Tail, Andrew
Lemon, John	Tignor, John
Livingston, Richard	Valkenburgh, Horoman
Lothrop, Ebenezer Corp'l	VanBeura, George
Lucks, Abraham	Vanburgh, George
Lucks, Andrew	VanValkenburgh, Jeremiah
Lucks, Johannes	Wentworth, James
Lull, Nathan	White, William
Lummes, Andrew	Wood, James
Mandeville, Matthew Corp'l Sgt	Wooding, Reuben
Shaver, Adam	Woodward, Ephraim
Shoolcraft, Peter	

CAPT. JAMES WILSON,* CAPT. JOHN WILSON.

Attendon, Asal	Livingston, Richard
Allen, William	Lord, Henry
Aston, Jacob	McAlpin, John
Beam, William	McCoy, Daniel
Benschoten, James	Mashanunce, John
Belt, Caspar	Mower, Henrick
Bitcher (Pitcher), Adam	Mower, William
Backer, Zachariah	Near, Zacharias
Boyce, James	Okens, Edward
Burges, Stephen	Ostrum, Roliff
Cammel, William	Oxtrim ——— Corp'l
Caner, Joseph	Parburgh, Henry
Cembet, John	Pawling, Cornelius
Cever, Battis	Pawling, John
Clerk, Robin	Porter, Frederick
Cookingham, Frederick	Phelps, Abner
Covenhoven, William Serg't	Phelps, David
Cownover, Francis Corp'l	Plough, Samuel
Deal, William	Potts, David

*There were two Captain Wilsons, and no distinction made in the roster.



OLD FREDERICK HAM HOUSE.
Taken June, 1896. (See Image.)

Dennis, Philip	Link, William
Ester, Benjamin	Proper, George
Ester, Philip	Rowley, Weeks
Evans, Shad'rk	Seaton, William Lieut
Frost, Enos	Sharp, John
Fradenburgh, Abraham	Smith, John
Halley, Newman	Sup, Wilson
Hamlin, Ephraim Corp'l	VanDusen, Jessy
Hamrid, Peter	VanVredenburg, Benjamin Corp'l
Hanycom, Don	VanWagener, Gerret Serg't
Hanycom, John	Vespter, John
Hapman, John	Wand, Joshua
Hease, John Serg't	Westfall, Abraham Corp'l
Hernance, Andrew Lieut	Westfall, Benjamin
Hernance, Goosa Serg't	Westfall, Gilbert
Hopper, David	Westfall, Jacobus Serg't
Kipp, Jacob	Wicks, John
Kipp, Reseph A.	Williams, Benjamin
Kipp, Reseph	Williams, Ebenezer
Lawrence, Clerk	Wilson, Robert Serg't
Leroy, Hendrick Corporal	Winchel, James

CAPT. LEMUEL CONKLIN,

Banker, Thomas	Marquat, Jacob
Blancher, Richard	Matthews, Samuel Corp'l
Brewer, John	Maxfield, John Serg't
Bussau, William	Moutrot, John
Carnan, Samuel	Odel, Joseph
Conlin, John Serg't	Ort, Cornelius
Conroe, William	Owen, Thaddeus
Coon, Asa	Palmer, Joseph
Demsey, Mark	Relay, Robert
Deyoe, Peter	Rines, John Corp'l
Fitch, Yore	Romer, Aaron
Frier, Simeon	Romer, John
Gray, John	Ryce, Peter
Green, Jeremiah Serg't	Seyman, John
Griffin, Jacob	Shourt, William
Hagerman, Nicholas	Smith, George
Handy, Manasseh	Smith, Obadiah
Hanson, Ort	Strahan, John
Huddleston, William	Swartwout, John
Hunt, John	Thompkins, Joshua
Jackson, James	Valentine, Richard

Jaycocks, Thomas	VanGelder, Hendrick
Kipp, Benoni	Vermelia, John
Latsel, William	Watson, Geffery
Lawson, Jacob	Westervelt, Casparus
Lawson, Simon Lieut	Weaver, David
Luckey, James	Wicks, Jonah Lieut
McEvers, James	Wiltzie, John
Maltimore, James	Yates, William
Malond, John	

CAPT. ANDREW HERMANCE. CAPT. JOHN HERMANCE*

Cameron, David	Luyck, Joseph
Carolina, Joseph	McKinney, Joseph
Codurse, Christopher	Maffet, John Corp'l
Cook, James	Man, Solomon
Cool, Peter	Marsh, Marchus
Covenhoven, Francis	Merrit, Ebenezer
Covenhoven, William Serg't	Morris, Ebenezer
Elsworth, John	Pawling, Cornelius
Fonda, Jellis Lieut	Price, David
Gilbert, John Serg't	Prince, Kemple Serg't
Hall, Benjamin Fifer	Roberts, John
Hall, Benjamin	Shover, John
Hampaugh, Peter	Shufelts, John
Harris, Noah	Shufelts, William
Hermance, Andrew Lieut	Smith, Michael
Hermance, Andrew P. Lieut	Smith, Peter
Hermance, John Lieut	Spannenburgh, Jacob
Hickman, Michael	Tinnegar, George
Hopping, David	VanBenschoten, Herman
Kemple, John	Vredenburgh, Peter
Legget, Lue	Vredenburgh, William Serg't
Lewis, Hendrick	Waldron, Wm.
Lewis, Jacob	Westfall, Abraham Corp'l
Luyck, John	Wynants, John

*No distinction in the roster.

CAPT. ADIEL SHERWOOD.

Baldwin, Cornelius	Lieut	Gill, William
Beckins, Elijah		Graham, John
Bennet, Benjamin		Gunsolen, Samuel
Bevier, Andries		Guy, John
Blowers, Samuel		Hammond, John
Brodhead, John		Heath, Winslow
Buel, Cyrus		Heathway, Jonathan
Carr, James		Hunter, Moses
Caswell, David		Drummer
Chambers, Cornelius		Hyne, Cornelius
Clitester, Nathan		Knapp, Benjamin
Codner, George		Lint, Sherwood
Codner, Ishmael		McCarty, Hugh
Coldwell, John	Serg't	McNult ———
Cole, Cornelius		Melegan, Robert
Cowden, John		Morrison, Hugh
Cowin, William		Moss, Isaac
Cross, William		Ray, Rasal
Devius, Jacobus		Fifer
DeWitt, John, Jr.		Roosa, Dirk, Sr.
Fitch, Elijah		Rannels, John
Foster, John		Sherer, Robert
Freel, Peter		Steward, Solomon
Fuller, Benjamin		Upright, Jan
Gifford, John		Jurry
		VanTassel, Cornelius
		VanWyan, Henry
		Williams, Job
		Wing, Daniel

MEN IN COL. GRAHAM'S REGIMENT NOT IN ANY COMPANY.

Adams, William	Surgeon	Ingalls, Elihu	
Allen, David		Isdawy, James	Dr'm Maj'r
Allen, James		Jansen, Johannes	
Anthony, Richard		Jansen, Thomas	
Archer, James		Jansen, Thomas, Jr.	
Ausgood, Nathaniel		Livingston, Henry	Lieut. Col.
Bailey, Theodorus	Adjutant	McPherson, Daniel	
Benson, John		McSweeney, Daniel	
Bevier, Benjamin		Magee, James	Paymaster
Bevier, Cornelius		Millerd, Nathaniel	
Bevier, Johannes		Millet, John	
Bowne, Philip		Milligan, Robert	
Brodhead, Henry		Morrison, John	
Brown, Samuel		Newkirk, Isaac	
✓ Burnet, William	✓	Osborn, Peter	Serg't Maj.

Caldwell, John	Ostrander, John Adj't
Cantine, Peter	Ovet, Isaac
Chamberlain, Colbe	Parks, Daniel
Covenhoven, Wm., Serg't Maj.	Penal, Moses
Dailey, Samuel	Phelps, Elijah
Dupuy, Moses	Rice, Seth
DeWitt, Andreas	Roberts, Ezekiel
DeWitt, John	Robinson, Charles
DeWitt, William	Rosa, Abraham
Drew, William Corp'l	Rouse, John
Duey, Samuel	Saturly, Joseph
Dunham, Samuel	Scott, John
Durgy, Leddias	Seeley, Sylvanus
Earls, Daniel Serg't,	Sharp, John
Else, John Quartermaster	Simpson, Robert
Fonda, Jellis Adj't	Skinner, John
Gates, Samuel Serg't	Smith, Henry
Gifford, Joseph	Smith, Prusia
Gillet, Abner Lieut.	Smith, Solomon
Graham, John Adj't	Sparks, Robert
Guy, Timothy	Stewart, Samuel Serg't
Hanfield, David	Storms, Isaac
Hardenbergh, John G.	Sutherland, Smith Capt
Harris, William	Terwilliger, Tunis
Hay, William	Thomas, Ephraim
Henderson, Alexander	Truesdell, William Q'r M'st'r Sg't
Herrick, Elijah	Turner, Jacob
Herron, Elliot	VanKeuren, Benjamin
High, William	VanKeuren Philip
Hill, Andrew Major	VanNoe, Cornelius
Hopkins, Robert	VanNoe, Peter
Hornbeck, Jacob	VanSchaick, Roger
Hornbeck, Joel	Weeks, Zophar
Humphrey, Emery	Wing, Benjamin
Hunt, David Q'r Mst'r	Woolsey, Mel. Ld. Major
Hunt, Eden Q'r Mst'r	



Roster of Col. Morris Graham's regiment, taken from Vol. 1. "Archives of the State of New York." By the reorganization of regiments in the State during the Revolution, the privates and officers were transferred to other regiments. Thus the same names appear in different regiments. The roster in the volume referred to is made from the returns, which are very imperfect, in the Adjutant General's office at Albany.

Morris Graham, Colonel.

William Adams, Surgeon.

Theodorus Bailey, Adjutant.

Jellis Fonda, Adjutant.

John Else, Quartermaster.

John Graham, Adjutant.

James Magee, Paymaster and also Captain of a Company.

David Hunt, Quartermaster.

Eden Hunt, Quartermaster.

James Isclawy, Drum Major.

The officers authorized to recruit for the "Continental" in North East Precinct were Rufus Herrick, Captain, Charles Graham, first Lieut., and Jesse Thompson, second Lieutenant. Their warrants were issued June 28, 1775, by the Provincial Congress then sitting in New York. It dissolved two days afterward—June 30th—as the British were about taking possession of the city. Zephaniah Platt, Gilbert Livingston and Melancthon Smith constituted the military committee for Dutchess County. This committee received the above warrants from the Provincial Congress.

By order of the Provincial Congress in 1775, four regiments or battalions were raised in the Province of New York, and in 1775 another was raised, making the fifth. The above with their companies—Herrick, Graham and Thompson—were assigned to the Fourth Regiment, of which, June 30, 1775, James Holmes was Colonel, Philip Van Courtlandt Lieut. Colonel, Barnabas Tuthill Major, Benjamin Chapman Quartermaster, Ebenezer Haviland Surgeon, and Isaac Smith, Surgeon's mate. This regiment was fourth in rank, according to a resolution of the Provincial Congress, which assigned the rank of each regiment. In the rank of field officers of these four regiments, the choice under the "New Arrangement," fell to Goes (written Goose) VanShaick Colonel, Philip VanCourtlandt Lieut. Col., and Peter Ganesvoort Major. Col. Holmes and Major Tuthill resigned soon after the organization of the regiment, not being satisfied with the "new arrangement." Col. Holmes joined the Tories.

CHARLES GRAHAM.

Charles Graham was a resident of North East Precinct, and in a list of thirty-two first lieutenants he stood sixteen in military merit. November 21, 1776, he was captain of the third company in the second regiment under Col. Philip Van Courtlandt, in which place and position he appears in 1777. He signed a petition against the further depreciation of continental

money, a petition which was circulated generally about that time. He was a committee with Henry Sherburne to procure signers to the "association" in this Precinct in 1775. He appears latest in connection with the army officially, in making a return Feb. 3, 1780, of "improperly absentees from this regiment."

LEWIS GRAHAM.

Lewis Graham, brother to Charles, was elected to the first Provincial Congress of the Colony of New York, May 8, 1775, from Westchester County. November 7th following, he was re-elected to the second Provincial Congress, which convened in New York November 14th following, which continued without dissolution—having several sessions—until the second Tuesday of May, 1776. Mr. Graham was an associator from Westchester County, and a member of the sub-committee of the "borough and town of Westchester" in '75 and '76, and in the latter year was a member of the committee to detect conspiracies, in which he took an active part. He held a commission as Colonel and was also Judge. His name appears in the early civil records of North East Precinct, where an inherited land interest was located. He signed the "association" when member of the first Provincial Congress of New York, held in New York, May 26, 1775, when all the members signed the same.

MORRIS GRAHAM.

Morris Graham, brother to Charles and Lewis, was one of the committee—composed of two, William Stewart was the other—from North East Precinct, to attend a general meeting of the several precincts of Dutchess County, held in Charlotte Precinct April 14, 1775, to elect delegates to the Provincial Convention, which was to meet in New York April 20th following. Morris Graham was chosen as a delegate at this Precinct meeting, and his associate county delegates were Robert R. Livingston and Egbert Benson. Mr. Graham was not a member of the first Provincial Congress, but was chosen at the election of the second Congress, as appears from the following certificate:

"This is to certify that at the election held at Poughkeepsie in the county of Dutchess in pursuance of a resolution of the Provincial Congress of this Colony on the 27th of October last, under the inspection of the general committee of the said County on the seventh and eighth days of November 1775, Petrus Tenbroeck, Beverly Robinson, Cornelius Humphrey, Henry Schenck, Gilbert Livingston, John Kaine, Jacob Everson, Morris Graham and Robert G. Livingston, Jun., Esquires, were elected deputies for the County of Dutchess, with power to them or any three of them, to represent the said county in a Provincial Congress for the Colony of New York appointed to meet at the city of New York on the fourteenth instant.

"EGBERT BENSON, Chairman Committee.

"Dutchess County, November 8, 1775."

Morris Graham was an associator, and with Augustine Graham, his brother, was a member of the committee in North East Precinct to attend the election of military officers.

In 1775 he was Lieut. Colonel in Colonel Ten Broeck's regiment of militia. This regiment was first in rank of the six regiments of Militia in Dutchess County. Subsequently he was promoted to Colonel, and as such officer headed the list of officers in his regiment in a petition to "Honorable George Clinton, Esqr., Brigadier General in the United States of America" to appoint Abraham Teller as surgeon for this regiment in the place of William Forman who had been appointed "without the knowledge or recommendation of Colonel of said regiment or any of the other officers" and whom they pray "to be discharged." Clinton referred the petition to a committee which reported "the surgeon was regularly appointed and your committee are of opinion is a matter in which they may not of right interfere." Clinton denied the petition. The officers signing this petition were Morris Graham, Col.; Roswell Hopkins, Lieut. Col.; William Barker, Major; Reuben Hopkins, Adjutant; Captains—William Stewart, Peter Stoutenburgh, Andrew Hermance, John VanSteenburgh, Elisha Barlow, James Teller; Lieutenants—John C. Hardenburgh, Ebenezer Mott, William Deniston, Harmon J. Knickerbacker, George Sharp, John Seton, Benjamin Bogardus, Samuel Waters, Stephen Edgett, William Mead, Ezra St. John, Ebenezer Carter.

December 19, 1776, "a secret committee was appointed by the convention of this state, directing a number of volunteers to be raised under the command of Colonels Dubois, Graham and Thomas, Lieut-Colonel Hammer and Capt. Dutcher."

Col. Graham was an ardent patriot and went into the service at the commencement of the Revolution, and remained in the service until the end. He was in command as colonel in several regiments and much esteemed. He died in 1805 or 6 in Deertfield, N. Y., at the home of his his sister, Arabella Graham. He never married. Col. Lewis Graham of Westchester Co., was a brother.

WILLIAM STEWART.

William Stewart was the associate of Morris Graham from North East Precinct to attend a meeting in Charlotte Precinct April 14 1775, to elect delegates to the Provincial Convention in New York city. Being an associator he was one of the committee associated with Nathaniel Mead, J. Simmons and Frederick Ham to secure names to the "Association," and also one of the committee appointed to inspect the election of officers of the companies in North East Precinct, August 26, 1775. He was adjutant in Col. Ten Broeck's regiment, to which these companies were assigned. At a later date he was captain in a regiment, Colonel Morris Graham commanding.

JAMES STEWART.

"Captain" James Stewart attempted to enlist a company in 1776, and after enlisting nearly half the required number the committee on stores.

reported "that the 37 arms now fit for use be put into the hands of Captain James Stewart for the use of the men now raised and to be raised by him."

James Livingston in a letter to John Jay dated "New York, 21 August, 1776," writes "as soon as Stewart's company is filled, General Washington will order him northward." This company, though not full, was joined to the New York second Independent regiment, Colonel Wm. Malcolm commanding. The Colonel received orders to stop the pay to Captain Stewart for recruiting, hence the company was not filled. Stewart subsequently memorialized the Provincial Congress for pay in raising this company. With what success is not reported.

December 14, 1776, under the "new arrangement"—a reorganization of the army about that time—he was captain in the fifth New York Continental regiment, Colonel Louis DuBois commanding. February 12, 1777, he sent a memorial to the Committee of Safety, then convened in New York, for the back pay of Allen Grant who enlisted under Stewart in the company assigned to Colonel Malcolm's regiment. Grant was taken prisoner on New York island, September 15, 1776, and subsequently exchanged at Milford, Connecticut. The Committee referred him to Colonel Malcolm, writing "as it is most likely the Colonel received pay for such as had the misfortune to be made prisoners of war."

Captain Stewart was one of the board at a general court martial, Colonel Louis DuBois president, held at Fort Montgomery, April 30, 1777, by order of Brigadier General George Clinton. He signed a petition against the further depreciation of the Continental currency, and his last military act, according to the record, was a "return" in February, 1780, "of the absentees of the 5th New York Regiment. James Stewart, Capt. Commanding."

Reference has been made to a "New Arrangement" or re-organization of the army in 1776. How this came about, and its result, is not generally known. The general congress at Philadelphia September 16, 1776, "RESOLVED that eighty-eight Battalions be enlisted as soon as possible, and that the State of New York furnish four of that number, and that the appointment of all officers and filling up vacancies (except general) be left to the government of the several states."

Officers were commissioned or warranted with the rank assigned for the enlistment of volunteers in accordance with this resolution, the persons enlisting expecting to serve in the respective companies of the enlisting officers. But October second following, the general congress said: "As the army has greatly suffered through the defeat of some of its regimental officers, therefore RESOLVED that it be recommended to the assemblies and conventions of the respective states to use their utmost endeavors that all the officers to be hereafter appointed be men of honor, known abilities, *without a particular regard to their having before been in service.*" In accordance with this resolution, October 15, 1776, "the convention of the

representatives of this state" by ballot appointed John Jay, Lewis Graham, Robert Harpur, James Duane, Jacob Cuyler, Robert Yates and William Duer—to whom Charles DeWitt was afterwards added—a *committee* to get the character and ability of the inferior officers then in the army. Lewis Graham, Robert Harpur, and Charles DeWitt were sent to the army under Washington, and James Duane, Jacob Cuyler and Robert Yates were sent to the army under General Schuyler to obtain information and report to the "Committee of Arrangement" which met at Fishkill on the fifteenth day of November, 1776.

The next day—sixteenth—the Committee proceeded to appoint the Colonels for the four battalions under the "New Arrangement" and were "unanimous" in appointing Goes Van Schaick colonel of the first battalion Philip Van Courtlandt of the second, and Peter Ganesvoort for the third. As to the fourth a discussion arose respecting Henry B. Livingston, who was recommended by Genl. Washington as a "brave and active officer," and Lieut. Colonel Wisenfels. Much was said in favor of each, and finally out of respect to General Washington, Livingston was appointed colonel of the fourth battalion.

About this time the fifth regiment was being raised and Lewis DuBois, a colonel in the first organization, was asked to command, which in the order would make him fifth in rank, and under Colonel Livingston. He declined, stating that he was a major under General Montgomery in Canada when Livingston was a captain, and further when a colonel under the first arrangement in 1775 he commanded Livingston, then a Lieut. Colonel. This and much more was said before the committee who informed Livingston of the difficulty. At first "he seemed unwilling to yield it, but before he left the room told the committee that if Colonel DuBois' appointment to that rank would conduce to the public service he would acquiesce." The committee reported this arrangement to the convention, and under its recommendation Congress ordered the raising of the fifth battalion (regiment) and appointed the colonels of the five regiments to rank in this order Van Schaick, Van Courtlandt, Ganesvoort, DuBois and Livingston. These changes produced dissatisfaction to some extent throughout Dutchess County, and retarded enlistments. Many officers in the first organizations resigned and never returned to the army, the reason as reported in the Manuscripts being "either on account of promotion, resignation or death." The returns in the military manuscripts are greatly mixed and confused in consequence of the "new arrangement," as officers and companies are changed to different regiments, which changes are placed on file without explanation.

COURTS MARTIAL.

It was in the winter of '76 and '77 when the "New Arrangement" was being made. The disappointment and disaffection it caused, increased the morale of the opposite or "Tory" side, and eased the burden of those

weighed down or silenced for conscience' sake. When the war was inaugurated in 1775 at the battle of Lexington the branches of the government of the colony of New York were loyal to King George III. The machinery for beginning a new government was in the hands of a few men like George Clinton, Philip Schuyler, Robert R. Livingston, Jr., and Abraham Ten Broeck to lead and direct, who, as a class were too few to accomplish much with an almost equally divided people.

The list from the North East Precinct already given shows a large number who refused to sign the association, and as a great proportion against was found in southern Columbia and further north. In the Mohawk Valley Sir John Johnson boasted "the Tories were as five to one."

Against all this opposition of nearly two years an army, such as it was, had been raised, and a new state government formed, and at the time of the "new arrangement" in the late winter and early spring of 1777 it had sustaining strength. The screws tightened by every turn of the lever in the form of Court Martial, which now had an army to support that court in the execution of its judgment. It could sit, hear, decide and condemn without fear, but as yet *sentence of execution* remained with the "Committee of Safety."

About this time—the spring of 1777—England organized and set in motion her last and greatest campaign against America, known in history as the "tripartite campaign." Agents were secretly enlisting men in North East Precinct and Livingston's Manor for the King's army in April and May of that year. These were closely watched, and enlistor and enlisted were sent to Kingston, where a court martial was held in June 1777. Its doings index the times, and the proceedings of the court are thus recorded:

"Examination of Tories from Livingston's Manor confined in Kingston Gaol and resolution respecting them.

"Jerry Wheeler, of Livingston's Manor, being examined, said that Jerry Finkle and Christian Ware administered to him the oath of secrecy and allegiance to King George in the month of April last, that he has been imprisoned about six weeks, had got six loaves and three quarts of peas, 8 s.

"John Lyke, of Livingston Manor, being examined saith, that he was sworn to secrecy by said Jerry Finkle and Christian Ware, that he has been confined here about six weeks, and during that time had received five loaves, 5 s.

"Christopher Hagadorn, of the said Manor, being examined, said that he has taken the oaths of secrecy and allegiance to King George, that Christian Ware administered to him the said oaths. That Peter Krine and John Moore told him on the Monday next succeeding the Friday that

the powder had been stolen out of Mr. Livingston's mill, that the quantity so taken was nine hundred weight. That he has been six weeks imprisoned here during which time he has had six loaves of bread and once pork, 7 s.

"Hendrick Smith, Jun., of said Manor, acknowledged that at the house of Peter Miller, of Nobletown, (Hillsdale.—I. H.) the aforesaid Ware with said Finkle administered an oath of secrecy to him. That he has been confined here seven weeks, during which time he has got five loaves of bread, 5 s.

"Arent Decker, of said Manor, acknowledged that he has been sworn to secrecy and allegiance to King George by said Ware and Finkle. That he has a sick wife and six small children. That he has been seven weeks a prisoner, during which time he has had six loaves, and biscuits twice and two pints of peas, 9 s."

"Thos. Anderson being duly sworn deposeth and saith he lives next neighbor to Dr. Latham in the manor of Livingston, that he never swore either the oath of secrecy or allegiance to the King, that John Rossman wanted him to swear, for that they (meaning the Tories) were well fortified. Said Rossman then told him that Capt. Benjamin VanLoven, of the Little Nine Partners, (Benj. VanLoven lived on the Lewis Keefer farm, Pine Plains.—I. H.) had taken seven hundred weight of powder, and had also taken the lead from the nets at the river, and that a brother to Capt. Donald (Daniel) Wilson helped said Rossman to cast the bullets.

THOS. ANDERSON.

Sworn before me June 24, 1777.

PETER. P. VANZANDT.

"William Merrifield, (of North East Precinct.—I. H.) prisoner saith, that he was sworn to secrecy by Arnault Veile, that Capt. Benjamin Van Loven of the Little Nine Partners, told his family in the hearing of the prisoner, that there was powder stolen, and leads cut off the nets at the river, that Benjamin Knickerbacker and he had been fishing at the said river, that while a prisoner here he has had three loaves of bread of the commissary and that he had pork twice, 6 s.

"Ulrick Streble (modern Strever.—I. H.) prisoner saith, that Arnout Viele has in April last sworn him to secrecy and allegiance to King George at the house of Hendric Huysraat, that while in confinement here he has had twelve leaves and nine quarts of peas, 17 s.

"Tennis Snyder saith he was sworn to secrecy and allegiance to King George by Christian Ware and Jerry Finkle, that Ware and Finkle said they had got their power from Col. John Hueston and that said Col. had orders from General Howe and Governor Tryon. That he has had while in confinement fourteen loaves of bread, 14 s.

"Nicholas Wheeler saith he has been sworn to secrecy and allegiance to the King by Christian Ware and Yeriek Viele. That while in confinement he has had six loaves of bread, 6 s.

"Johannis Dings saith he has been sworn to secrecy and allegiance to King George by Arnout Viele. That he has got five loaves of bread and peas twice, 6 s.

"Daniel McIntyre saith he has been sworn to secrecy by Arnout Viele, who offered him the oath of allegiance also, but he refused him, that he has been seven weeks in prison, that he got eight loaves, 8 s.

"Jacob Teethrick (modern Diedrick.—I. H.) saith he has been sworn to secrecy by Christopher Superly and one Rogers, saith he lives in Livingston Manor. That he has been in prison six weeks and has had twelve loaves, 12 s.

"Kingston, June 24, 1777.

"In committee for examining and releasing prisoners. Present Mr. VanZant, Mr. Harper.

"*Resolved*, That having examined the following persons confined in the Fleet prison, and finding them willing to come under the obligation of an oath of allegiance to this state, they have been recommended for pardon by the committee of the manor of Livingston.

DERICK JANSEN, Chairman.

"Hostages—George Fandle, Jerry Wheeler, John Lyke, William Merri-field, Ulric Streble, Teunis Snyder, Christopher Hoghadone, Nicholas Wheeler, Hendrick, Smith, Jun., Johannes Dings, Arent Decker, Daniel McIntire, Thos. Henderson, Jacob Teethrick."

"Arnout Viele of Livingston Manor," mentioned in the foregoing proceedings, having gained great notoriety in this business, was tried by a court martial sitting in Albany on the preceding May 24, 1777. The court was called by order of Brigadier General TenBreeck and consisted of Col. Stephen J. Schuyler, President; Colonels, Anthony Van Bergen, Jacobus Van Schoonhoven, Peter Vroman and William B. Whiting; Lieut. Colonels, Philip P. Schuyler, John H. Beekman, Henry K. VanRenseslaer, James Gordon and Cornelius Van Vechten; Majors, Flores Banker, Isaac Goes, Jacob Ford, Andrew Mitchel, Abraham Cuyler, John Van Rensselaer; Captains, John N. Blecker, Andries Douw, Abraham Oothout and Caleb Bentley. Lieut. Col. Richard Varick, Judge Advocate.

"The charge against Velie was "you Arnout Velie stand charged for that you being a member of the state of New York, protected by the laws thereof and owing allegiance thereto, on the 28th day of April last past,

[NOTE.—The Dings family was one of the earliest settlers, and lived on the present Col. Silvernail farm about three miles north of Pine Plains village. The Dings house stood nearly opposite the present Silvernail dwelling, a few rods northward and on the opposite side of the road.—I. H.]

and at divers other days and times, both before and after and since the 16th day of July, 1776, at the Manor of Livingston in the county of Albany, did wickedly, traitorously and treasonably, contrary to your allegiance aforesaid, levy war against the said state within the same, by enlisting many of the subjects of the said state, into the service of the King of Great Britain, then and now in actual war against the said state within the same and by swearing divers persons the subjects of the said state to bear faith and true allegiance to the said King of Great Britain, and to defend his crown and dignity, thereby adhering to the King of Great Britain and others the enemies of the said state within the same, giving them aid and comfort contrary to the resolutions of the said state."

Vielie confessed to the swearing of several persons to the oaths of secrecy and allegiance to the King, but plead not guilty to the charge of enlisting men. The oath of secrecy was: "I, A. B., do swear to keep secret all that you shall say or read to me, and not to reveal the same to blood relations or any person whatsoever. So help me God." The oath of allegiance was: "I, A. B., do swear to be true to King George, and serve him honestly and faithfully in defense of his person, crown and dignity against all his enemies in America or opposers whatsoever, to keep secret and to observe and obey the orders of my superior officers that shall be issued from time to time. So help me God."

The trial lasted several days, in which several prominent men in the Manor for and against were witnesses. After hearing all the evidence the court pronounced "the prisoner guilty of all the charges exhibited against him and do sentence him to suffer death." This was endorsed "Confirmed to be hanged" by the Council of Safety at Kingston, to which the findings of the court martial were referred. An earnest and pathetic appeal to the Council for the remission of his sentence signed by ninety-eight influential men and patriots in Albany County under date of June 24, 1777, is endorsed "rejected."

Vielie was not twenty-one, not well educated, yet could read English and translate it into Dutch. His parents were dead and he had two sisters. Probably the Council deemed it wise to check the tory element in Livingston Manor in permitting his execution. Nearly all the prisoners tried at this court martial were from Livingston's Manor and the "Manor of Rensselaerwyck." War and sentiment that year were incompatible.

CLASS MONEY.

In an old docket of Justice Jonathan Landon, of North East Precinct—an extremely interesting historical document, which by permission was taken from a lot of "worthless" papers in an old chest of the Landon descendants and preserved by Mr. Silas I. Denel, of Pine Plains—are the following entries:

"Abraham Hartwell vs. Aaron Dolph, Amos Evart, Benjamin Blancher, Daniel Baker. June 7, 1781. Warrant for *Class Money*."

"George Wait vs. Martin Adsit, January 21, 1782. Plaintiff declares for 7 s. 6 p. class money. On trial by jury verdict for defendant.

"John Copeland vs. Samuel Crandle, April, 1783. Plaintiff declares for 5 bushels of wheat and 5 s. in money, and Damages in Prosecution for *Class Money*.

"John Copeland vs. John Crandle. Plaintiff declares for the sum of ten bushels and one-half of wheat for himself and two sons, *Class Wheat*. Paid 28 April, 1783." What is class money or class wheat?

To raise troops for the "Defence of the Frontier of this state" the legislature passed special acts in 1781, 2 and 3, and amendments to the same, arranging the army into classes to receive bounty monies and unappropriated lands, which were given to those procuring enlistments and to those enlisting. It caused discontent and trouble in its application in many ways, for the first two years—'81 and '82—and in fact was not exempt from difficulties at the last. Suits were instituted under the acts of each year, but the one passed February 21, 1783, was the one most prolific of suits for class money and its equivalent in wheat and other barter.

The first act for the "defence of the state" was passed March 20, 1781; at the fourth session of the legislature of the state. The officers and men under this act were to receive bounties of unappropriated land as follows:

"Lieutenant Colonel and Major each four rights, a captain and a surgeon each three rights, a lieutenant, ensign and surgeon's mate each two rights, and each non-commissioned officer and private one right, and that each right shall consist of five hundred acres." These lands were to be granted by the legislature as soon as a survey could be made after the expiration of the time of service, and sixty-one rights collectively in one location should be laid out in a township seven miles square, including one reserve right for "the support of the gospel and the remaining three hundred and sixty acres for the use of a school in such township." One provision of this act was that any man soliciting another to enlist could take a transfer of the rights of the man so enlisted.

March 23, 1782, at the fifth session of the legislature a supplementary act to the above was passed, as the former act did not "complete the said regiments to their full establishment." These two acts had reference principally to "class rights" in "bounty lands."

The third act of February 21, 1783, at the sixth session, gave the governor power, at his discretion, to call out six hundred men for eight months, the men to be selected from a list, made by the captains in the regiments, of persons sixteen years and upwards, within each of their respective beats. The men so enrolled were to be divided into classes by a board of regimental and field officers, each class to consist of so many men as the governor shall direct. From the classes so arranged men were to be drawn to fill the draft, an assessment being made on the whole class for

the bounty and expenses of the men so drawn from it, and "if any person refusing to pay the sum assessed upon him shall not be possessed of goods and chattels whereof the same can be levied, the said commanding officer shall by warrant under his hand be directed to any sergeant of the regiment cause such person to be committed to the gaol of the county, there to remain without bail or mainprise until the sum so assessed upon him shall be paid to the commanding officer of the regiment."

The act further declares, which clause is probably the one on which the suits for "class money" and "bounty money" were brought, "that whenever any person or persons belonging to any class shall procure a man for the same at his or their own proper expense, to serve in such troops, and all the persons composing such class cannot agree for the mode of apportionment of such sum, the assessors of the district where the major part of such class shall reside, or any two or more of them, shall and may apportion the sum paid, as and for a bounty to such man, and assess the persons comprising such class agreeable to their circumstances and abilities, and that the assessment or apportionment so to be made in pursuance of this law shall upon suit to be commenced for the recovery of any part of such bounty before any justice of the peace of the county who is hereby authorized to take cognizance thereof, be deemed conclusive evidence to entitle the plaintiff to receive the sum assessed with costs of suit against the defendant, in which suit a jury shall be granted in manner aforesaid if required and execution shall by the said justice be forthwith granted accordingly."

The suits referred to were evidently money and wheat borrowed to pay class assessments. Class *rights* and bounty rights were transferable, and became the subject of special legislative enactment for several years. The commanding officers made returns to the governor for all class and bounty monies, which were filed in the United States treasury, and were credited to the state in the final settlement of the general expense of the war.

How class rights were sustained by the legislature is seen in a special act passed as late as April 4, 1803.

"Whereas it appears that there remain deposited in the surveyor general's office class rights, the property of Peter Edmund Elmendorph, which, while the laws authorizing locations were in force, entitled him to locate and receive a grant of three hundred and forty acres of unappropriated land, but which has not been granted, Therefore, Be it enacted by the people of the state of New York, represented in Senate and Assembly; that the commissioners of the land office be and they are hereby authorized to grant unto the said Peter Edmund Elmendorph his heirs and assigns the said quantity of three hundred and forty acres of vacant land in the east-

ern district of this state not otherwise appropriated or reserved for special purposes by law; Provided that all the expenses of the survey thereof, and the other incidental expenses that may arise thereon shall be paid by the said Peter Edmund Elmendorph."

UNSETTLED REVOLUTIONARY WAR CLAIMS.

For several years after the close of the revolutionary war, petitions for payment of services were presented to the legislature at every session. One instance will serve to show their character. It is reported in the assembly journal.

"Monday, February 18, 1793. Mr. Niles from the committee to whom was referred the petition of Hugh Montgomery and others praying a provision for the payment of their services for one month as levies in a regiment commanded by Morris Graham in the time of the late war, reported that the claim of the petitioners may be good against the United States, but not against this state, and that therefore the prayer of the petitioners ought not to be granted."

PROSPECTING FOR LEAD IN NORTH EAST PRECINCT IN 1776.

At the commencement of the war, in 1776, the question of lead for bullets and other purposes, was an important one, and efforts were made to develop a mine at the present Shacameco, where traces of lead had been discovered. According to instructions from the Provincial Congress at New York through its committee, John McDonald, a miner from Scotland, on the 25th day of June, 1775, commenced working that mine. Moses Harris had been prospecting in that locality and given information in regard to this mine, he having examined the diggings which were made several years previous. Indeed mining had been done there in 1740 by some Hollanders, Van Hook and Tiebout, who sent the ore to Bristol in England and Amsterdam in Holland, which assayed 45 ounces of silver and 80 ounces of copper to the ton. (Mathers' Geological Report.)

In March, 1776, McDonald examined the locality and made a report subscribed before Jonathan Landon, a justice of the peace in North East Precinct, which was presented to the Provincial Congress or Convention sitting then in New York. At that convention a committee on "Lead, Sulphur and Flint" was appointed consisting of Henry Wisner, William Harper, Matthew Cantine, Jonathan Landon and Matthew Adgate, of which Mr. Adgate was chairman. From this committee McDonald received these instructions, June 13, 1776:

"You are immediately to repair to the Nine Partneas in Dutchess County, where you are to endeavor to open the pits or shafts of which John Bogart is now owner, and was formerly carried on by VanHook and Tiebout. You are to employ proper persons to assist you, not exceeding four, at the cheapest rate, and clear out the pits or shafts as soon as possi-

ble, and as soon as you have cleared out the same, you are immediately to repair to New York, unless you receive other directions from us or the Provincial Congress, or some person whom we shall send or the Provincial Congress."

Accompanying these instructions to McDonald was this letter addressed to Col. Lewis Graham and Jonathan Landon, who were then residents of North East Precinct, and living at the present Pine Plains

"By order of the Congress we send up McDonald, a miner, to clear out the pits or shafts of which VanHook and Tiebout formerly carried on. You will please to give him what assistance you can in employing hands, not exceeding four, the pay for which the Congress will allow."

Thus prepared John McDonald commenced work June 25, 1776, on the hill or knoll near the present Shacameco depot. After clearing the pits of the "rubbish" with difficulty on account of the water, he reports July 16, 1776.

"In the first pit discovered a small quantity of lead in three different places, about two inches in diameter lying about five foot distant, not in a continued vein. The bottom is free from any prospect. The second pit is more likely by the appearance of the spar, and found lead in four places, about two or three inches in diameter, six foot distant, not containing a continued vein. The bottom is entirely void of the appearance of mines. Both pits are not worthy of pursuing at present unless further promising discoveries be made. To-morrow am going to clear the pit of 50 feet deep, and another small pit, by order of Mr. Thompson, which I shall finish with all convenient speed and immediately thereafter shall repair for New York and transmit the full account of my proceedings, unless I receive further instructions. The truth of this small report, etc., Mr. Landon will describe more at large to you.

JOHN McDONALD, Miner."

Ezra Thompson, who then lived at the "Federal Square," was superintendent, acting in conjunction with Jonathan Landon, one of the committee on Lead, Sulphur and Flint. Thompson meantime had furnished McDonald these tools: one iron mail hammer, two shovels, two iron picks, four iron wedges, one broad faced ax, one inch auger, one hand saw, ten fathom of rope with an iron hook, one windlass wheel for drawing rubbish from pits, two buckets eighteen inches deep, with iron hoops and handles. Mr. Thompson reports one hundred and nine days labor up to this time, and has advanced seven pounds, eleven shillings and six pence. "Mr. McDonald's behavior," he writes, "was very agreeable to all his neighbors."

August 17, 1776, McDonald made another report. After repeating in part the labor performed in the first report, he writes: "Thirdly, beginning to the southwest, about the middle of said hill, there cleared two pits which appeared equal in quantity and quality agreeable to the situation of the

first and last pit cleared at the aforesaid northeast end of the hill. The vein of spar appears three inches broad, and where Mr. Harris undertook to make an advantageous discovery, have digged eighteen foot length and about three foot deep. There I found a vein of ore containing two inches broad at which spent four days and raised near three or four hundred weight of lead ore; but it appears to be sometimes decreasing and increasing, which being the usual case in the former trials done. I remarked that it is possible to procure a little quantity of ore in each vein or branches in this bounds. Therefore if your honors incline to prosecute peradventure in expectation to fall into a body, the method is to open and search the ground where it is supposed such do most frequently lie, as I have in my former report described at large the dimension and situation of mine hill. I'll proceed no further concerning adventuring for public purpose, but leave it to your honors' serious consideration.

JOHN McDONALD, Miner."

At this time, or soon thereafter, he abandoned mining in pits and commenced in another place to the northeast near the present highway bridge. This was in accordance to the instructions by the committee, who sent him back after making his last report, to make further examination. Of this change in location he makes this report Oct. 16, 1776:

"To explore into a further discovery of the lead mine, in compliance with the request, have conducted chiefly where my judgment in mining had an expectation of meeting with the best promising appearances according to the limited space appointed to explore the mines, which within forty-two rods to the northeast end of the hill, there opened thirty foot in length and in some places digged three foot deep and in other places have sunk six foot. The depth in general is six foot, and breadth thereof three foot. There discovered a vein about two or three inches breadth, which decreases and increases. In there raised fifteen hundred weight of ore, when sufficiently dressed for sale or smelting, and that is my positive estimation.

He recommends a further trial and refers the committee to Col. Lewis Graham and Jonathan Landon, who inspected the work. When the committee received this report they were holding a session at Fishkill, Oct. 16, 1776, and "taking the same into consideration thereon agreed with the said John McDonald, miner, to pursue the exploring said mine, and for that purpose made an agreement with him."

This agreement, entered into October 16, 1776, stipulates "that he, the said John McDonald, shall sink the lead mine which he has lately opened, in the Great Nine Partners in Dutchess County, twelve feet in depth from its present state, and extend the same thirty feet in length and three feet in breadth, in such direction as he shall think best to pursue the vein and carefully separate the ore from the rubbish and deliver the same to the

order of this convention." He was to furnish everything, report once a month, and to receive ten pounds for every six feet in depth, six feet in length, and three feet in breadth, which he shall sink in said mine.

November 16th following, according to contract, he reports: "When at my entry Mr. Ezra Thompson here measured twenty four feet in length from west to east, which course being and are the inclination of the veins, and perfectly appeared to be the most promising prospect to work. There wrought and blasted the rocks with the men I employed until the veins became mixed with different kinds of ugly rocks, which brought to disappear yielding any quantity worthy of pursuing to advantage, and I therefore prosecuted into several veins going to the southward, cross from the said dimensions, and therein digged out about seventy six weight of ore during the driving about three feet in length, ten and a half feet in depth and twelve feet in breadth, and at conclusion of the same, ore almost disappeared. At my pursuit in the said thirty-four feet length from west to east raised about twenty-six weight of ore. The nearest estimation of the lead ore is nine hundred weight." He lays out some plans for "driving a level, sinking, cross cutting and raising," which will involve an outlay of six thousand pounds, and writes the present manner of prospecting will not "clear the tenth part of working."

This report was read to the committee at a session in Fishkill Dec. 6, 1776 and it was thereupon

"*Resolved*, That this committee will not prosecute the exploring the lead mine in the Great Nine Partners any further and ordered that the letter No. 5 be sent by the chairman to said McDonald, miner." Letter No. 5 was written by the chairman, Mr. Adgate to McDonald notifying him of the action of the committee, requesting him to meet the committee at Fishkill and to bring a certificate from Ezra Thompson of the amount of excavation under the last contract. Mr. Thompson's certificate is dated Dec. 3, 1776, and reads:

"According to your orders of the 1st Dec. 1776, I have measured the work done by McDonald and his workmen since his last agreement with you and the committee appointed to explore mines in this state, viz.: he sunk from the west to the east five feet depth, and extended the same twenty-four feet in length and three feet in breadth. He also had sunk from northeast to the southwest eleven feet in depth and extended the same two and a half feet in length and twelve feet in breadth. The above different measures are as exact as I could make. By agreement McDonald was to dig one hundred and eighty cubic feet for ten pounds. He has dug six hundred and ninety cubic feet, which, at the rate of ten pounds for one hundred and eighty, amounts to sixty-three pounds, seven shillings and nine pence.

EZRA THOMPSON."

The committee met again at the same place Dec. 9, 1776, when McDonald laid before them the certificate of Mr. Thompson.

“Ordered, That the chairman of the committee pay the same and take said Mr. McDonald’s receipt therefor. To enable the payment of McDonald account,

Resolved, That the chairman draw from the treasurer the sum of one hundred dollars, a part of the money allowed this committee.

Ordered, That the chairman sign and send the letter to Ezra Thompson, Esq.”

In April, 1777, Ezra Thompson and Jonathan Landon, as superintendents, applied to this committee for settlement for their services. The committee referred their account to the Committee of Safety, who ordered the Committee on Lead, Sulphur and Flints to audit the account and pay it out of the public money.

McDonald, in the following April, 1777, met the Committee on Lead, Etc., then setting at Kingston, N. Y., who sent him to explore a mine at Rochester, Ulster Co., and report a plan for working it, for which he was allowed eight shillings a day and subsistence. He returned and made his report to the committee at Kingston, April 18th, 1777, whereupon they employed him to “clear the pit” at Rochester, at the same time giving him an order on Ezra Thompson for the tools at the Great Nine Partner mine. This order read as follows :

“Kingston, April 18th, 1777.

Mr. Thompson, Sir.—You will deliver the mining tools now in your custody to John McDonald, taking his receipt for their delivery. You will be so good as to assist McDonald in getting a carriage for removing said tools. McDonald will pay for the same. By order of the Committee for exploring mines, Etc.

MAT. ADGATE, Chairman.”

This was the final act of the government at the lead mines in the Great Nine Partners, as it was then called.

These mines thus became historic and lay dormant until 1853, when Ward W. Bryan, being the owner of the farm containing them, a mining company was formed in New York for prospecting. William H. Hughes, August 29th, 1853, in behalf of the company, took a lease for twelve years, with the privilege of renewal at its expiration for another term. Mr. Bryan was to receive “ten per cent. of all minerals so mined and quarried by the party of the second part.” Under this lease Hughes worked about two years, prospecting, sinking shafts, and other ways, blasting with powder, using ordinary mining tools. About five tons were raised and shipped to New York. Hughes left suddenly, without explanation or promise of return. The mystery was some time after brought to

light in this way. Michael Rowe, better known as "Captain Mike" was a co-laborer with Hughes. In sinking a shaft a vein of uncommon purity and richness was discovered, when Hughes enjoined secrecy upon his companion, and left. By the terms of the lease, if work was suspended for eight successive months it was forfeited. This had occurred since Hughes' departure and very soon after Hughes made application to Mr. Bryan for a lease of the property in his own name. The terms were agreed upon, the lease written and ready to sign, when Hughes died suddenly. He was found dead in his bed in New York city. Whether the "find" as reported by his companion is there is not known. Rowe did not disclose the "find" until after the death of Hughes.

August 1st, 1855, this property was again leased—Ward W. Bryan being the proprietor—for mining purposes, by William Cotheal of New York, represented by F. H. Warner, his attorney. This lease was to run twelve years and six months "from the date hereof" with privilege of renewal, and suspension of mining operations for one year worked forfeiture. About a year was spent under this lease in prospecting. An attempt to tunnel was made at the north end of the hill and about thirty feet were cut into the rock. Some of the shafts were cleaned out and the labor ended without much success. This lease was forfeited by discontinuance.

About 1860 the farm containing the mines passed into the ownership of Calvin Bryan and brothers, sons of Ward W. Bryan, and November 14th, 1862, the mines were again leased to Gust. A. Sacchi, who represented a mining company in New York, having a capital of five hundred thousand dollars. This company worked the mines, using an engine for pumping and hoisting, the first work done here by steam. The company bought a small farm near by, furnishing wood for fuel and a boarding house. At one place a shaft was sunk seventy feet, with a draft northward at the bottom of twenty-five feet. This company worked about a year-and-a-half and meanwhile about three hundred thousand dollars in stock was sold. Then they abandoned the mines and forfeited their lease under a provision similar to the former lease.

Mr. Calvin Bryan, the present sole proprietor of the mines, says the indications at the close of the work in the shaft sunk by this company, were better than any opened by all former work or companies. Geologists and minerologists agree that a rich vein or pocket of ore lies at the bottom of the croppings in this range of mountains. As yet this hidden treasure has not been found.

These mines were in the original boundaries of Amenia Precinct, in the Great Nine Partners. The subdivision of old precincts and towns to form new towns as now arranged, has placed these mines in the now town of North East.

CHAPTER VII.

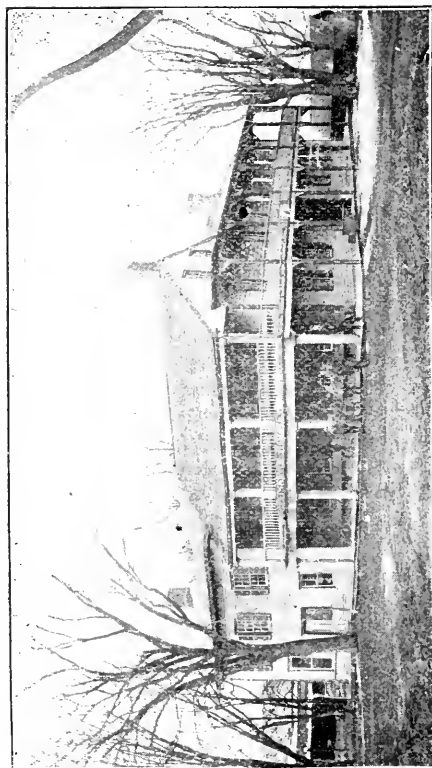
THE HIGHWAYS.

In the spring of 1703 the General Assembly of the Province of New York passed "an act for laying out highways throughout this province." This was the first legislative action within the limits of New York in reference to roads. There were twelve acts passed by the "General Assembly" at that time, of which the highway act was the eleventh. The next spring (1704) it was amended, which amendment was in effect "an explanatory act (so far as relates to Richmond County) of a former act passed for laying out highways in this province of which there is great need for till now (except a very few places) there are no roads passable."

At the second session of the legislature of the State of New York, held at Po'keepsie in 1779 where the first was held, an act was passed "for *the better* laying out, regulating and keeping in repair all common and public highways and private roads in the counties of Ulster, Orange, Dutchess, Charlotte and Westchester." Previous to the action of the state legislatures in regard to highways the commissioners of highways were appointed by the courts. Thus in the court record in this county in 1761 we read "ordered that Caleb Smith be a commissioner for laying out highways in North East Precinct in room of Adam Beam, deceased." New York became a state in 1777, and this was the first act of its legislature in regard to highways. The act passed March 11th, 1779, and at the third session, held first at Kingston and by adjournment at Albany, the act was amended and made to include the counties of Albany and Tryon. This amendment passed March 13, 1780. At the fourth session March 20, 1781, it was again amended and remained in force until April, 1784, when it expired by limitation.

May 4, 1784, the legislature passed an act "for the better laying out, regulating and keeping in repair, all common and public highways and private roads in the counties of Ulster, Orange, Dutchess, Washington, Westchester, Albany and Montgomery." At this session (1784) Tryon county was changed in name to "Montgomery," and Charlotte to "Washington." The preamble to this act is very significant and as true and appropriate now as then. It is a model for brevity and reads: "Whereas the keeping in good repair public roads and highways contributes greatly to the ease and advantage of the inhabitants of a country."

This act was a general revision of all former acts so far as they were practically applicable, and an addition of what was necessary to meet the



THE STISSING HOUSE.
Taken January, 1894 [See Hotels.]

public demand. It contained thirty three sections, which embody substantially the system on which our highways are governed now. The subsequent amendments have been principally local. The frame work has not been materially changed.

Peace had been declared, war had ceased, substantial permanence was seen and felt in real estate and home, and good roads were as vital to commercial and financial prosperity, both public and private, as life itself. The time had come and the first public business after the war throughout the settled rural domain, was road-making.

Section four of this act provides that all public roads "shall be of breadth not more than four rods nor less than two rods." April 20, 1787, this was amended "that all public roads or highways hereafter to be laid out by virtue of the act hereby amended shall be four rods wide at least." Another section (1784) provides that "all persons traveling eastward in any of the said roads or highways on the east side of Hudson's River shall give way to those traveling westward under penalty of twenty shillings for each offense," and section thirty-two provides "that all laws heretofore governing highways are hereby repealed."

Previous to the passage of this act no record had been made of highways in many instances, and many *roads* so called, were simply paths or "trails," having no legal status, having become "roads" by common usage. To remedy this defect the legislature March 16, 1785, passed the "the twenty year" act embraced in section four of the amendment to the above road act. It reads "and whereas there has been an omission of recording in the county records, the laying out of many of the public highways in Dutchess county by reason whereof several of the roads which have been used as public highways have been stopped up, and it is expected that the same will be done to others to the great damage of the public. For preventing whereof, be it enacted by the authority aforesaid, that all public highways which have been used as such for the space of twenty years last past, shall be deemed and adjudged in the law to be public highways by the laws, and be subject to be altered and amended in the same manner as other public highways by the laws of this state may be altered and amended."

The first mentioned division of the North East Precinct into highway districts, to my knowledge, is on a very much mutilated paper entitled "The division of the districts of roads in the North East Precinct in Dutchess County into districts for the year 1776.

"No. 1.—Beginning at the Oblong line and running as far south as Joshua Hamlin's.

"No. 2.—Beginning at the house of Charles Dolph, south to the Precinct Line, the cross road by Simon Dakin to the Oblong line.

"No. 3.—Beginning at the Manor line running south to Ancram road, to work up Ancram Road to the Manor east on the same road to Uriah Lawrence, including the cross road by Joshua Dakin's to Joshua Hamlin's.

"No. 4.—Beginning at the Oblong line of Connecticut Salisbury road, running west as far as the Nine Partner's line, including cross roads.

"No. 5.—Beginning north of Gilbert Clapp's house at the cross road running south to the meeting house, then on the main road east to the Oblong line." [The meeting house was near the cemetery on Winchell Mountain. The site was called "Mount Pleasant."—I. H.]

"No. 6.—To continue west on the main road from the meeting house to the foot of the hill by the house of Alexander Bryan (near Pulver's Corner.—I. H.) including cross roads.

"No. 7.—Beginning at the house of Alexander Bryan and continuing west on the main road to the house of the widow Knickerbacker, (Henry Knickerbacker's.—I. H.) including the houses on the eastern districts and the cross roads.

"No. 8.—Beginning at the house of the widow Knickerbacker and run as far west as this house of Jonathan Lewis, including the cross roads south as far as Isaac VanLuvan's, and the other as far south as the corner of Snyder's farm by the brook." [NOTE—This district runs west from the present Henry Knickerbacker's to the "Booth House" west of Pine Plains village, where Jonathan Lewis then lived. But the road then was north of the village by the Thomas settlement, circling through North Avenue and from thence to the Booth House, then on near the present road to the "Stewart House" where James Young lived. The road through the village, called "Church Street" was laid out at a later date. The other, "the corner of Snyder's farm by the brook," I am not certain whether it is the Anthony H. Barton place or Mr. Duxbury.—I. H.]

"No. 9.—Beginning at the Great Nine Partner line Sharon road running by the house of Gideon Salisbury (Gideon Salisbury was successor to James Atwater at or near the Andrus Rowe corners.—I. H.) west to the house of Adam Snyder's including cross roads south to the Great Nine Partners and the north road to Isaac Van Louven's and the north road by Snyder's to the brook at the corner of Snyder's fence by the brook.

"No. 10.—Beginning at Adam Snyder's house and running westwardly to the Salisbury road with the road south and west to the Great Nine Partners including all the inhabitants upon the road except Philip Smith, Gabriel Dusenberry and Samuel Crandle, and persons exercising business and their families."

"No. 11.—Beginning at Jonathan Lewis' house and continues west to the Manor line on the other side of David Bostwick's including the inhabitants on the road with Philip Smith, Gabriel Dusenberry and Samuel Crandle and the persons excepted in No. 10.

"No. 12.—Begins at the manor line by the house of Tice Crissler and runs to the south, to the house of Hons. Felter Shaver. Tice Crissler and Hons. Felter Shaver belong to this district.

"No. 13.—Continues from the house of Hons. Felter Shaver to the Rhinebeck line as the road runs.

"No. 14.—Beginning at the house of Peter Knickerbacker and continues south to Rhinebeck road.

"No. 15.—Begins near Daniel Wilson's and so cross to the meeting house east of Capt. Collins. John Wilson and James Wilson to belong to this district.

"No. 16.—Begins at the house of William Smyley and extends westward to a small (torn off) on the east side of the bridge near the school house. Jacob Cous, Peter Cous, Hugh Orr belong to this district.

"No. 17.—(Torn off).

"No. 18.—Beginning at the west end of No. 17 running westwardly to the Rhinebeck line, including the inhabitants on the road.

"No. 19.—Begins at Rhinebeck road and so from Salisbury road to Cold Spring, including the inhabitants on the road except William Finkle.

"No. 20.—Begins at Cold Spring road near Evan Deanes and runs west to the house of John Simmons, from thence along the mud bridge half across the same including a cross road beginning at the Great Nine Partners line and running into the same road they were to work.

"No. 21.—Begins half across the mud bridge and goes westward by George Martin's and from thence westward to the house of Richard Wilde, and so along the Rhinebeck line including a cross road from the house of the said Richard Wilde north, and ends near the main road leading from the Cold Spring.

"No. 22.—Begins at David Bostwick's and runs southerly across the Rhinebeck road to the house of Hontice Cous, from thence to the house of Joseph Palmer, and from thence to the Great Nine Partner line. Excepting the following persons: James Hedding, Oliver Evans and Jas.—(torn off).

"Nos. 23, 24 and 25 (torn off)

"No. 26.—Begins at Jacob VanBremer's house, continues to Winchells Mills and from thence to Cornelius Delamater's with the road to Rhinebeck, to be worked by Jacob VanBremer, Lemuel Winchell, George Head, Aaron Darling, Asa Bishop, James O'Frien, Robert North and John Smith.

"The above is a division of the North East Precinct into districts as made by us the subscribers, Justices of the Peace and Commissioners for the purpose according to the act of assembly. Dated this 29th day of March, 1776.

LEWIS BRYAN, } Commissioners.
JOHN COLLIN, }
JAMES ATWATER, } Justices of the Peace.
ELISHA COLVER. }

It is difficult, perhaps impossible, now to designate the precise locality of these districts on account of the changes since made in the roads and the death or removal of families. No perfect lists of pathmasters or highway assessments at this early date have been preserved. Some mutilated fragments of papers indicate re-divisions in the highway districts between 1776 and 1790, but having no date are of little value except as giving the names of residents. In 1790 we have a quite complete re-division of districts which will appear further on.

"Between 1784 and 1790 eleven changes, by alterations and new roads, were made in different parts of the Precinct by the Commissioners 'on due application.' One of these changes was the laying out of the east and west road through Pine Plains village, now called "Church Street." The following is a full and complete copy:

"Be it remembered that on Due application made to us Commissioners of Highways for North East Precinct in Dutchess County, we did on the 31st day of March in the year of our Lord 1785 agreeable to a law in that case made and provided lay out a Certain road four Rods wide beginning at the house of James Young, proceeding from thence Easterly as the road goes to the house of Ebenezer Dibblee and from thence with nearly a straight line along the North Side of the Mountain to a Bridge across the creek near the house of Philip Snyder's which road we ordered to be recorded, given under our hands.

Signed,

JOHN WHITE,
WILLIAM STEWART, } Commissioners.
PHILIP SPENCER, }

"Entered and recorded the 6th. 1785."

Ebenezer Dibblee lived at this time in the "Booth House" and Philip Snyder at Hammertown. In passing I notice the record of a change subsequently of the portion of this road between Pine Plains and Hammertown in 1815. "Beginning at a black oak sapling marked on the south and east sides with a blaze and three hacks standing on the north side of the road running easterly from the Pine Plains and about one chain eastward of the gate where the path leads to the house of the late Jonathan Laudon, deceased." This was where the present road starts that leads to the house of Robert Thomas. The survey from here to Hammertown was made by Jesse Thompson, October 1, 1815, "so as to avoid the steepness of the hill

on the road running easterly from Pine Plains to Joshua Culver's and Cornelius Husted's tan house." The survey was endorsed by the commissioners Silas Germond, Jun., Henry W. Stewart and Martin E. Winchell.

An appeal from the decision of the commissioners was taken by "Cornelius Husted on the part of himself and others" and the matter was submitted to Anthony Wheeler, Leonard Barton and Fyler Dibblee, "judges of the court of common pleas," who Nov. 27, 1815, reversed "the determination of the said commissioners."

February 24, 1816, John I. Hiserout, Theodore Hooker, Israel Reynolds, Joseph Mott, Jun., William Woodin, Stephen Eno, William Stevenson, Matthias Hoffman, Peter A. Pulver, Anthony Tripp, Henry I. Hiserout, and Joseph C. Hicks, twelve inhabitants and freeholders of the town of North East, made oath before Justice Henry I. Traver that they "believed it proper and necessary to lay out a public road around the eminence or the steepest part of the hill." Upon this application the commissioners above named employed Jesse Thompson to make another survey for the change or alteration "beginning at a white oak bush marked on two sides with a blaze and three notches standing on the north side of said turnpike road, on the easterly side of the hill above mentioned, thence north 50 degrees west 4 chains and 93 links, thence north 69 degrees west 3 chains and 4 links, thence north 82 degrees west 6 chains and 43 links to a stake on the north side of the said turnpike road where the said road hereby laid joins the said turnpike road." This line was for the north side of the road which was to be three rods wide. This appears to have settled the matter as to the road over the hill.

March 7, 1788, the legislature passed "an act for dividing the counties of this state into towns," in which "*Northeast Town*" is described as follows: "And all that part of the said county of Dutchess bounded westerly by Rhyneck, northerly by the county of Columbia, easterly by Connecticut, and southerly by the towns of Washington and Amenia shall be and hereby is erected into a Town by the name of North East Town." Washington at this date included the town of Stanford. The boundaries of North East *Town*, are nearly the same as North East *Precinct*, the change being only in name.

All the towns in this county under this organization were Fredericks Town, South East Town, Fishkill, Beekman, Pawling, Poughkeepsie, Clinton, Rhyneck, Washington, Amenia and North East Town.

A re-division of the highway districts in Northeast town was made March 17, 1790. The record of it is quite complete and of interest in its names of persons and places.

"No. 1.—Beginning at the north line of the Oblong, thence southerly to the house of Nicholas Hoffman in which James Winchell now lives, including a cross road to the Manor line.

"No. 2.—Beginning at the house of said Hoffman, thence southerly to the house of Joshua Hamlin, thence westerly to the house of Ebenezer Burtch.

"No. 3.—Beginning at the house of the said Hamblin, thence southerly to the line of Amenia Town, including the Cross road to Salisbury line.

"No. 4.—Beginning at the Manor line near the house of Jeremiah Brownell, thence southerly to the house of Uriah Lawrence, Esq., including Ancram Road to the Manor line and the road to the house of Ebenezer Burtch.

"No. 5.—Beginning at Salisbury line, thence westerly to the line of the Little Nine Partners, including the cross road from the house of Martin Lawrence to Amenia Line and the cross road from the house of Capt. Hartwell to the road near the house of Mr. Simon Dakin.

"No. 6.—Beginning at the east line of the Little Nine Partners, thence westerly to the meeting house on the mountain, thence northerly to the Manor of Livingston.

"No. 7.—Beginning at the meeting house on the mountain, thence westerly to the small brook near the place where Darby Lindsey formerly lived, including the cross road by David Lawrence to Amenia Line.

"No. 8.—Beginning at the said small brook, thence westerly to the house of Jonas Meyers including the cross road by Nathaniel Tibbels to Amenia Line.

"No. 9.—Beginning at Amenia Line south of Richard Gray's thence northerly to the house of Jonas Meyers, thence westerly to the house of John Knickerbacker including the cross road to the Manor line.

"No. 10.—Beginning at the house of John Knickerbacker, thence westerly to the house of William Rector, thence southerly to Sharon road to near George Sheldon's including the road by Isaac VanLuvan's (late Lewis Keefer farm) to the line of Amenia.

"No. 11.—Beginning at the manor line near the house of Nicholas N. Stickle, thence southerly to the Salisbury road that goes to the plains, thence westerly to the house of Cornelius C. Elmendorph, (now "Stissing House."—I. H.) thence northerly to the Manor line.

"No. 12.—Beginning at the line of Amenia near the house of Edmund Reynolds, thence westerly to the road Augustine Graham, including near the road by Hontice Smith, to the road near Stephen Cumming. [NOTE.—Edmund Reynolds lived on the present Isaac Carman farm, late George Smith. Augustine Graham lived on the late Benjamin Strever farm. At or near the present "Bethel," one road went southerly by Hontice Smith—now Phenix Duell—to Dibble Hill same as now, and another road started near Bethel and ran westerly and southwesterly through the south part of the Charles Hoag farm, the north part of the Edward Hunt-

ting farm, intersecting the Pokeepsie road at the forks north of the Nancy Smith—now Streever—dwelling, where then lived Stephen Cumming. The road over the hill by the late Edward Hunting's was laid out March 25, 1805.—1. H.]

“No. 13.—Beginning at the line of Washington south of Stephen Cumming, thence northerly to the house of Capt. Cornelius C. Elmendorph. (Elmendorph then kept tavern at the present Stissing House site. Washington at this time included the town of Stanford. Stanford was taken from Washington in 1793.)

“No. 14.—Beginning at the house of said Elmendorph, thence westerly to where the roads part to Red Hook and Rhinebeck.

“No. 15.—Beginning at where the said roads part, westerly to the Manor line west of Martin Hoffman (Mountross).

“No. 16.—Beginning at the Manor line east of the widow Knickerbacker's, thence westerly to the main road to the house of Frederick Pesster.

“No. 17.—Beginning at the main road near the house of Godfrey Gray, thence southerly to the main road near the house of widow Stewart.

“No. 18.—Beginning at the main road near the house of the widow Knickerbacker, thence southerly to the main road near the house of John Lemming.

“No. 19.—Beginning at the house of Frederick Pesster, thence westerly to the main road to the line of Rhinebeck.

“No. 20.—Beginning where the road parts to Red Hook and Rhinebeck east of John Ham's, thence westerly on the main road to the west side of the bridge near the house of Josiah F. Dean.

“No. 21.—Beginning at the west side of said bridge, thence westerly on the main road to the meeting house near the widow Lake's.

“No. 22.—Beginning at said meeting house, westerly on the main road to the house of Capt. James Stewart.

“No. 23.—Beginning at the house of said Stewart, westerly on the main road to the line of Rhinebeck.

“No. 24.—Beginning at the road near the house of John Traver, thence northerly on the cross road to the main road near the house of Abel Partridge.

“No. 25.—Beginning at the main road near the house of John Philip, thence northerly to the Manor line and the road west by the house of Ryer Lawrence to Rhinebeck line.

“No. 26.—Beginning at the main road west of James Stewart, thence southerly to the house where Richard Wilde (Ephraim Herrick) formerly lived, from thence westerly about half a mile from the house of Peter Ter Bush to the new road.

"No. 27.—Beginning at the house of said Herrick, thence easterly to the cross road that goes by the house of Isaac Sherwood.

"No. 28.—Beginning at the said cross road, easterly to the house of Benjamin Conger.

"No. 29.—Beginning at the main road near the house of John McDoal, thence southerly to the road near the house of Isaac Sherwood.

"No. 30.—Beginning at the road near the house where Richard Wilde formerly lived, thence westerly to the line of Rhinebeck.

"No. 31.—Beginning at the main road at the house of Simon T. Myers, thence easterly to the house of Joseph Mott.

"No. 32.—Beginning at the house of the said Mott, thence easterly to Washington line near the house of Mr. Wallbridge.

"No. 33.—Beginning at the main road near James Turner's, thence southerly to the main road from Cold Spring to Rhinebeck.

"No. 34.—Beginning where the roads part near Jacob Cous', thence southerly to where the roads part near Edward Wheeler's.

"No. 35.—Beginning at the main road near the widow Bostwick's, thence southerly to the orchard of John Wirehouse, near the house of the said Wirehouse.

"No. 36.—Beginning at the said orchard, thence southerly to the line of Washington.

"No. 37.—Beginning at the main road near to John Ham, thence southerly to the road that goes from the Widow Bostwick's to Washington near where Isaac Winans now lives.

"Witness our hands.

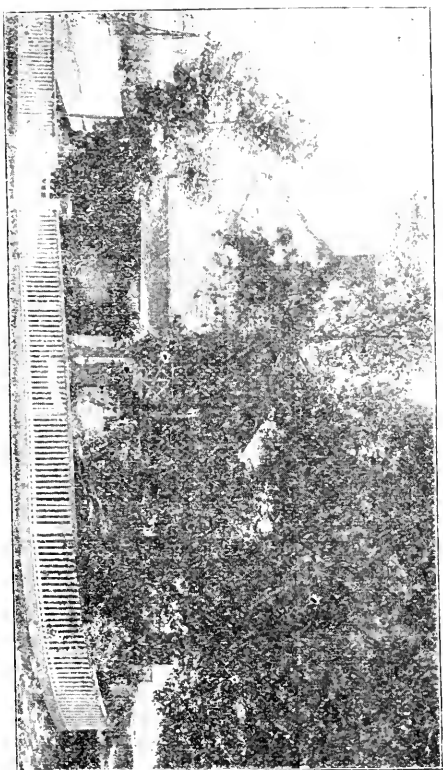
JOSIAH HOLLY, }
JACOB COUS, } "Commissioners."
JOSIAH DEAN. }

March 20, 1792, Cornelius C. Elmendorph and James Stewart, then commissioners, added:

"No. 38.—Beginning at the house of John White on the Cold Spring road and along south by Samuel Wightman's to the line of the town of Washington," and March 24, of the same year,

"No. 39.—Beginning about a quarter of a mile from Dr. Bartlett's house west and so north, by G. Martin's mill, and so through the neighborhood of Story, Green's, Bullock's, Hicks', &c., till where it intercepts the north and south road $\frac{1}{2}$ mile north of Caleb Norton's."

This completes the list of road districts made in 1790 for Northeast Town, including the districts Nos. 38 and 39, which were made in March, 1792. Changes and additional roads were made subsequently, as convenience demanded, which at various periods required new subdivisions in



JOHN RICHTER HOUSE.

Taken June, 1891. [See Linotype.]

their embodiment into districts. These, however, add but little to the road topography of the town. In the locality of Pine Plains, besides the roads already noticed a road from Nicholas Stickle, who lived north of Mr. John Righter's, was laid March 29, 1791, "on the line between William Snyder and William Righter nearly south" to the Salisbury road at the house of Mr. Righter, and from thence "to the mill of John Harris, * * * and to come in the road as it now leads a few rods east of William Snyder's barn (now A. H. Barton) and from thence as the road goes to the mill, from thence along the creek to the line between John Harris and Hendrick Snyder, and along said line a few rods to the rise of a hill and so along said hill south to pass through between the house of John Harris and his shop, from thence nearly west along the north side of Harris' orchard, and on a southwest course to where it intercepts the Sharon road opposite a large low rock, with a marked tree, thus H. in front "

In March, 1793, the town was redistricted, making, by subdivisions of the districts of 1799, forty-one districts,

March 21, 1797, the legislature passed "an act to regulate highways" which was published in a pamphlet of twenty-one pages, and a copy sent to the towns in each county. Its title on the fly leaf reads: "The Road Act passed into a law at Albany, March 21, 1797, at the second meeting of the twentieth session of the Legislature of the State of New York." Among other things it required the commissioners to file with the town clerk a list of the highway districts. In response to this the commissioners say "this town is already divided into districts to our satisfaction," and the commissioners, Philip Knickerbacker, Philo Winchell and James Stewart, March 27, 1798, placed the list made in 1793—which is nearly the same as that of 1790—in the hands of Cornelius Van Raust, the town clerk, "requesting him to make record in the office of the districts as is already on minutes with him."

Seven days after the passage of this highway act, Jacob Bockee, father of Abraham Bockee, was appointed Superintendent of Highways by the state officials in this dignified manner.

"The People of the State of New York, by the Grace of God, Free and Independent. To all to whom these Presents shall come. Greeting :

"Know ye, that we reposing especial Trust and Confidence in the Frudence, Integrity and Ability of Jacob Bockee, Esquire, Have (in pursuance of an Act entitled 'An Act to regulate Highways,' passed 21st of March, 1797) nominated, constituted and appointed, and by these Presents Do nominate, constitute and Appoint him, the said Jacob Bockee, all and singular, the Powers, Jurisdiction and Authorities to the said office of Superintendent, as aforesaid, by the said Act belonging or in any wise appertaining : *To have and to hold*, exercise and enjoy the same unto him, the said Jacob Bockee, together with all and singular the advantages thereunto belonging, for and during our good pleasure, to be signified by our Council of Appointment.

"In Testimony whereof, We have caused these our Letters to be made Patent, and the Great Seal of our said State to be hereunto affixed. Witness our trusty and well-beloved *John Jay*, Esquire, Governor of our said State, General and Commander in Chief of all the Militia, and Admiral of the Navy of the same, by and with the Advice and Consent of our said Council of Appointment, at our City of Albany, the twenty-eighth day of March, in the year of our Lord, one thousand seven hundred and ninety-seven, and in the twenty-first year of our Independence.

JOHN JAY."

The seal attached is circular, three and a-half inches in diameter, about a quarter of an inch thick, and attached to the commission by a ribbon in the official manner of such State papers. This was the dignity of office in those days.

Very little change has been made in the road law since this act. As population and settlements increased the districts have been shortened or made less, which changes have been principally made since the new township organizations.

In 1788, the year North East Precinct became Northeast Town, there were thirty-two highway districts; in 1791, 39; 1798, 42; in 1800, 39; in 1801, 40; in 1806, 42; in 1810, 45; in 1817, 49. In 1818 Milan was taken from North East, and became a town. North East (still including Pine Plains) this year had 26 highway districts, in 1820, 27, and in 1822 the same number. In 1823 Pine Plains became a town, and by its boundaries under this organization the highway districts from one to six inclusive, fell to the present town of North East. Pine Plains commenced numbering the highway districts with "No. 7," and continued this method until 1827, when Asa Knapp, Andrus Hiscrodt and Frederick T. Ham, the commissioners, met at the public house of Andrus N. Pulver, March 20, 1827, and by resolution changed No. 7 to No. 1. In 1823, the first year of Pine Plains, the districts were from No. 7 to No. 27, making 21 districts. In 1827 the same, in 1835, 25; and in 1856 there were 30.

Robert Livingston and his successors had an eye to the improvement of their Manor lands, and availed themselves of every opportunity that chance or design presented. The site now called Ancram was selected in an early day for a central inland village of their domain. Its location was on the Roloef Jansen, and far enough from Takhannick to escape the marauds and invasions of the Massachusetts vandals, as Livingston deemed them, in the Westenhook patents of Sheffield and the "Ausatanog" Valley. At Ancram was a furnace, which in its train of necessities involved a variety of business enterprises, and it thereby became a place of much repute. The ore to supply the furnace was hauled principally from the ore beds near "Spencer's Corners" in North East, and for the improvement of the road for this purpose April 1, 1800, an act was passed by the legislature of New York, entitled, "An act to establish a Turnpike

corporation for improving and making a road from the Town of Salisbury, in the State of Connecticut, to Wattles' Ferry on the Susquehannah River."

One object for including that portion of this road west of the Hudson, was to secure and make available a former appropriation. In March 1797, the legislature passed "An act for opening and improving certain great roads within this state," and by its provision forty-five thousand dollars were to be raised "by three successive lotteries of equal value" for this purpose. John Taylor, Leonard Ganesvort and Daniel Hale were made managers, and in 1798 it was amended, making Isaac Stoutenburgh, Abraham Herring and Philip TenEyck, all of New York, additional managers. The amendments further provided for a more perfect system for the sale of tickets, and the disbursement of the funds. The amount was raised proportionately in one, two and three years, and payments made in the same manner by the managers to the roads specified in the act. In March, 1801—the next year after the act creating the Susquehannah-Ancram Turnpike—the legislature passed "an act for improving the road from Wattles' Ferry on the Susquehannah to the town of Kingston in the county of Ulster," and directed the managers of this lottery fund to apply two thousand dollars upon this road. March 30, 1802, John Taylor, Leonard Ganesvort and Daniel Hale, the three managers created in the original lottery act, report their expenditure of the \$45,000 fund, and among the payments "from the proceeds of the third lottery" is one mentioned as being made "to the treasurer of this state, the sum appropriated to the commissioners for improving the roads from Wattles' Ferry on the Susquehannah to Kingston in the county of Ulster—\$2,000." This much about the lottery fund.

It may seem a little queer that the Livingstons should have merged the turnpike interest west of the Hudson with theirs on the east side. At that time the travel from the adjoining New England to northern Pennsylvania and New Jersey and even on to Washington, passed over or near this route, crossing the Hudson at either Esopus or Kingston and Catskill, and thence southerly in the valleys west of the Highlands, to the head waters of the Delaware and Susquehannah. This enlarged their plan and brought additional power to bear upon the legislature in their behalf, which enabled them to be successful in passing the act. The main object, however, so far as the Livingstons were concerned, was the development of Ancram village and its surrounding territory, and the greatest aid to this end was a good road from the Salisbury ore beds to the Ancram furnace. Hence work was commenced and prosecuted with vigor on the route between these points by way of "Hot Ground" and an east and west thoroughfare established, passing through Ancram northerly to "Fite Miller's," thence westerly to the warehouse of John Livingston on the Hudson, and thence to the Susquehannah. The pike commenced near "Alexander Spencer's," in North East, thence northwesterly over the mountain.

This part of the road is now but little traveled. The pike was built in 1804 and 1805, and for several years it was a busy thoroughfare. In 1803 Henry Hoffman and Aaron E. Winchell started a store on the line of this pike at the "George Barton farm," a short distance south of the "Hot Ground"—now Ancram Lead Mines—and continued the business at that stand a few years. Henry Hoffman was a stockholder in the pike according to the following certificate: "I certify that Henry Hoffman or his assigns is entitled to thirty shares at twenty dollars each in the Ancram Turnpike Roade as appears from the transfer book of the said company. Livingston, March 7, 1805. Jno. VanDusen, treasurer." Another certificate of the same date gives him five shares. August 8, 1804, he signed a contract with Isaac Williams, "agent for the president and directors of the Susquehannah Turnpike Company," for the right of way through his farm, (the George Barton farm.)

Meanwhile the little settlement on "the pine plains," was developing a business center of merchants, mechanics and hotels, sustained by settlers between Winchell Mountain on the east and Stissing Mountain on the west, the Manor on the north and the Federal Square on the south. To this growing village, and to these settlers, the Ancram turnpike was detrimental now, and deemed to be more so in the future. It turned the trade and travel between Salisbury and the Hudson River around it by way of Ancram. Hence arose rivalry, resulting in a more direct route from the Hudson to Salisbury, and making Rhinebeck the terminal point on the Hudson.

The legislative origin of the Rhinebeck and Salisbury Turnpike is in an act passed April 2, 1802, entitled, "An act to establish a Turnpike corporation for improving and making a road from the west line of the town of Salisbury in the state of Connecticut to the Susquehannah River, at or near the town of Jerico." This is called and known as the "Ulster and Delaware Turnpike." The members of Assembly from Dutchess County at this session were Theodore Bailey, John M. Thurston, John Thompson, Alexander Spencer, Elisha Barlow, Harry Garrison, Nicholas H. Enigh, Benjamin Akin, John Patterson and Abraham Adriance. The members of the Senate from this county were Isaac Bloom and David VanNess.

[NOTE—Alexander Spencer died in March during this session. It was the twenty-fifth session, and commenced January 26, 1802. Thursday, March 18, the assembly paid this tribute to Mr. Spencer: "It having been announced that Alexander Spencer, Esquire, late a member of this house from the county of Dutchess, hath departed this life and that his funeral will be on Saturday next at four o'clock p. m.; Therefore as a testimonial of the esteem in which his character and worth were held, and as a manifestation of the deep sensibility felt on this melancholy occasion,

Resolved unanimously, That this house with their speaker and attendant officers will attend the funeral of the said Alexander Spencer, Esq., deceased, and that it be recommended to the members of this house to wear crape on the left arm during the remainder of the present session." The

speaker. Mr. Thomas Storm, of New York city, in his address at the close of the session, said: "We have to lament, gentlemen, that since we came together, one of our fellow members has been removed from us by death, but we hope has been removed to a better assembly." In the *Po'keepsie Journal* of January 14, 1818, is the following notice of the death of his widow: "Died, at Colebrook, Conn., on Monday, the 5th inst., Mrs. Olive See, wife of the Rev. Chauncey See, and widow of the late Alexander Spencer, Esq., of this county."]

The first action in reference to this turnpike at that session was Monday, February 1, 1802. The *Journal* under that date says: "A petition of John Tappen and others inhabitants of the county of Ulster, a petition of William Townsend and others inhabitants of the county of Delaware, a petition of Robert Cooper and others inhabitants of the county of Dutchess, a petition of Abraham Hoffman and others, and a petition of Ezra Benedict and others inhabitants of Walton and Delhi, severally praying for a law establishing a turnpike Company for improving the road from the town of Salisbury in the state of Connecticut, through the towns of Rhinebeck, Kingston and Walton to the Susquehannah river, and a remonstrance of Andries DeWitt and others against the granting the prayer of such petitions, were severally read and referred to Mr. Adriance, Mr. Hasbrouck and Mr. North." The chairman of this committee, Mr. Adriance, was from Dutchess. Mr. Hasbrouck was from Ulster, and Mr. North was from Delaware. The other member from Delaware—only two this year—was Erastus Root.

The next day, Feb. 2, 1802, other petitions were presented. "A petition of Luther Holly and others praying that the legislature will pass a law incorporating a turnpike company for improving the road from Salisbury in Connecticut, through Rhinebeck in the county of Dutchess, to the ferry of John Radcliff and Moses Cantine, through Kingston to Delaware, were severally read and referred to Mr. Adriance, Mr. Hasbrouck and Mr. North." Monday, February 8, "several remonstrances against the granting the petitions of the inhabitants of Dutchess and Ulster praying for the establishment of a turnpike corporation" as above, were read and referred to the same committee. Thursday, Feb. 11, Mr. Adriance reported, "that the committee had directed him to report that the advantages arising by opening a turnpike road from the house of Alexander Spencer in the town of Northeast in the County of Dutchess through the town of Rhinebeck to the ferry of John Radcliff and Moses Cantine, through Kingston to the town of Jerico on the Susquehannah river, will accommodate the traveler with a shorter and more direct road than any now in use, and in the opinion of the committee worthy of the consideration of the legislature. The committee are therefore of opinion that the prayer of the petitioners ought to be granted, and that leave should be given them to bring in a bill for that purpose.

"*Ordered*, That leave be given accordingly.

"Mr. North pursuant to leave brought in the said bill entitled: "An act to establish a turnpike corporation for improving and making a road from the west line of the town of Salisbury, in the state of Connecticut, to the Susquehannah river, at or near the town of Jerico, which was read the first time and ordered a second reading."

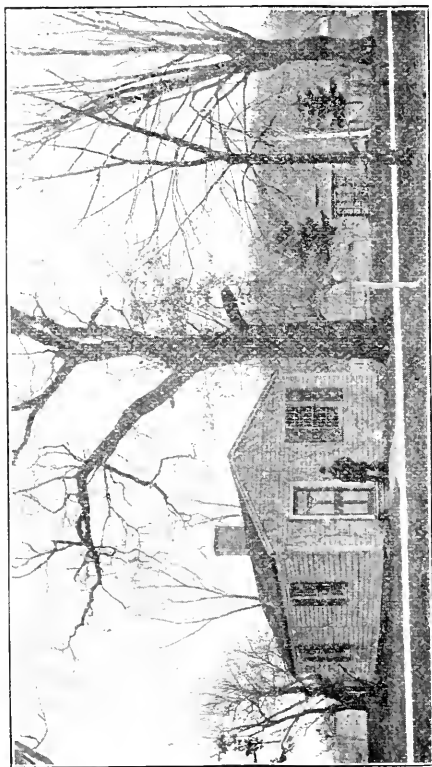
There was a lively contest in the legislature in regard to the Ancram turnpike, and its rival, the Rhinebeck and Salisbury turnpike, for two or three sessions, and resulted in the establishment of a charter for each road.

David VanNess and William Cockburn were the commissioners to lay out the road from Rhinebeck to Salisbury, and Martin Winchell and Philo Winchell built sixteen miles of the road, commencing at the Connecticut line and going west. For this work it is said that they never received any compensation.

The pike, after all the outlay, was not self-sustaining east of the Hudson, and in 1816 that portion in Rhinebeck was distriected by the town authorities and in 1817 it was voted at the annual town meeting in North East Town that the turnpike be distriected and worked. North East then bounded Rhinebeck on the line of the pike, and thus all this turnpike east of the Hudson became a distriected highway.

PINE PLAINS AND GALLATIN TURNPIKE.

In the legislature of 1807-8 a petition was read in the Assembly March 7, 1808, for a turnpike from Pine Plains to the house of Anthony Drum on the Susquehannah or Ancram turnpike. The act for this purpose was passed April 11th at this session. Fyler Dibblee, Stephen Eno, Henry Hoffman and Isaac B Smith and others were associated in this enterprise. The pike was to commence at the now Stissing House, to run to the house of Jonathan Dings Junior. (Silvernails) and thence to Anthony Drum's. The pike was never made or worked as such north of Hoffman's Mill, about one mile north of Pine Plains, and thus makes a greater show in the session laws on paper than on land between the objective points, Pine Plains and Gallatin. It gave Pine Plains, however, one mile of good road, a matter of convenience as well as pleasure which is now appreciated.



LAW OFFICE OF MR. FRANK ENO.
Taken January, 1894. [See Lineage.]

CHAPTER VIII.

MILAN ORGANIZED.

At a meeting of the voters of the west part of North East held in December, 1817, Peter Snyder, Jacob Shook, John F. Bartlett and Henry W. Stewart were appointed a committee to give public notice that a petition for a division of the town of North East would be sent to the legislature at its next sitting at Albany. This was the first move for creating the town of Milan. The notice specified the bounds commencing at the north east corner of Lot 46, adjoining the county of Columbia, thence along the said division line between Henry Beekman and George Clark to lot No. 28 of James Alexander, thence across "Teesmk Mountain" through lots No. 28 and No. 10 to the town of Stanford, and thence on the line of North East west, north and east to the place of beginning. They were successful in their petition for a division, but the boundaries were changed. March 6, 1818, the act was passed. Smith's and Mason's history of Dutchess County each say March 10, but a copy of the session laws before me says "Passed March 6, 1818." The bounds commencing on the line between Dutchess and Columbia counties where the eastern bounds of the farm of Josiah Hedges intersects the same, thence in a straight line to the north east corner of the dwelling house of Jacob Best, Jun.,—the house to be in Milan—thence due south to the Stanford line, and then around to the place of beginning. By the act, the first town meeting was to be held on the first Tuesday in April at the house of Stephen Thorne, and the next town meeting for North East was to be held at the house of Israel Reynolds. At these town meetings Milan elected Stephen Thorne, Supervisor; John F. Bartlett, Clerk; and North East elected Fyler Dibblee, Supervisor, and Aaron E. Winchell, clerk.

The act made provision for the division of the poor fund, which was to be done by the supervisor and overseers of the poor of each town after the spring election in 1818, according to the last tax list of North East. At the spring election of North East in 1817 it was voted to raise \$850, for the overseer of the poor. Stephen Thorne, supervisor, and Jephtha Wilbur, overseer in Milan, and Isaac Sherwood and Asa Knapp, overseers in North East, met April 16, 1818, and divided the poor. North East took ten persons, Milan twelve, and three were left to be supported by both towns jointly in proportion to the last tax list, North East to pay at the ratio of seven to five. Each town then provided for its own poor for that year and nothing was done with the poor fund until March 27, the next year—the officers of

both towns for 1818 still in office— when a general settlement was made. The statement was prepared and recorded by Aaron E. Winchell, town clerk, a few days before his term expired. The half cent is reckoned. This is the way he states the condition of the poor fund: "The present debts of the original town of North East exceeds the funds of s'd town \$177.41½, leaving that balance to be provided for. Of the s'd sum \$103.49½ remains to be raised for the now town of North East, and \$72.92½ by the town of Milan." This was a full settlement, except a few legal claims of small amounts by North East against persons and towns, which were arranged verbally. The full board were present, to wit: Fyler Dibblee and Stephen Thorne, respective supervisors of North East and Milan. Isaac Sherwood and Asa Knapp, overseers of North East, Jephtha Wilbur and Jacob Shook, overseers of Milan.

The poor was the principal matter in common to the two towns to be settled. North East this spring raised \$550 poor fund, \$300 less than the old town last year. In the matter of roads a good deal was called for and done. The division of the town seems to have been anticipated for two years or more, and highway work meanwhile came to a comparative standstill. June 27, 1818, a contract was made between the commissioners of North East and Eseck Wilbur to "Build a New, Good, Strong and Substantial Bridge across the stream of water at or near his mills known by the name of the Mount Ross Bridge." The posts were to be "let down six inches in the solid rock," the roadway to be covered with fourteen feet plank two and a quarter inches thick, the sides to be boarded up tight and all finished by the first of December. Price \$180, to be paid Feb. 15, 1819. May 1st following, Mr. Wilbur gave his receipt for \$195, in full for the bridge. The commissioners were Isaac Sherwood, Joshua Culver and Martin E. Winchell. (Samuel Church was elected commissioner, but Isaac Sherwood served in his place.) June 15—same year—the same commissioners made a contract with Henry Hoffman to build a new bridge at Hoffman's mill of the same width, and in other respects similar to the Mount Ross Bridge, Price \$185, payable March 1, 1819.

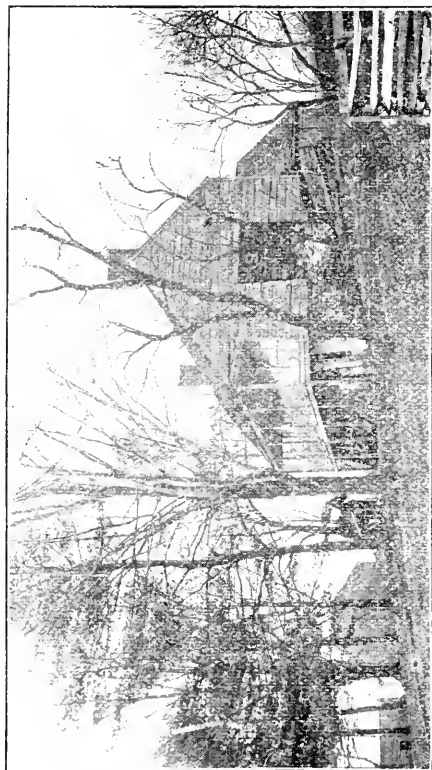
At the spring election of Old North East in 1817 it was voted to dis-trict the Ulster and Salisbury Turnpike. This brought a new arrangement of the road districts in number and corresponding territory. Accordingly North East (Milan out) in the spring of 1818 had twenty-six road districts, the overseers being elected at the spring election. The number of districts in the old town was 49

In school districts the changes are too frequent and too indefinite to follow out. In 1819 there were in New North East eleven full districts and four fractional districts, imparting instruction to 456 children between the ages of five and fifteen. The amount of the school fund for this year

was \$244.25, half of which was received from the county treasurer. The principal school books were Webster's spelling book, Dayboll's arithmetic, Murray's grammar and Murray's English reader and Flint's surveying as a special.

Justices of the peace were appointed, not elected as now. To this office for new North East in July, 1818, the appointments were Enos Hopkins, Israel Harris, Henry I. Traver and Martin E. Winchell. Fyler Dibblee was appointed Judge, hence "Judge Dibblee," as he was called. The military appointments for the town at the same time were Israel Harris, Colonel, and John H. Conklin, Captain, in the 20th regiment of infantry, and William VanAlstyne, Captain in the 4th regiment of artillery.

And now, having given Milan a historical body, I leave her with her hills west of Stissing, where she has already numbered over three score years and ten, and her sturdy "back bone"—given her in a geological quarrel—will keep her in a good state of preservation for a thousand years to come without show of decay. She served to equalize the civil power of the Precinct—according to its geographical territory—as against the eastern and more populous part. In this way Stissing valley became the central fulcrum for the see-saw at the ends of the precinct. Neither could get advantage. Pine Plains was the umpire practically, yet without choice by either side, and in this way her power and influence increased. Her time had not yet come, but it was near.



ISAAC HUNTING HOMESTEAD, STANFORD. BUILT 1774.
Taken July, 1896. [See Lineage.]

CHAPTER IX.

TO REVISE THE CONSTITUTION.

The next stirring event for "New North East" was the amendment to the state constitution, but before the legislature took definite action thereto meetings expressing "the voice of the people" were held throughout the state. The resolutions at these meetings have in them what many in these days proudly call "a democratic ring," but—"what's in a name?"—then it was called "republican" ring. Only a little over a presidential term had passed since the end of the war of 1812, and the people were sensitive to any infringement—real or fancied—upon their own way of doing things.

Saturday, December 30, 1820, the citizens of "New North East" met at the house of Benjamin R. Bostwick "to express their sentiments on the propriety of calling a convention for the purpose of making alterations in the constitution of the state." Martin Lawrence, Esq., was chairman, Philo M. Winchell, secretary. Fyler Dibblee, Martin E. Winchell, Enos Hopkins, Henry Hoffman and Henry I. Traver were appointed a committee on resolutions.

"Resolved, That it is expedient to call a convention to revise and amend the constitution of this state.

"Resolved, That we highly approve of the late acts of our legislature recommending a convention, that it is purely republican in its provisions, and well calculated to accomplish the ends contemplated by the people.

Fyler Dibblee, William T. Jacocks and Philo M. Winchell were chosen delegates to the county convention to be held January 13, 1821, at the house of William Germond, Washington Hollow.

[NOTE—The time for this county convention had been suggested by the town of Dover, about two weeks before.]

The town of Stanford held a meeting January 1, 1821, at the house of David Elsbre, to express "the voice of the people." Doctor Leonard Barton was chairman and Abner Wilcox, Jun., secretary. Isaac Sherrill, Leonard Thompson, Josiah Sutherland, Abner Wilcox, Jun., and Allen Thompson were committee on resolutions.

"Resolved, That the people of the state are sovereign, and that accordingly any exercised power that emanates not from this source is usurped, dangerous and threatening to the liberties of the people.

"Resolved, That notwithstanding our high veneration and respect for the wisdom and integrity of the framers of the constitution of our state, yet after nearly forty-three years' experience we are convinced that it is radically defective in many important particulars, deeply affecting the morals and interests of the good people of this state.

Resolved, That the exercise of the elective franchise is one of the most essential privileges of freemen, and that in proportion to its restriction are facilities offered for usurpation to unchastened ambition, that an extension of the elective franchise to every freeman is loudly called for by the spirit of our free institutions.

Resolved, That we are decidedly in favor of having an unrestricted convention to amend the constitution of this state, and that in our opinion the wishes of the people in this respect have long since been manifested in their public meetings.

Resolved, That the members of the legislature who promptly advocated the call of a convention pursuant to the recommendation of the governor in his two last speeches are entitled to our most cordial thanks, and have given most satisfactory proof that they are not regardless of the wishes of their constituents.

Resolved, That we are not surprised at the conduct of his excellency, the governor, in rejecting the bill calling a convention by his casting vote in the Council of Revision after having twice recommended the same, as we deem it perfectly consistent with his whole conduct during his administration, but we feel highly indignant at his contempt of the wishes of the people.

Resolved, That the decided stand taken by Judges Yates and Woodworth in the Council of Revision in support of the bill calling a convention have proved themselves to be the friends of liberty and equal rights, and that they merit and receive our best thanks.

Resolved, That we regret to see men of such high legal attainments as Chief Justice Spencer and Chancellor Kent, descending from the stations they hold to become subservient to the wishes of unchastened ambition, and although as citizens they have an undoubted right to political opinions, yet we think it degrading to their professions and not in accordance with the dignity they should maintain to become political partisans and enlist their warmest feelings in political squabbles.

Resolved, That the rejection—by a majority of the Council of Revision—of the bill which passed both houses of the legislature making provision for the call of a convention, is totally unwarranted, and that this dangerous exercise of power not delegated, is further proof of the necessity of having amendments to the constitution.

Resolved, That we earnestly entreat the members of our legislature as they regard the union of the people to pass the bill calling a convention, notwithstanding the objection of a majority of the Council of Revision, and we hope a constitutional majority in the legislature will have firmness enough to thwart the political views of the few, and favor the wishes and best interests of the people.

Resolved, That we will have an eye upon the governor at the next election and with his removal from office we shall again witness the triumphant ascendancy of correct republican principles."

Isaac Sherrill, Allen Thompson, Josiah Sutherland and Abner Wilcox were appointed delegates to the county convention to be held on the thirteenth instant. The "ring" in these resolutions has no uncertain sound and what we might look for from the Sutherlands and Thompsons of that day in Stanford.

"The voice of the people" of America was heard on Thursday, December 28, 1820, at the house of Thomas Payne. Thomas Barlow, Esq., was chairman and Sturges Sanford, secretary. Jesse Barlow, Anthony Wheeler, Barnabas Payne, Jr., William Baylis and David Nye were committee on resolutions.

"Resolved, That all men are born free and equal, any distinction therefore between the rights of the citizens of the same state is inconsistent with the fundamental policy of a free government.

"Resolved, That we highly esteem the system and general principle of the constitution of this state, but however perfect it was considered at the time of its adoption, time and experience have convinced us that it is susceptible of improvement, especially as it regards the invaluable right of suffrage and the mode of appointing the officers of the state, and to these two points we should be willing to limit the amendments. But viewing the great difficulty in ascertaining the sense of so large a population as is contained in this state, we are willing to submit the amendment to the wisdom and integrity of a convention without restriction, and we express it as our opinion that the legislature ought to make provision at their next session for calling a convention for the purpose of making such amendments without restriction, as soon as may be consistent.

"Resolved, That we view the conduct of DeWitt Clinton, our present governor, in first recommending a convention to alter the constitution with unrestricted powers, and afterwards in the Council of Revision by his casting vote rejecting the bill for calling a convention, as totally inconsistent with a great and magnanimous mind."

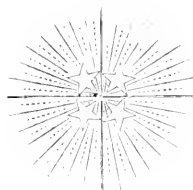
David Nye, Anthony Wheeler and William Baylis were chosen delegates to the county convention.

These township resolutions as a whole give the status of public opinion in regard to Governor DeWitt Clinton and the state constitution in north-eastern Dutchess in 1820.

March 13, 1821, the legislature of that year passed an act recommending a convention which was to be determined by vote in the following April whether a convention should be called in pursuance of said act. The vote on this in North East commenced on the last Tuesday in April and continued—at three places—three days. The result was 253 "Convention;" 20 "No Convention." A convention was voted for by the state, at which amendments were made to the constitution, and the amended constitution was

submitted to the people. The election for this commenced in North East January 15, 1822, at the house of Curtis J. Hurd, the 16th at the house of Jeremiah Conklin, the 17th at the house of Israel Reynolds. The result was 224 "Yes;" 7 "No." Stanford's vote was 158 "Yes;" 76 "No." Amenia, 190 "Yes;" 101 "No."

The election for county delegates to attend the State convention at Albany to revise the constitution was held in North East in June, 1821. Elisha Barlow received 275 votes; Peter R. Livingston, 274; James Talmadge, Jun., 279; Abraham W. Schenck, 277; Isaac Huntting, 280.



CHAPTER X.

PINE PLAINS ORGANIZED.

It was reasonable and right that Milan should be set off from North East town. Stissing Mountain was a barrier to any communication east by highways and therefore it needed no civil engineer to determine the boundary line between the new town and her parent. It had been fixed by creation long before civil engineers were heard of or needed. Winchell Mountain, on the eastern bounds of Stissing Valley, was a similar barrier to communication with the valley in the eastern bounds of the old Precinct. It was therefore geographically natural, and absolutely necessary for the barter and inter-commerce of its settlers—as it was then conducted—that three divisions should be made of North East Precinct: east, west and middle. One had been made and the time had come to make the second and final one.

At this time the little village at Pine Plains ruled the town. The business men had heads—whatever their size—of hard brain and plenty of it, and were widely known for their enterprise and push. The settlement east of Winchell Mountain having lost its civil power in the town, favored the division, hoping thereby to annex the north part of Amenia, and make a new town east of Winchell Mountain. This plan of division was talked of two or three years before it was accomplished.

March 19, 1821, Enos Hopkins, Wakeman Bradley, Nathan Parish, Curtis J. Hurd, Lucius Hotchkiss, William Parks and John Buttolph gave notice that they would apply to the legislature "at their next session" for a division including a part of Amenia. The bounds in the notice are substantially the present bounds of North East. The "next session"—1822—passed, and no division made. December 12, 1822, a petition signed by inhabitants in the north part of Amenia and east part of North East was prepared, describing the bounds of the new town—same as now— and setting forth the advantage and convenience of having the new town. The petitioners "represent that they are so remotely situated from the center of their several towns as to render it extremely inconvenient and burdensome for them to attend their annual or other town meetings; or to transact any other town business that requires their personal attendance at the center, insomuch that many of them have for a series of years past wholly neglected to attend all Town Meetings, and consider themselves debarred of almost every town privilege except that of paying taxes, which they have promptly and cheerfully done for a long succession of years. * * * And your petitioners would further represent

that the greatest proportion of the inhabitants in the section of North East, in aggravation of the distance of from eight to fifteen miles which they now have to travel to get to the center, they have to cross the West Mountain (so called) which is a high ridge of fertile country well inhabited, stretching from north to south through the whole of Dutchess County, and steep in ascent and descent, and is about three miles over. *

* * Your petitioners would further represent that the said town of Amenia is about sixteen miles in length and about six or rising in width, and that the inhabitants living in the northeast part of the town of Amenia travel from six to eleven miles to reach the center of the said town, and those the most remote have to cross the same high ridge of land, which adds much to the inconvenience of their attendance." * * *

Accompanying this petition was a copy of the valuation, real and personal, taken from the tax roll of Amenia in 1822, of that portion of Amenia proposed to be set off to North East. Compared with the present condition of that territory in ownership and valuation it is worthy of notice. The persons owning real estate valued at six thousand dollars or over were—omitting fractional thousands—Abraham Bockee, 9,000; Elisha Bissell, 6; Nathan Conklin & Son, 7; James Collin, 18; Ezra Clark, 13; Douglass Clark, 10; Peter Fish, 6; John Guernsey, 9; Andrus Row, 5; Silas Roe, 10; Isaac Smith, 22; Conrad and Nicholas Sornberger, 6; Robert Wilson, 7; Anthony Wheeler, 6; Noah Wheeler, 10, and John Winchell, 6. The total real valuation of that portion of Amenia to be set off was \$388,668. Amount of valuation in the whole town of Amenia \$1,011,585, leaving for the town \$622,917. The number of inhabitants owning real estate in Amenia south of the proposed line was 254, and the number north of the line was 106. The petitioners say "after deducting all the mountain in the south part of the town of Amenia they will have as much good land as the new town will have with the mountains, swamps and ponds. There is a mountain in the eastern section of North East much less valuable than any in the south part of Amenia, and nearly as large an extent as all in the south part, and likewise a swamp of considerable extent." The Pine Plains territory gained but little in this tripartite arrangement, yet it was essential to her being that there should be enough territory and inhabitants east of Winchell Mountain to form a town, which could be had only by taking the Amenia strip. In doing this the interests of each and all were better accommodated, and the legislature so viewing it passed an act for division March 26, 1823, to take effect "from and after the last day of March" of that year, and the first town meeting in North East "be held at the house of Alexander Neeley (North East Center) on the first Tuesday in April." Pine Plains was to hold town meeting at the house of Israel Reynolds (Stissing House) and in Amenia at Thomas Payne's (Pratt's Hotel). The act further specifies that the overseers of the poor of North East and Amenia should divide the money and poor according to the last tax list, and the money hereto-

fore raised in North East for roads and bridges, now in the hands of the commissioners of that town, should be divided between North East and Pine Plains. North East to have fifty dollars and the remainder to go to Pine Plains.

The tax list of North East in 1803 was taken as a basis for the division to form Milan. Old North East had 50,048½ acres, and Milan took off 21,596 acres, leaving 28,452 acres in North East. Pine Plains took off about 19,000 acres in the second division of North East, leaving about 9,400 acres of Old North East Town. But at this last division about 16,000 acres was taken from Amenia and added to North East, making about 25,000 acres. This is on the basis of the old tax rolls previous to the division.

At the first town election of the new town of Pine Plains on Tuesday, April 1st, 1823, Israel Harris was elected supervisor, Reuben W. Bostwick, town clerk; Samuel Russell and Isaac Sherwood, overseers of the poor; Israel Harris and Reuben W. Bostwick had held these respective offices the year before in the undivided town of North East. No better selections therefore by the new town of Pine Plains could have been made to close up the business of the company town matters incident to the division, properly record the proceedings thereof and put the new town of Pine Plains in running order. The town had then, according to the assessment roll, 18,751 resident acres real estate, and 320 acres non-resident. Personal valuation \$26,150 and total tax, \$986.62.

The company business of the towns, Pine Plains and North East, was settled so far as could be before the spring elections. The act provided for the disposition of the highway money, and the matters left were the division of the poor and the poor fund and the school money. Those were settled April 8 and 9 by the newly elected officers of each town, which was held this spring—1823—on Tuesday, April 1st. The poor board, according to the act of the legislature, for Pine Plains were Israel Harris, supervisor; Samuel Russell and Isaac Sherwood overseers. For North East, were Philo M. Winchell, supervisor; Eben Wheeler and Enos Hopkins overseers. The settlement was based upon the tax list of North East in 1822. According to this the new town of Pine Plains had a valuation of \$439,025, and what was left of old North East \$144,228—the Amenia part of North East did not come in this year—and this ratio they say “is a little less than one-fourth part to North East and a little more than three-fourths to Pine Plains.” In the settlement and division of the poor, Pine Plains took fifteen of the town poor and \$285.97; North East took six and \$93.64. Three poor, a claim against Milan of \$22.34, and a claim against Washington of \$20, were left undivided. The school fund was divided by North East taking \$58.70 and Pine Plains \$60.10.

Another matter common to both towns was disposed of before a township division was made, which was quit rents. This system was of English origin, and came to this country in the numerous land grants

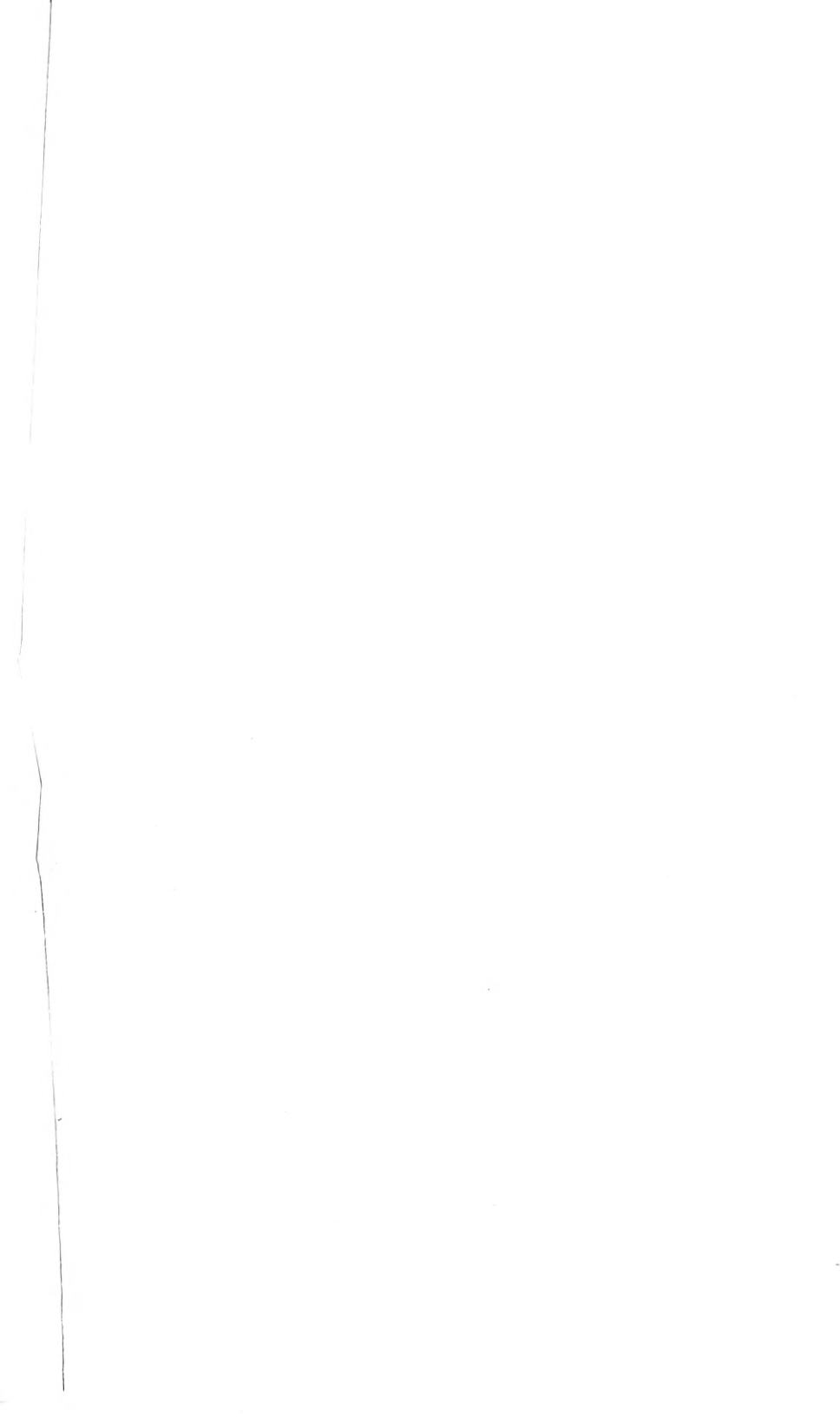
from the crown. It was the right reserved by the grantor to an annual tax, by which the possessor is quieted or quit from all other service or title. In the precincts of the early division of the county assessors were elected for their collection. The law was stringent. If not paid the lands were confiscated and sold by the commissioners of forfeitures appointed for that purpose. The last election for assessors of quit rents in North East Precinct was in the spring of 1775, when Hontice Couse and Israel Thompson were chosen. The revolutionary war commenced the next year, which, with its spirit of freedom, involved the question of quit rents. It was disastrous to the system. These taxes were odious to the friends of liberty, and public opinion gained ground against them. The system, now half dead, lived, however, until 1821, when the legislature passed an act abolishing quit rents by the payment of arrears to the state treasurer. The Little Nine Partner lots in Old North East were generally, if not all, subject to quit rents, and Milan being set off, twenty-one lots were left in Pine Plains and North East in 1822—before they were divided—having arrears of quit rents, and some others had been confiscated and sold. Reuben W. Bostwick was then town clerk in North East, and February 10th, 1823, he wrote to Stephen Thorn of Milan, then member of the legislature at Albany, enclosing a list of the lots in the town in arrears for quit rents and confiscated. Mr. Thorn replied February 20 :

“DEAR SIR : I received your favor of the 10th inst. not till yesterday owing to my absence. I only returned from home last evening. According to your request I called on the Comptroller and examined his book and found that none of the number of the lots you sent me are paid for, those lots which you mention had been confiscated and sold by the state would cost more money to make out their exemption than all the quit rents would amount to on the whole lots in your list. The lots in your list are 21, and the amount the state requires for the quit rents and commutation in all only amounts to \$17.01. That must be paid before the first day of April next, and if it is not paid by that time, as the law stands, it will be increased six times the amount it now is. I am, Dear Sir, yours,

STEPHEN THORN.”

Mr. Bostwick sent the amount which the Comptroller receipted March 4th, 1823, “in full of all Quit Rent, past and future, charged in said land.” This was the end of quit rents.

Pine Plains having now a legal habitation and a name, I leave North East for the coming man.



CHAPTER XI.

TOWN OF PINE PLAINS.

What about the geology of the town. Doctors disagree in diagnosis, and yet the town is too interesting a field to pass without saying something in regard to its general features. Pine Plains furnishes a variety in this line. Slate rock, lime rock solid and in layers and jagged spurs with notches and crevices and ragged edges, lime stone shale, glacier deposits and drift. But the oldest thing in the town is Stissing Mountain. Whether eozoic or paleozoic, lower or upper Silurian or lower or upper Laurentian, or any of the intermediates of these, it is better baked than any other geological relic in town. It was in the great hot bakery a little longer—just a few minutes—and the sediment of sand-stone, gravel, clay, granite dust and such like—no shells then—were most thoroughly baked and crystallized into gneiss, schist, mica and other quartzlike hard stuff, and when it made its appearance in the western part of the town it was a great mass of rock. It came to stay. Heated clay and shells mixed with deposit settled around it to make slate rock and lime stone, or perhaps this sort of scum was floating around on the top of the great boil and old Stissing poked his head through. But this is doubted because the lime stone is adjacent to the east base of the mountain. It crops out at intervals near the mountain in the lake bed of Stissing valley, and about a mile and a half east of the mountain it forms a ridge parallel to Stissing, through the town, commencing on the Edward Hunting farm and extending to the Columbia county line, varying in width from one to two miles. On the west side of Stissing the slate rock generally laps upon it and for some distance westerly it is the principal formation. Hence the doctors infer that Stissing was there first.

The cooling process came, which produced a "horrid" squeeze. "Contraction" they call it. The slate was contorted and deformed, set up edgewise and pinched into sugar-loaf hills, and piled up on precipices. This happened on the west side of Stissing and brought great grief to Milan. On the east side the deposit we call limestone was in some instances welded into a great solid mass, in others piled in layers, thrown in shaly heaps and set up into jagged spurs like the foot-stones in an old burial ground. Relics of this sort can be found on Mill Hill and other portions of this limestone formation. All this was done by the "squeeze," and old Stissing went through it without a scar.

Later there came glaciers or great ice-bergs from the northwest float-

ing on the deep waters, and one came this way by way of the Blue Store. The range of hills north from Hoffman's Mill turned it southerly between Stissing Mountain and Mill Hill, and striking Hunting Hill in the south part of the town, and the high range southwest from there to the pass at Stissing station, it wedged between these several hills and was brought to a halt. In this cradle of the deep it rocked and rocked. The current was southerly and the channel was partially clogged. Gravel and sand were deposited in layers in the eddys and underneath and around it as the water escaped. A cluster of mounds and gravel and sand were formed on the Rysdorf farm as the waters whirled between Mill Hill and the sharp cliff at the farm dwelling. The bank north of the village, of sand and gravel, so useful for plastering and roads, was thus deposited in layers, a matter of great convenience. Stissing valley north from this bank was filled in like manner to Silvernail's. The Roloef Jansen and the Shacameco had not yet commenced their boom. They were not then born.

Meanwhile the southerly end of this glacier or iceberg kept on grinding against Hunting Hill and the range to Stissing gap, breaking and dropping the small and great boulders of various sort it had pushed and carried from the north country, possibly from Canada. This sort of goods was exempt from duty and transportation free. Some fine specimens of conglomerate rock dropped at this time can be seen on the north side of Hunting Hill, but the "dump" was at the Stissing gap, at the south end of Stissing Mountain. There, being depleted by breakage and erosion, it passed out and collided with one or more on the west side of Stissing Mountain moving in the same direction. In their southern passage they rubbed and pushed and dumped the hard boulders in a "winrow" between them. The hills of rock south of Bangall checked their progress, and in the halt, by rubbing and grinding they left a big dump there. The winrow extends from there southerly through the town of Washington.

Later still something happened and the scattered waters began to recede or secede into a confederacy of "hitherto and no farther" limits, where they could have their trouble and unrest alone. Drainage commenced. An immense amount of filling deposited between the ranges of rock mountains was carried to the Atlantic and deposited at Long Island. It made the island. For this locality the valley of the Hudson was the main sewer, and the Catskills were worn down from their very tops in this work.

How did this drainage affect Stissing valley? Well, there was a great basin west of the Takhannicks, two hundred and fifty feet or more higher than Stissing basin, Copake flats being near the center, the channel and current thereof being southerly through the Harlem valley. But as the great waters receded to their Atlantic home the Copake basin found an outlet westerly. Slowly at first the waters crept along, but as the general recession progressed the current and volume from the Copake basin cor-

respondingly increased and deepened in the gorges of the solid rock in Ancram and Gallatin, scooping out all the sand and gravel and other debris therein, which was finally landed on Long Island. This gave birth to the Roloef Jansen.

Stissing basin had its outlet southerly by way of the Wappinger and the Highlands, but when the Roloef Jansen made its deep cut at Silvernail's it made an outlet for the north end of the valley that way which remaineth unto this day. This gave birth to the Shacameco, and it has been a hustler. All the deposit of sand and gravel and loam in the north end of Stissing valley from Pine Plains village to Silvernail's—three miles—has been carried out to help make Long Island. Great work was done where Mr. Jonas Knickerbocker has now a farm, and the east end of Church street—a good place to view the scoop—was laid out on the margin of the plain it kindly spared in that locality, which is over one hundred and fifty feet higher than the Roloef Jansen at Silvernail's where the Shacameco enters it.

The dry land appeared. Here we are four hundred and fifty-six feet above tide water, the summit on the railroad line between Po'keepsie and the Roloef Jansen. It is the best place for a village or city on earth. The drainage is perfect naturally, either northerly through the valley of the Shacameco, or southerly through the valley of the Wappinger. We are fanned summer and winter by the alternate breezes respectively in their changes and seasons. Blue birds and robins come early and stay late. The swallow makes his annual return. The green hills and meadows are clothed with early blossoms. No standing pools nor poisonous marshes. Those great mouthed crocodiles and horrid reptiles and sea serpents and such like having ugly names—some people are beginning to think God never created them—the reptiles, not the names—because they are or were not “good” and “lovely”—left a good many years ago, and are only occasionally remembered by a harmless red lizard and a garter snake. The Stissing chain of lakes near by at the base of Stissing, which continue their outpour southerly, as of old, into the valley of the Wappinger, give the best of pickerel fishing, and plenty of it. It is perennial.

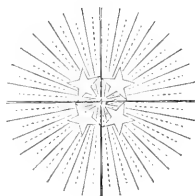
The dry land appeared. The topography of a country makes the first impress upon a stranger. Pine Plains town in its surface outline may be compared to a large bowl, with the village in its center. Viewed from its elevated, circumscribed limits, from each and every point, the figure

holds good, unchanged in the changeable. Stissing valley with its lakes and fields is a beautiful gem of creation; and conversely from this valley the surrounding hills and varied elevations are altars in a grand unvalled temple of nature, where the soul finds joy and inspiration.

How long delighted
The stranger fain would linger on his way.
Thine is a scene alike where souls united
Or lonely contemplation thus might stray,
Where nature nor too sombre nor too gay
Is to the mellow earth as autumn to the year.

There can be no fare-well to scene like thine,
The mind is colored by thy every line,
And if reluctantly the eyes resign
Their cherished gaze upon thee,
'Tis with the thankful glance of parting praise,
More mighty spots may rise, more glaring shine,
But none unite in one attaching maze
The brilliant fair and soft, the glory of Pine Plains.

We can bid adieu, an *au revoir*, a come again to Stissing valley scenery, but *no farewell*. Come and see, Three railroads, Newburgh, Dutchess and Connecticut, New York and Massachusetts and Central New England and Western (Poughkeepsie Bridge), each having a depot, run through this beautiful valley—ninety-seven miles from New York—and whosoever will may come twenty times a day and see that the half has not here been told. If not ready now to come the scenery will keep until your more convenient season, and be as charming then as now.



CHAPTER XII.

EARLY SETTLERS IN PINE PLAINS.

The first man in this town after the dry land appeared was the Hudson River Indian, and he later on was driven away by the pale faces without any compensation so far as we know for his abiding place or home. On lands adjoining the Hudson River and in Western Connecticut his right to the soil was acknowledged—at least in part—and an equivalent, such as it was, was rendered by the early white settlers. Settlements were made in Rhinebeck and Spencer's Corners—the latter in the Oblong—from fifteen to twenty years earlier than in Stissing valley. We were too late to get any Indian deeds or to require them, according to the custom in earlier times. The tribes or clans had been broken and scattered. The Indian was an abstraction. His concrete element had gone and gone forever, and his illustration of the bundle of sticks denoting strength had come to pass. The bundle had been rent and the sticks broken one by one. The only reference to any right of his in the soil to my knowledge in the town is in a deed from Richard Sackett, a patentee in the Little Nines, to Johan Tice Smith in 1741 (see page 21) wherein he says "some Native Indians there residing *lay claim* to some part of the above premises." His proviso in case they lawfully hold these premises was that Mr. Smith should have an equivalent in land elsewhere. This was the lands of the Indians at and in the neighborhood of the Shacameco Mission. The Indians five years later were driven away, and their claim with them. In fact I know of no Indian title in the Little Nine Partner Patent. It was granted by the crown in 1706, confirmed in 1708 and lay vacant—except squatters—until 1743, when the survey of Charles Clinton made way for the lawful division to the respective nine partners and brought the land into market. Our "Native Indians" and the Shacameco Mission with its missionaries and their biographies, and the biographies of the converted Indians, will have special mention hereafter. This mission alone will make the town ever memorable in historical annals.

The very earliest settlers in Pine Plains were drift from the early Palatines.

WHO WERE THE PALATINES?

The history of the Palatines is neither new nor unwritten, but as many

of the early settlers in this and adjoining towns, in Columbia county as well as in Dutchess, were their descendants, it seems appropriate that a brief notice of them should have a place in town history.

From one to three centuries ago there were two separate districts in Germany, called Upper and Lower Palatinate, located respectively in the upper and lower Rhine districts. The Upper Palatinate contained about twenty-seven hundred square miles, and is principally the modern Bavaria. The Lower Palatinate—the native country of our New York Palatines—contained about sixteen hundred square miles, embraced both sides of the Rhine bordering the modern Alsace and Lorraine, and Heidelberg was one of its principal cities. It was also its capital for a long time, and was celebrated for its university, its eminent professors, and its library of two hundred thousand volumes. By invasions it was plundered, causing its decline, and about the beginning of the present century it, including the district, was united to Baden.

In the years of the Reformation Protestantism increased rapidly throughout Western Germany, and Heidelberg was one of its centers. France also felt its influence, and Nantes, or Nantz, as it is written in the older histories, was a French center for Protestantism. At this city, April 15, 1598, Henry the Fourth of France, called Henry of Navarre, issued an edict securing religious liberty to the French Protestants, which was the "Edict of Nantes." This remained in force nearly a century, when, October 22, 1685, Louis XIV revoked the edict by its repeal, declaring the demolition of Protestant churches, prohibiting their meeting for worship in any place under confiscation and death, the banishment of their ministers from the kingdom within fifteen days unless they became Roman Catholics, shutting up their schools, the baptism of their children by Roman Catholic priests, under penalty of five hundred livres, and many other proscriptions.

This revocation was followed by oppression, persecution and war in Western Europe for a quarter of a century, and a large number of Protestants in France and the German Palatinates on the Rhine meantime left their homes. Nantes was the center of that class of Protestants in France known as Huguenots. These the revocation reached immediately, and many during these years emigrated to Boston and New York, and became staunch patriots in this, their adopted country. Some names of lustre are in the colonial annals of Massachusetts and New York. James Bowdoin, Henry Laurens, Elias Boudinot and John Jay were French Huguenots. John Jay in his lifetime was president of Congress, Ambassador to a foreign court, Chief Justice and Governor of New York.

But the Palatine Germans are of more direct and local interest. The invasion of the Palatinates by the French in 1707 was the direct and culminating cause of the Palatine emigration, as it enforced the revocation of Louis Fourteenth. Early in the year 1708, the next year after the inva-



CHARLES RUDD.

[See Lineage.]

sion, "41 Lutherans" from the Palatinate went to England and asked to be transported to America. Free transportation was granted. Very soon after, June 25th, the same year, "Joshua De Kocherthal, minister," on behalf of himself and thirteen others (fourteen in all) sent a petition to Queen Ann, stating they were "desirous to settle themselves in some of your Majesty's plantations in America, but by reason of their extreme poverty they cannot defray their charges for passage thither." Mr. Kocherthal further "most humbly entreats your Majesty to grant him such salary for the support of himself and family as your Majesty in your great clemency shall think fit." This petition was accompanied by testimonials under the hands and seals of the bailiffs or principal magistrates of the villages where they dwelt, which testimonials "do give a good character of the said poor Protestants, and certify that they are reduced to the utmost want, having lost all they had by the frequent incursions of the French and Gernuans near Landau." This petition was also granted as to transportation, and Mr. De Kocherthal, "High German Minister of the Gospel," on July 7, 1708, a short time before leaving England petitioned again for a donation of twenty pounds to buy books and clothing. On the 13th following the board reported, recommending the allowance of the twenty pounds, and also five hundred acres "for a glebe."

Of these fourteen mentioned in the petition two were employed by Lord Lovelace (probably as servants) leaving twelve to be provided for, which, added to the forty-one previously provided for, made a total of fifty three. One of these, Herman Schuneman, aged twenty-eight and unmarried, was from Holstein (the two employed by Lovelace and included in the original fourteen, were also from Holstein) and the remaining fifty-two were from the Palatinate. They were denizenized in England August 25, and expected to settle in Jamaica or one of the West India Islands, but the council of New York recommended their settlement on the Hudson, which was subsequently complied with. This was the first immigration of Palatines and occurred in the fall of 1708. The paternal names of the families were Lorenz Schwisser, Henry Rennau, Andreas Volck, Michael Wiegand, Jacob Weber, Jacob Pletel, Johannes Fischer, Melchoir Gulch, Isaac Turk, Joshua DeKocherthal, (minister), Peter Rose, Isaac Feber, Daniel Fiere, and Herman Schuneman, from Holstein. The remainder of the fifty-three are women and children.

The second emigration occurred about a year after, and is the one of special interest in their history, so far as it relates to the Hudson River locality about Germantown and the country bordering to the east and west. Protestant England, under Queen Ann, opened her doors to these fugitives; and encouraged by the favor shown to the fifty-three, at the end of 1708 thousands had entered her realm. They were poor, received charitable support, and a tax and burthen to the English people. How to remove or lessen this load, was a question for the attention of the lords and commis-

sioners of trade, and correspondence thereunto was held with the board of trade of New York, then one of her Majesty's colonies. The board of New York, in a letter of Aug. 30, 1709, suggests that they will have to be supported for one year after their arrival, at a cost of "about five pound per head," that they should be prohibited from manufacturing woolen goods, for this would be "to the prejudice of the manufactures of this kingdom now consumed in these parts," that for location "we know no place so proper as Hudson's River on the frontier of New York, whereby they will be a good barrier between her Majesty's subjects and the French and their Indians in those parts, and in process of time by intermarrying with their neighboring Indians (as the French do) they may be capable of rendering very great service to her Majesty's subjects there." They also suggest that Virginia has a "clear and healthful air, wild vines naturally grow and afford plenty of grapes," and a suitable place for "vine dressers."

The support of "these poor Palatines," which England had imposed upon herself by her Christian benevolence and sympathy was an unforeseen burden. They had been admitted to her kingdom, and now there, to maintain them involved expense, to get rid of them involved greater expense. Hence arose the question of utility. Transportation and maintenance for a year had to be provided for, and how to utilize these Palatine refugees to bring a return for this outlay was a problem for the lords of trade to solve. The manufacture of woolen goods, weaving, etc., the Palatines were familiar with, but these were the industries of England. "Wool," writes Bancroft, "was the great staple of England, and its growers and manufacturers envied the colonies the possession of a flock of sheep, a spindle, or a loom." Turpentine, tar, and resin she could not produce, but purchased from Norway and Sweden. These products were necessities for her merchantmen and navy. Commissioners from her navy board had formerly been sent to New England to inspect the naval stores, and New England tar was found to be as good as that from Stockholm, and at a little less cost. Moreover American tar could be paid for in woolen and other manufactures, while that from Norway and Sweden had to be bought with gold or its equivalent. Thus it was finally settled the fugitives should be employed in making turpentine, tar and resin, "naval stores." This determination of the lords logically located them in the pine woods of the American colonies, and the number provided for at this time was estimated at three thousand.

Lovelace, the Governor of New York, had recently died, and Colonel Robert Hunter, a Scotchman by birth, a friend of Addison and Swift, good looking and accomplished, was appointed his successor and commissioned October. 18, 1709. He was yet in London, and wrote to the New York board the decision of the English board in regard to the three thousand Palatines, asking their suggestions thereon. The New York board replied December 9, 1709, suggesting a location, a plan for regulating their labor

and its productions, and sundry other recommendations which were substantially adopted, and appear in the covenant or agreement signed by the Palatines before leaving England. This indenture or covenant was submitted to Mr. Montague, the attorney general, and by him returned to the lords commissioners of trade, December 21, 1709, with some suggestions of erasures. One suggested erasure referred to a clause in the covenant binding them to the payment of the money advanced for their transportation "out of the produce of our labours in the manufacture of naval stores on the lands to that end to be allotted to us." Another suggested erasure is "settle ourselves in such places as shall be allotted us in the Province of New York on the continent of North America," and abide and continue upon the lands, (this not to be erased) "in such body and society as shall be thought useful or necessary either for carrying on the manufacture of things proper for naval stores, or for the defense of us and the rest of her Majesty's subjects against the French or any other of her Majesty's enemies." Another and the last suggested erasure is, "and towards repayment of her Majesty, her heirs and successors, all such sums of money as she or they shall at any time distribute for our support and maintenance till we can reap the benefit of the produce of our labors, we shall permit and suffer all naval stores by us manufactured to be put into her Majesty's storehouses which shall be for this purpose provided, under the care of a commissary, who is to keep a faithful account of the goods which shall be so delivered, and we shall allow out of the neat produce thereof, so much to be paid to her Majesty, her heirs and successors, as upon a fair account shall appear to have been disbursed for subsistence of us, or providing necessities for our families." These are all the clauses in the covenant suggested for erasure by Attorney General Montague, but it does not appear his suggestions were assented to by the lords of trade of London. The binding force and nature of these clauses are apparent.

The covenant commences and stipulates in addition to the above, "we the underwritten persons, natives of the Lower Palatinate on the Rhine, have been subsisted, maintained and supported ever since our arrival in this kingdom by the great and Christian charity of her Majesty, the Queen, and of many of her good subjects," acknowledge the advance of a loan towards transporting, maintaining and "settling of us and our respective families" in America, that after the repayment of the "full sum" advanced for their transportation and support "out of the produce of their labors in naval stores," then Governor Hunter shall "grant forty acres to each person free from all taxes, quit rents or other manner of services for seven years from the date of such grant," said lands to be subject afterward to the same reservations as other lands in the provinces. They further covenant to abide and continue upon the lands allotted to them, and "not upon any account or any manner of pretense quit or desert the said province without leave from the governor * * "and not concern ourselves in working up or making things belonging to the woolen manufacture."

These clauses, with the ones noticed by the Attorney General for erasure, contain in substance the stipulations embraced in the contract or covenant—the estimated three thousand Palatines signed, or the heads of families in behalf of the minors, before leaving England, which was during the latter part of the winter of 1709–10, or the early spring following. Governor Hunter received his instructions as Governor of New York December 27 and 30, 1709, and sailed soon after, parliament meantime having appropriated £10,000 for the Palatine fund.

The ship *Lyon* of Leith, the frigate *Herbert*, the *Berkley Castle* and some others, were the transporting vessels for these emigrants, who were furnished with arms, tents, kettles, ladles and other things necessary for the prosecution of the work they had agreed upon, and furnished also with supplies for subsistence. The passage was a rough one, and in the storms the vessels were separated. The *Lyon*, in June, arrived in New York. The *Herbert*, containing the arms and tents, went ashore on the east end of Long Island, damaging the goods, but no lives were lost, and the *Berkley Castle* did not arrive until some time after the 24th of July. The Palatines were “mighty sickly” on their arrival, and 470 died on the passage. Quarantine regulations were established on Governor’s Island where they landed, and a special ordinance issued by Governor Hunter for their government. The deaths during the passage made many orphans among the children. These orphans were apprenticed, and thus located in many villages throughout Long Island and New York. Their term of service under these indentures expired at the age of seventeen for boys, and fifteen for girls. The Palatines remained on the island until the following fall when, the last of September, the first removal was made to the lands assigned them on the Hudson. Six thousand acres for this purpose, at a cost of two hundred and twenty-six pounds sterling, lying on the east side of the river were purchased of Robert Livingston. Another tract of unappropriated land on the west side of the river, bordering its bank about a mile, was also taken.

“I have now settled the Palatines upon good lands on both sides of Hudson’s River, about one hundred miles up, adjacent to the Pines. I have planted them in five villages, three on the east side of the river upon 6,000 acres I have purchased of Mr. Livingston, about 2 miles from Row-Lof Jansen’s Kill. The other two on the west side near Sawyer’s Creek. The lands on the west side belong to the Queen, each family hath a sufficient lot of good arable Land and ships of 15 foot draught of water can sail up as far as their plantations. They have already bnilt themselves comfortable huts and are now employed in clearing the ground.”—(Hunter to Lords of Trade, Nov. 14, 1710.—*Col. Hist. N. Y.*, Vol. V, p. 180.)

These were surveyed and divided into five townships, three on the east side of the river and two on the west side, by John Bridger, who several years previous was commissioned by the English board of admirals

ty to examine the American forests relative to ship timber, and the production of naval stores, and who was still in the employment of the government at a yearly salary of 200 pounds. For this reason and for his supposed knowledge of making tar, Governor Hunter called him from New England, where he was then engaged, to assist in the location, and make the survey of the Palatine lands. The number of Palatines located on their lands by the middle of November, 1710, according to the Post Commissary, James Du Pre, was two thousand two hundred and twenty seven.

Thus the Palatines were located, but this was not the end. They were still the objects of the "unlimited compassion and *constant goodness*" of the English parliament. Twelve thousand seven hundred pounds, two thousand and seven hundred more than the original grant, had already been expended "in subsisting and settling of those people." The governor was in need. Necessity pressed. Winter was at hand, with a prospective wolf at the door. The Palatines had been quarantined on Governor's (Nuttin's) Island all summer. They had raised nothing from the soil, to aid in subsistence, and it was now too late to prepare the pine trees for making tar. The expense was still eating, because the same must the Palatines.

Immediately after the Palatines were located—November, 1710—Governor Hunter sent Du Pre, the commissary, to England with the bills for sustenance up to this time, to present to the board for allowance. Bearing upon this during the previous summer and early fall, official letters expressing flattering prospects of the production of naval stores, had been written to the English board of trade. As late as November 14, Hunter writes: "I myself have seen Pitch Pine enough upon the river to serve all Europe with Tar." John Bridger, the Queen's surveyor, whom at that time Hunter had employed to superintend the Palatines in the production of tar, wrote about the same date, in substance the same. These two letters—Governor Hunter's is embodied in an official report—were also carried by Du Pre. Hunter wanted money, and this report was favorable to his object. But it was discovered, and had been so reported to the English board of trade by John Bridger and others experienced in tar making, that tar could not be produced from the pine trees short of two years. Not a pine tree had been touched by the Palatines and in the report of Governor Hunter, from which the above extract is taken, he writes: "I compute that £15,000 a year for two successive years will be sufficient to defray the expense of their subsistence." The two years were to commence at "midsummer, 1710."

This changed "the unlimited compassion and *constant goodness*" of some of the lords to *limited* compassion and *inconstant goodness*. Lord Cornbury, now Earl of Clarendon, the Queen's cousin, thought as much naval stores could be made and brought to England without the Palatines as with them, that Hunter had made a mistake in purchasing lands of Livingston, as Livingston's object was to make money out of his brewery and



WILLIAM MASSEY.

[See Lineage.]

"victualing of those Palatines;" that there were better lands for the purpose in other places; that Livingston would get all the money; that after the two years are expired, subsistence for two more will be wanted, "and so on;" "that no person that has his limbs, and will work, can starve in that country, as every man or woman above 15 years of age may earn two shillings and three pence New York money per day;" that joiners, smiths, masons, and other handicrafts can earn five shillings, and that nothing but willful laziness will bring those people into danger of starving." He claimed also that Hunter had made no deduction in his bills for the deceased, "because it is certain many of them are dead." (The price per day allowed the Palatines for sustenance was a York shilling for those over ten years of age and 8 cents for those under ten—an English 6 pence and 4 pence.) The Earl, who was formerly Governor of New Jersey, and unpopular, may have been touched with jealousy, or taken a dislike to Robert Livingston, through some former alleged crooked act of his. Whatever the cause, and whether the earl was right or wrong, many held the same opinion in regard to the Palatines. To add to the embarrassment England was pressed for other colonial expenses, to meet which, she was agitating the question of raising money by a revenue, which had heretofore been done principally by grants.

The villages laid out in the Palatine townships were Hunterstown, Queensbury, Elizabethtown, Annsbury, and Georgetown. These included the residents on both sides of the Hudson in the vicinity of what is now Coeymans and Georgetown. Annsbury, on the west side, was surveyed by Livingston's son, had 65 lots of 40 acres each, and had sixty-three families. In these the majority spent their first winter in America. A few went to Albany, some to New York, and all were not slow to hear and learn about this new country, and who and what was in it. They found there was better land in other places which offered them a better living than making tar. Discontent broke out and became an infectious disease. "We came to America to establish our families," said one, "to secure lands for our children, on which they will be able to support themselves after we die, and that we cannot do here." "Have patience," replied another. "Patience and hope make fools of those who fill their bellies with them," answered the first. The discontent became mutinous among those located on the west side of the river, who had determined to leave and settle on lands in "Schohary." They had formed a "secret association," and resolved not to make tar, and forbid the surveyors to lay out any more lots for them. (Forty acre lots according to the contract.) A similar mutinous feeling existed among those on the east side.

The governor sent for a detachment of sixty soldiers from the garrison at Albany, to meet him at the Manor of Livingston, where he held a council with the Palatines, who were represented by their deputies, and in answer to the reason of hindering the surveyors, said their lands were "worth

nothing," and it was needless to survey it, for they would have no more, but wanted the lands at Schohary, "which the queen had ordered them by their contract." The governor replied "that those lands the Indians had not parted with, and besides, they had obliged themselves to settle on such lands as he should assign them." The deputies still insisted on moving to Schohary, whereupon the governor, "in writing, told that since neither their duty, allegiance or regard to her Majesty's unparalleled charity and goodness in taking them up, and providing for them when they were starving, and abandoned by all the world besides, had been of any force to keep them within the bounds of their duty, and since they had no regard to a solemn contract signed by them, he was come to require and enforce the execution of it, copies and translations of which they had in their own language." The deputies took a copy of the proceedings to submit to their representative and the council adjourned to meet the following day. The council met, the deputies returned answer, and "told his excellency that they would rather lose their lives immediately than remain where they are, that they are cheated by the contract, it not being the same read to them in England. There it runs thus, that seven years after they had had forty acres a head given them, they were to repay the Queen by hemp, mast trees, tar and pitch or anything else, so that it may be no damage to any man or his family. Upon these terms they will perform the contract, but to be forced by another contract, (the original contract was read to them in High Dutch at this council.—I. H.) to remain on these lands all their lives, and work for her Majesty for the ship's use, that they will never do. What does it signify to promise them this land that they shall make pitch and tar. They will be obedient to the Queen, but they will have the promise kept that Mr. Cast (John or Jean Cast was acting commissary, and watching over them this winter.—I. H.) read to them in High Dutch in England, and that upon that land which was promised them they will be there, and if they cannot, they desire that three or four men may goe for England and lay their case before the Queen." The council was suddenly terminated by the arrival of a messenger informing the governor "that there was a great body of men in arms on the other side of the brook." The governor, reinforced since the day previous by another detachment of seventy men, marched the detachment "immediately" over the brook and "the Palatines were run home to their houses." The result was, they were all disarmed on both sides of the river, all military commissions were revoked and they were put entirely under the command of their overseers and directors as the Queen's hired servants." By reference to the covenant it is seen that they were bound, in the payment for their transportation and outfit "by the produce of our labors in the manufacture of all manner of naval stores on the lands to that end to be allotted to us." Every other industry was excluded, which they claimed was a

fraud, and if their recollection in regard to this be correct it is a most significant part of their history. They wanted to raise hemp and spin and weave linen. But their requests were disregarded and they were forced into silence, *but not submission.*

In his lair,
Fix'd passion holds his breath until the hour
Which shall atone for years.

The Palatines' first American winter had passed, and Rev. Joshua De-Kocherthall and Rev. John Frederick Hagen or Hager were with them. Kocherthall was with those on the west side, and said his people "will not listen to tar making." Governor Hunter, as an officer faithful to his government, could do no less than he did by suppressing the insurrection, and further, be it said to his praise, he had during the winter supplied them with provisions and tools obtained by his personal credit, meanwhile waiting and hoping for the English board of trade to send him allowances. He was perplexed, and impatient for the return of DuPre, the commissary, whom he had despatched to England with the bills in the middle of November last. It was now the 7th of May, and he had not arrived. The time also for fitting the pines for tar making had come, but John Bridger, the Queen's timber agent and surveyor—who the summer before surveyed the Palatine townships, and whom Hunter then employed to superintend the manufacture of tar, for which service the governor recommended a special yearly salary of one hundred pounds—was on the Piscataqua river in New England, protecting the forests of her Majesty by filling his purse with the avails of the privileged cuttings of pine masts and the building of saw mills by a few favorites of his. He could not come, and the Governor employed as superintendent Richard Sackett, "who hath lived three years in the Eastern countries among the manufacturers of tarr, and gives a very rational account of the method of preparing the trees."

Sackett went to the "Camp" May 24, 1710, and set the Palatines to preparing the pines for tar, according to his method, which is thus described: "In the spring when the sap is up, he barks the north quarter of the circumference about two feet in length, where the sun has least force to draw out the turpentine. In the fall before the sap falls down, he barks the south quarter about two feet and four inches; next spring, the east quarter for the former reason about two feet and eight inches, and in the fall the remaining quarter near three feet, after which the part above what is barked being full of turpentine, is cut down, split down and put into kilns for tar." By this "method"—about the first of June—the Palatines are supposed to have prepared about 15,000 trees a day.

The summer of 1711 passed, and September came, the Governor meantime supplying the Palatines from his personal effects and credit, rather as he says, "than let drop so beneficial a project." "I have launched out all the money and credit I could raise in the pursuit of it," he writes Septem-

ber 12, of that year, "tho' I have as yet no returns to my first bills I have drawn on my Lord Treasurer." The bills went to the English Lords of Trade first, then to Lord Dartmouth, her Majesty's principal Secretary of State. He consulted Lord Cornbury, now Earl of Clarendon, as he was familiar with the New York colonies, having been governor of them some years previous, and moreover was known to be bitterly opposed to the whole Palatine scheme. The Secretary referred the bills back to the lords of trade for correction, coupled with objections and queries and objections. This was the red tape, see-saw policy, which financially embarrassed and greatly perplexed Governor Hunter.

The objections above referred to are the queerest papers in this Palatine correspondence, and considering the time they were made—in December, 1711, after a correspondence and discussion of *two years* upon the subject matter involved—they become ridiculous and a mockery.

The objections are:

1st.—"That there was no need of the Palatines to set the manufacture of naval stores on foot, because others might have done as well.

2d.—"That the Governor did not settle the Palatines on the most convenient place for raising such stores.

3d.—"That the Governor has fallen into bad hands when he contracted with Col. Robert Livingston, he being represented to have defrauded the crown of great sums of money when he subsisted the forces at Albany.

4th.—"That the Palatines might have hired themselves to day labor and have earned their own living."

DuPre, the commissary and agent of Hunter, had now been in London over a year urging the allowance of the Palatine bills, assisted by Micajah Perry and John Keill. These three constituted the committee in behalf of Governor Hunter, and to them the above objections of the lords of trade were referred.

December 11, 1711, they returned answer. To the first objection, they reply that while others can make naval stores, the Palatines are bound by a contract, and have "thereby obliged themselves to make it their sole business." To the second objection they answer, the lands selected were the only available lands to be had for the purpose, and the location is in all respects the most advantageous. To the third they answer that Robert Livingston has been exonerated from the alleged misconduct and fraud referred to, by a "Committee of Council," who examined his accounts; that the contracts between Livingston and Governor Hunter in regard to the Palatines, were drawn by Chief Justice Mompesson, by which Livingston was strongly bound to furnish bread and beer at the rates the magistrates of the city of New York should from time to time set upon them, and if at any

time the Palatines or their overseers objected to the quality of bread or beer so furnished, Mr. Livingston "did oblige himself to take it back and give better in lieu thereof." To the fourth objection they reply by pleading the contract. "The Palatines could not have hired themselves to day labor," say the committee, "without disbanding themselves after their arrival at New York, which his Excellency could not have given his consent to, without disobeying the Queen's Royal Instructions, which are positive for settling them in a body and for subsisting them until they could subsist off the product of their labour." These were substantially the answers of the committee to the four objections. They might have said, My Lords, you have furnished us a large manger in her Majesty's New York colonies. To this we are tied with a strong rope. There is abundant provender in the manger, but beside it lies the English bulldog.

These proceedings, however, wrung an answer in February, 1712, from the London board of trade, addressed to Governor Hunter, complimenting him on his management, and entrusting the future "method" of their support to him, but without any present financial relief, or promise of any such relief in future.

March comes, and with it "uneasiness" to the Governor, because the old bills are not paid. Still he prosecutes the work, "having her Majesty's command to that effect." Mr. Sackett is with the Palatines to superintend during the "barking season," and thus the summer passes, the Palatines, meanwhile being encouraged by the promise of half the profits of the tar. October 18, DuPre arrives from England, bringing no money or promises of any, from the English board. Governor Hunter was discouraged, and on the thirty-first writes, "my substance and credit being exhausted, I had no remedy left but by a letter to the managers of the works, to intimate to that people that they should take measures to subsist themselves during this winter upon the lands where they were planted." This practically ended the English supremacy over the Palatines, for immediately upon the receipt of these instructions to the overseers and to the Palatines, many left for Schoharie, and during the fall and winter were busy in cutting a road to Schenectady. Others remained where they were domiciled until the spring of 1713, when they scattered in all directions in quest of homes. Some cut their way through the wilderness to the Susquehanna, built canoes and paddled their women and children down that beautiful river, and set up their household gods in the present limits of Pennsylvania, whither many afterwards immigrated from Germany, founding a German colony beyond the jurisdiction of the British lion. Many settled in the valley of the Mohawk, and of them the hour came,

Which shall atone for years.

which was August 6, 1777, at the battle of Oriskany. It was a sarcasm with a double edge. Sixty-eight years before, the English board proposed to locate these "poor Palatines on the frontier of New York whereby they

will be a good barrier between her Majesty's subjects and the French, and their Indians in those parts, and in process of time they may be capable of rendering very great service to her Majesty's subjects there. It was the tripartite campaign, and Lieutenant Colonel Barry St. Leger, the western limb of the tripod, with his French and their Indians, was to invade the valley of the Mohawk by way of Fort Stanwix. General Nicholas Herkimer, the son of Johan Jozef Herkimer, the Palatine, with Palatine descendants for soldiers, marched up the Mohawk to stop this invasion. The terrible and desperate battle of Oriskany followed. St. Leger was checked, Burgoyne was compelled to surrender, and American Independence was secured. Studied closely, the Palatines become a most significant factor in the loss of England's American colonies.

The Palatines drifting east after the break up of 1713, settled in the valley of the Rholof Jansen to the fertile flats of the Taghkanick, and up the valley of the Shacameco to the borders of the present towns of Fire Plains and Stanford. Probably nine tenths of the settlers in the above localities previous to 1770 were Palatine descendants. A few passed over the southern portion of Winchell Mountain to the Otsego in the vicinity of Armenia Union, through the influence of Richard Backett, their superintendent, who owned lands in that locality. But few if any settled on the east side of Winchell Mountain in the vicinity of Miletown, as that part of the Harlem valley was principally settled from the New Haven or Connecticut and Massachusetts colonies.

These are the Palatines of special interest to the locality. Those moving into Scholarie have an interesting history in regard to their settlement, covering a period of twenty years or more, the principal difficulty being in obtaining title to the lands. Other Palatines also came to America subsequent to the second immigration, we have mentioned, settling in Ulster county and in North Carolina. Wherever any of them obtained a foothold, nuclei were formed, which received accessions by immigration. They were tenacious of their religious dogmas, which were transmitted to their descendants. Their industry was remarkable, and their descendants are among the most prosperous and distinguished farmers of America. Especially is this true in Pennsylvania, which received the greatest number of Palatine immigrants for the first ten or fifteen years subsequent to the break up, on the Hudson River in the spring of 1713.

The enterprise of making naval stores proved a failure, as England soon discovered and her violation of the contract and ill treatment of Governor Hunter in consequence, cannot well be plead as an excuse therefor. Judged by the documents, his action in regard to the Palatines, was faithful, consistent and conscientious. He advanced 20,000 pounds, as he claims, on his own account, to carry out the project of making naval stores, for which England withheld payment for several years, if she ever paid at all.

CHAPTER XIII.

EARLY SETTLERS IN PINE PLAINS.

The earliest record of any white residents living in Pine Plains is in the diaries of the Moravian Missionaries, who came here in 1740. The settlers so-called at that time were squatters, for no title could be given by any of the "Little Nine Partners" until after the division allotment by the respective "Partners" or their heirs or assigns, Oct. 19, 1744. Previous to this the interests and ownerships in the whole tract were undivided. The diaries of the respective missionaries from 1740 to '46 would probably give names of some settlers in this locality at that time. But these diaries are yet in manuscript in the Moravian archives at Bethlehem, or in the other archives at Hurnhut, Europe. From what has been published of these diaries it is evident there were squatter settlers in this town in 1740. They mention "the neighboring Christians" and "some white people" at Shacameco, and personally "John Rau"—Rowe—who lived on the south part of the Steger farm, and "Hendrickson's Mountain," referring to Briggs Hill, where Hendrick Kiefer lived. From other records Johan Tice Smith was a resident in October, 1741, but not an owner of land. These are the earliest settlers in this town of which I have any record. The old "Booth House" west of the village had been built before that in about 1728 or '30 and used as an Indian trading post. Of these earliest settlers little is known to me in history except John Rowe, of whom I make personal mention. Johannes Rauh—Rau, now Rowe—was one of the Palatines who settled on the east bank of the Hudson. He was born in 1696 in Germany, and is supposed to have come to this country with his father, Nicholas, with the first immigrations of the Palatines in 1710 to '15, when he was yet a minor of fifteen or eighteen years, and located on the Hudson at Germantown, then a part of Livingston Manor, Columbia Co., N. Y. Richard Sackett, a native of New England, and enterprising, was appointed commissioner in 1711-'15 to look after the Palatines at "the camp" in Germantown on the Hudson River, in making pitch, tar and turpentine for the English navy. He had previously, in 1704, obtained a patent for a tract of land in the Oblong, and through his acquaintance and influence with the Palatines he induced some Palatines to settle on his tract in the Oblong. John Rowe appears in 1741 as purchaser of three quarters of "Gore Lot, No. 3." "The Gore," a little strip of land between the Great and Little Nine Partners, was surveyed and divided into four lots in April, 1740, by Jacob Ter Bush (Judge Bush). Lot three was owned by Jacob

Hoff and Isaac Germond of Crum Elbow, one quarter; Cornelius Van Wyck and Theodorus Van Wyck of Rombout, each one quarter, and the heirs of Jan DeGraff one quarter. August 15, 1741, "Johannes Rau, of Crum Elbow, yeoman," bought of Cornelius VanWyck and Theodorus Van Wyck their interests, one quarter each, for fifty pounds, and the next day, August 16, bought of Jacob Hoff and Isaac Germond their undivided one quarter for fifty pounds. The other quarter interest in the heirs of Jan DeGraff was not purchased. The lot was bounded south by "Lot No. 18" in the Great Nine Partners, east by the heirs of Col. Henry Filkins, "being easterly part of the Gore," north by the "Upper Nine Partners,"—Little Nines—and West by Augustine Graham's assigns, containing seven hundred and fifteen acres, of which he owned the undivided three quarters. At the time of this purchase in August, 1741, he was living on the south part of the Silas Smith—Steger farm in the long house now gone—it was there in 1832 and later—which it is supposed he built. Here with him Christian Henry Rauch, the first Moravian missionary to this section—after trials and exposures in many ways and no abiding place for the first year of his labors, commencing in August, 1740, found a home in 1741, and taught school and practiced medicine, the first "schoolmaster" in the present town boundaries. His practice of medicine was limited and his knowledge of it not enough to have the dignity of "Doctor." Here, too, at "Hannas Rowe's," Charles Clinton, with his corps of surveyors, put up, Thursday night, May 5, 1743, when running his "outline" boundary line of the Little Nine Partner tract, and wrote two letters the next morning, one to James Alexander, one of the then proprietors of the Little Nines, of New York, and the other to Robert Livingston, of Ancram.

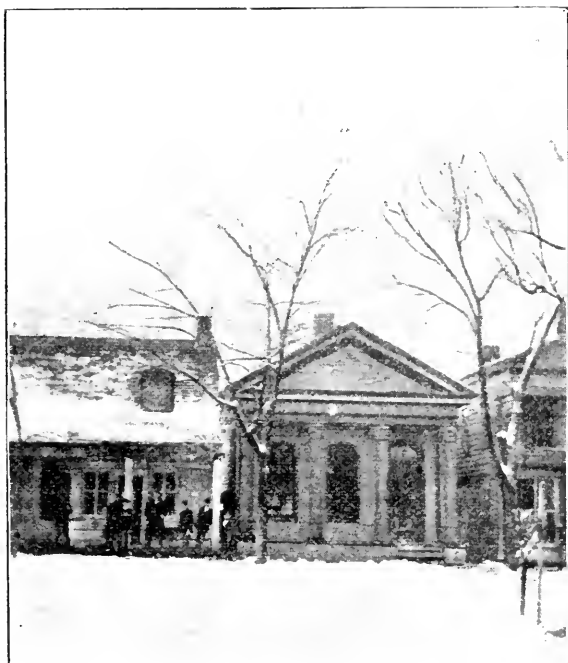
In addition to early settlers, a tradition comes to me by Robert Ter Bush Eddy, of an immigration to this town about 1760. It came to him through his grandmother, Christina Weber, who married Joseph TerBush. She was one of this immigration with her uncle, Leonard Weber. A man named Hubbell and one Roger Sherman were two of the men in the company and all, about twenty-five, came into New York state from Massachusetts by way of Egremont, Mount Washington and Copake. They camped at Boston Corners. It was then about the middle of March and snow fell during that encampment about three feet deep. Among their belongings was an iron cannon, a six pounder, which they there took from its carriage, put it on a boat sled and came down through Hiserodt—Strever Valley and camped near the Graham—Landon, now Robert Thomas settlement. The Grahams had not yet come. Hubbell went on the north side of Little Stissing and built a cabin near the spring at the watering trough, as the road runs now to Mount Ross. Hence it was called the "Hubbell Spring." No road there then. The road, such as it was, to Mount Ross was north of that. Hubbell lived thereto the time of the Revolutionary war. The Tories from

Clinton and the west side of Stissing invaded Pine Plains through this pass, and Hubbell's was a post for rallying to drive them off. He protected the frontier and had several chases after Tories west of the Stissings, but it is not reported that he ever killed one. Roger Sherman was buried at Ancram. This for tradition.

SOME FACTS.—The iron cannon remained here during the last years of the last century and until the '30's of this century, when on a 4th of July, Arba Platt, a wagon maker, was seriously injured by a premature discharge while he had charge of the gun. Not long after it was taken to the Hotchkiss foundry in Sharon Valley and exchanged for a smaller gun, which in its turn has long since gone. The TerBush and Weber families were among the earliest families in this locality. There were five TerBush men, Peter, Joseph, John, Jacob, Benjamin. The name is written TerBush, TerBoss, and Bush, the latter is the name now. The TerBush homestead or first log house was between the house of Daniel Pool and Mill Hill. Benjamin TerBush lived there in 1775 and was a signer of the revolutionary "Association" that year. There he deceased in 1777 or early in '78. The overseers of the poor of North East Precinct held their annual meeting in May, 1778, "at the house of the widow Bush," his widow. Joseph, one of the brothers, married Christina Weber, supposed to be one of this immigration. Weber (German) means weaver, referring to occupation, hence the modern Weaver is a corruption. A Christina Weber was sponsor to a baptism in the Old Round Top church in 1760 and again in 1761. Joseph TerBush and Christina Weber settled on the Roloef Jansen in Columbia County, and their daughter, Hannah, married Robert Eddy. He was an Englishman and early in life was enlisted in a British fleet on Lake Champlain. After his marriage he settled and lived on the Henry Hoffman road east of the Benjamin Toms place where he probably deceased. The TerBush men were large and strong physically. Joseph, who lived a good deal in his latest years with his son-in-law, Robert Eddy, is now remembered by some of our oldest citizens as about six feet, four inches tall, and had a great fond of revolutionary war stories. The only lights for dwellings here in his boyhood was pine knots from the forests of pine on these plains, burnt in a big fire place.

The following interview with the late Mrs. Eliza Wilson took place the day Gen. Garfield was shot, July 2, 1881:

"My father and mother first came here in 1798, and lived in a house on South street, standing on the site of the dwelling now owned by Mr. Chase, south of the Eno property. At that time all the dwellings in this village were the one my father lived in—which he had purchased—a small house and blacksmith shop adjoining us on the south, now the Stocking property, a frame building kept as a hotel on the Myers hotel site—now Stissing House; a log house on the site of Mr. Ketterer's hotel, the Stephen



Portion of Old Winchell and Hartwell Store (on the left.) Stissing Bank and part of Bowman's Drug Store (on the right.)

Eno dwelling near the present Eno law office, a house on the site of the present John Rowe dwelling, one on Mrs. R. W. Bostwick's residence nearly opposite the present Methodist Church, the old part of the house Rev. W. N. Sayre now lives in, the John Turk House, near or on the site of the present public school house, the Capt. Benj. R. Bostwick house, on the site of the present Jonas Kuickerbocker dwelling, one on the Dakin property next east of the Presbyterian, which David Dakin afterwards enlarged and lived in; the "Graham house" afterwards occupied by Mr. Brush, the Pells building on the corners, and the Booth dwelling a short distance west of the village. Ebenezer Dibblee had a store first in the Booth house, and afterwards in the Pells building on the corners. His successors in this building was a partnership in merchandising of Henry Hoffman, Israel Reynolds, Aaron E. Winchell, and possibly some others. Mr. Winchell soon afterwards bought out the interests of the other partners and continued alone. Mr. Trowbridge, one time a landlord in the Ketterer hotel, had daughters Cynthia, Emeline, Clara and Amelia. Emeline married Henry I. Traver, a justice of the peace. Clara married Abraham Parsons, deputy sheriff for some years. He lived in the old Captain Bostwick house. His wife deceased and he moved to the hotel with his father-in-law, and afterwards married Amelia, sister to his first wife, and kept the hotel. Mr. Trowbridge went from there to Bangall, and some years afterward was in Salisbury, Conn., where he deceased."

Mrs. Wilson was clear and positive in her memory and the town records and other documents corroborate her recollections.



CHAPTER XIV.

CHURCHES—ROUND TOP.

In religion, the Connecticut border settlers were either Episcopal, Congregational or Baptist and they early organized societies and built churches as denominational views and financial ability gave choice and opportunity. Different from these the Hudson River colonists were Lutherans and German Reformed, and to the churches of these denominations on the Hudson and at Clermont and Germantown they rightfully claimed and owed allegiance. To these, twenty miles and more, these early Pine Plains settlers went to church in the primitive pioneer manner, on horse-back holding a child in front, and one or more seated behind. Once on such a journey a settler from Carman's Mill, in the southeast part of the town, fording the Shacameco at the Rysdorf farm, met with severe difficulty, and a child—surname Row—intended for baptism at the parent church, fell into the stream and was drowned. But in spite of accidents and inconveniences they kept up these church relations until about 1746, when the church known as "Old Round Top"—from the shape of its roof—was built at the present hamlet called "Bethel." This result was brought into being or greatly stimulated by the Moravian Mission near there which was commenced in 1740 and continued with life and success until 1746. To this mission people often came from Rhinebeck to hear the missionaries and the audience often numbered two hundred.

James Alexander, of New York, though not a patentee, became owner of several lots in the division—which was made about this time—of the Little Nine Partners and one of them was Lot 30 which contains the site of the Round Top church and burying ground. Johan Tice Smith, better known as Hontice Smith, and Michael Rowe—great grandfather of John and the late Wm. A. Rowe—were Lutherans and leading men in building the church, and before building obtained a verbal promise from James Alexander for a gift of one acre on Lot 30 for a Lutheran church and burying ground. The ground was selected, the church built and Mr. Alexander died soon after, leaving his verbal promise unfulfilled. Years passed until 1769. Meanwhile Peter VanBrugh Livingston had married Mary Alexander, the accomplished and eldest daughter of James Alexander—who twenty years later in 1789 as Mrs. Livingston was the honored partner of General Washington in a cotillion at the inauguration ball in New York of the first President of the United States—who became the proprietor of Lot 40 containing the church lot. Mr. Livingston fulfilled

the promise of Mr. Alexander by giving a deed May 15, 1769. He was at that time an elder in the Presbyterian church in New York city. The deed now before me has not been recorded in the County record, so I give a full copy:

"This indenture made the fifteenth day of May in the year of our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred and Sixty-Nine between Peter VanBrugh Livingston of the city of New York, merchant, of the first part, and Johan Tice Smith and Michael Rough of the North East Precinct in the county of Dutchess in the colony of New York, yeomen, of the second part. Whereas the party of the first part has been informed that the Honorable James Alexander, Esq., deceased, did in his lifetime make a verbal promise to the people of the Lutheran persuasion that he would make a present to their congregation of about one acre of his part of Lot No. 30 in the Little Nine Partners in the north precinct of the County of Dutchess in the Province of New York for the erection of a church and supplying it with a cemetery, which by reason of his death not long afterwards it is said was not fulfilled, and whereas that part of Lot No. 30 which did belong to the said James Alexander, Esq., deceased, is now owned by the said Peter VanBrugh Livingston, who married the eldest daughter of the said James Alexander, deceased, and being willing in honor of the memory of his father-in-law to carry said promise into execution, now This Indenture Witnesseth that the party of the first part in consideration of the pious and laudable design aforesaid and of the rent, and of the conditions hereinafter reserved and contained, and for the further consideration of the sum of five shillings lawful money of New York now to him paid hath granted, bargained and sold and by these presents doth grant, bargain and sell unto the parties aforesaid of the second part and to their heirs and assigns forever, all that certain piece or parcel of ground being part of the said Lot No. 30. Beginning at a stake and a heap of stones on the east side of the road thirty three links north of Johan Tice Smith's north line and runs from the said stake north twenty-three degrees east three chains and seventeen links, thence west eleven degrees forty minutes north three chains and seventeen links thence south twenty-three degrees and a half west three chains and seventeen links thence east eleven degrees forty minutes south three chains and seventeen links to the place of beginning containing about one acre of ground and the reversion and reversions, remainder and remainders, with the appurtenances and all the estate right title and interest whatsoever of the party of the first part of in and to the same or any part thereof, to have and to hold the said piece of ground with the appurtenances unto the said parties of the second part their heirs and assigns forever under the conditions hereinafter peculiarly mentioned to wit: So as that the parties of the second part or either of them their or either of their heirs, executors, administrators or assigns or any of them shall and do within two years from the date of these presents inclose the said piece of ground above mentioned and hereby granted within a good and sufficient fence and keep the same forever hereafter in good repair, and erect a new edifice or church thereon or keep the old church in repair for the worship of the Almighty God as practiced by the Lutheran evangelical churches or use the same for a cemetery or church yard for the interment or burial of the dead and shall not appropriate, apply or convert the same at any time forever hereafter to private or secular uses. And under this further condition to wit, so as the aforesaid parties of the second part or either of them or either of their heirs, executors, administrators or assigns or any of them shall and do pay or cause to be paid unto the party of the

first part or to his heirs one ear of Indian corn on the first day of May next and on the first day of May in every year thence ensuing forever hereafter if lawfully demanded, that then this present Indenture and everything therein contained shall remain in its full force and virtue forever. But if it shall happen that the parties of the second part their heirs, executors, administrators or assigns shall not comply with the conditions above mentioned or shall at any time hereafter apply or convert the same to private or secular uses, that then and from thenceforth it shall and may be lawful to and for the party of the first part and his heirs into all and singular the aforesaid premises with the appurtenances to reenter to him and them as their former estate and enjoy, this present writing or any thing in the same contained to the contrary notwithstanding, and the party of the first part for himself and his heirs doth covenant and grant to and with the parties of the second part their heirs, executors, administrators and assigns in manner following (that is to say) that they the parties of the second part their heirs and assigns paying the said yearly rent as aforesaid if demanded and the other conditions above mentioned being performed, shall and may from time to time and at all times forever hereafter peaceably and quietly enjoy the premises above mentioned without let or molestation of the party of the first part or and other person or persons lawfully claiming or to claim by, from or under him.

In witness whereof the parties to these presents have herewith set their hands and seals the day and year first above written

P. V. B. LIVINGSTON. [L. s.]

Signed, sealed and delivered in the presence of David VanNess, Peter V. B. Livingston, Jr."

Two pertinent facts are brought to light in this deed. First, that the building was designed "for the worship of Almighty God as practised by the Lutheran Evangelical churches." Thus it was a Lutheran church. The second pertinent fact is contained in the phrase "and erect a new edifice or church thereon, or keep the *old church* in repair." By this record we learn that at the date of this deed the church was considered an old church. At the dedication of the Union Bethel church—which stands near by—in 1840 the Rev. Augustus Wackerhagen was present, and at the close of the dedicatory sermon by Rev. Jacob Berger, a Lutheran minister, the old man made some remarks, of which I remember this: "This," said he, "is a most interesting occasion. We stand on interesting ground. The providences of God are sometimes mysterious. It is a singular fact that a hundred years ago a church was erected to the worship of Almighty God on this spot, and to-day after a century has passed we have dedicated another to His Most Holy Name." He could not have said this without some knowledge of the facts and facts probably obtained by his connection with the Lutheran churches on the Hudson. The Moravian Mission church about a mile distant was built of bark in 1743. These were the first church buildings built in this town.

The highway now runs through the land described in this deed and makes two cemeteries, one on either side of the road. The descendants of Michael Rowe have saved for and used the part east of the highway for their family burials and hence it is called the "Rowe Cemetery," while that

part of the original purchase west of the road has been used for a general burying ground, or free for all burials. The cemetery on the east side contains the site of the first church built about 1746, and the second, or "Round Top," built about 1780, which stood where the present monument to William A. Rowe is erected. He was a descendant of Michael Rowe, one of the grantees in the deed, and this monument—probably without intent—singularly and appropriately also commemorates the site of the old churches, answering a double purpose. The church at the Moravian mission in this neighborhood was abandoned about 1746 and the mission broke up. While the mission lived—1740 to 1746—its church and preachers answered for the Palatine settlers, whether Lutheran or German Reformed. Some of the Rowe families, the Kiefer and Hontice Smith families are known to have fraternized with the Moravians, and hence so long as there was a church and preacher and regular service at the mission there was no need for another church. The need came when the Moravian laborers had departed, and *they* even then did not forget the mission ground but made occasional visits to this field for a number of years later. In 1753 Abraham Reinke, a Moravian, was sent by the "United Brethren" at Bethlehem, to preach to the white people in Sharon at their urgent request. This was a result of the Moravian mission near Sharon. Reinke also at this visit preached in Salisbury and at the Oblong—probably the old Round Top church at Amenia Union—and in this Round Top church at Bethel, which was called "Nine Partners" and at Livingston Manor. This church was on the direct route from Sharon and Oblong to Livingston Manor. Reinke was eight weeks on this visit and "preached twenty times to large audiences sometimes numbering three hundred souls," and the historian adds "he was succeeded by other brethren." He had five times the number of hearers the churches in the same territory average to-day.

The Palatine settlers on the Hudson were Lutherans or Calvinists—"German Reformed." At first both worshiped unitedly in one church—the old church at Pink's Corners—until 1728, when they denominationally separated, the Lutherans selling their interest to the German Reformed and building a church about four miles distant known as the "Stone Church." Some extracts from the records of the parent churches—Lutheran and German Reformed—at Rhinebeck give the church status of the ancestors of some of our town's early settlers.

GERMAN REFORMED CHURCH—MEMBERSHIP.

Peter Klein joined the church April 19, 1742, by letter. Leonard Sernberger joined April 20, 1742. Jacob Melius April 2, 1743, and at same time Johannes Dings and John Peter Dings, and Jan. 2, 1742-3 Jacob Loucks, Gertrude Melius, Ann Melius, Catharine Melius, Eve Gertrude Dings, Anna Maria Dings. John Jacob Myer in 1745, John Coonrad Myer Oct. 12, 1749, on confession of faith, Nicholas Stickle, Jun., Nicholas Rau, Jun., and



EDWARD HUNTING,
[See Lineage.]

John Peter Klein April 5, 1749, William Weber and wife, Anna Maria Klein, May 15, 1751, Jacob Pulver, Johannes Klein and Andreas Stickle May 18, 1752, Coonrad Turk Aug. 25, 1754, Anna Margaret Raub Dec. 21, 1755, Andreas Richter Oct. 8, 1756, Catherine Pulver, Margaret Pulver and Catharine Stickle May 18, 1752. William Richter united in April, 1765.

BAPTISMS (SAME CHURCH).

Susanna, dau. of Nicholas Stickle and Margaret Drom, 1731, witnesses Peter Polver and Susanna Drom. Gerhardt, son of Christian Deidrick and Anna Maria Winnegar, May 21, 1739, witnesses Gerhardt Winnegar and Anna Catharine Winnegar; Frederick, son of Nicholas Stickle and Catharine Keifer, bap. Jan. 17, 1773; Frederick, son of Jost Baur and Elizabeth Maul, April 21, 1765; Zachariah, son of Nicholas Stickle and Anna Bonesteel, bap. March 14, 1790, witnesses John Bonesteel and Catharine Sernberger.

MARRIAGES (SAME CHURCH).

Andreas Stickle, son of Nicholas, m. Elizabeth Pitcher, of Rhinebeck, Feb. 14, 1758; Josh Baur, son of Michael, born in Baden, Germany, m. Elizabeth Maul, Feb. 28, 1758; Henry Pulver, son of Michael Pulver, m. Ann Shaver, dau. of Valentine Shaver, May 16, 1758; Jacob Loucks, widower, m. Ann Streibel, dau. of Jacob Streibel of Wirtemberg, 1759. John Klein, son of Johan Peter Klein of Rhinebeck, m. Rosina Schneider, dau. of Christopher Schneider, Sept. 11, 1759; Johannes Stickle, son of Nicholas Stickle, m. Elizabeth Behm, Dec. 2, 1766; Wilhelmus Richter m. Margaret Kohl Nov. 19, 1769.

ELDERS (SAME CHURCH).

Wendal Polver 1740, Johannes Peter Klein 1741, Michael Polver 1741, Nicholas Stickle 1745, Johannes Richter 1747, Michael Polver (deacon) 1747, John Peter Klein 1757, Michael Polver 1757, Jacob Maul 1758; Johannes Richter 1762.

ST. PETER'S LUTHERAN CHURCH. (BAPTISMS.)

Eva, dau. of Frederick and Rebecca Klein bap. July, 1750. Johannes, son of William Tanner and Eva his wife bap. May 4, 1749 from Ancram. William son of Johannes and Elizabeth Richter, born Nov. 23, 1748, bap. Dec. 25, 1748. Susanna, dau. of Balthasar Lot and wife Elizabeth, bap. Jan. 1747; witnesses Nicholas Raub and Susanna, his wife. Anna Richter, dau. of John Richter and wife Elizabeth, born Jan. 2, 1736, bap. Jan. 7, 1736; witnesses Andreas Richter and his wife Anna Elizabeth. Maria Rau, dau. of John Rau and Catharine his wife, born March 13, 1735, bap. April 13, 1735. [NOTE.—This was the Moravian John Rau.] Susanna, dau. of Peter Richter and Elizabeth his wife, born Aug. 13, 1734, bap. Aug. 20, 1734; witnesses Peter Polver and wife, Susanna, Peter Rau, son of Michael and Anna Maria Rau, born Dec. 14, 1733, bap. March 2, 1734. Catharine, dau. of Coonrad Winnegar and wife Catharine, born Nov. 10, 1733; Margaret, dau. of John Jacob Melius and wife Anna Maria, born

Nov. 3, 1735, lap. Feb. 16, 1735; witnesses John Jacob Dings and wife Gertrude, Christina, dau. of Coonrad Silvernagel and wife Catharine "from Stissings," born Oct. 26, 1750, bap. ———, sponsors, Andreas Schmidt and Christina Silvernagel. Simon, son of Jacob and Catharine Melius, born July 30, 1751, bap. "at Ancram" Aug. 20, 1751. Johannes Richter and Elizabeth were witnesses to a baptism Nov. 24, 1751. Nicholas, son of Frederick and Gertrude Stickle, bap. Feb. 21, 1764; Nicholas Stickle and wife Margaret, witnesses. Catharine, dau. of Nicholas and Anna Rau, bap. Jan. 14, 1761. Jacob, son of Ulrick and Margaret Stribel, bap. March, 5, 1762. Leonard, son of Henrick and Maria Keefer, bap. Oct. 9, 1762; Maria, dau. of David and Catharine Rundall, bap. Jan. 5, 1783.

MARRIAGES (SAME CHURCH.)

Henrich and Helena Smith were married April 20, 1749. Peter Klein and Pheronia Myer, m. 1752. Rev. John Christopher Hartwick married a couple from "Stissing in Dutchess County," March 15, 1756. The same minister married Nicholas Smith, (son of Johantice Smith, of "Stissing") and Catharine Rhau, dau. of Michael Rhau, 1751.

COMMUNICANTS.

Henry Winnegar and Margaret Younkhaus were communicants in Ancram in 1746. Matthew Younkhaus was a communicant there in 1747. John Henry Hoffman was a communicant in Ancram in 1749, and Michael Rau, Frederick Rau, and Catharine Rau, were communicants there in 1750. Johannes Richter and Elizabeth and Jacob Polver were confirmed by Rev. Johannes Spaller, between 1733 and '36. The Rev. Johannes Spaller was the Lutheran minister at this Rhinebeck Lutheran church from 1723 to 1736 but there are no records until 1733—the old church divided in 1729—leaving only from 1733 to 1736 for the record of Mr. Spaller, from 1736 to 1746 there is no record, a gap of ten years. In 1746 Rev. John Christopher Hartwick became pastor and continued in that relation until 1758. Two years now pass without a settled pastor. In March, 1760, Rev. Johannes Frederick Ries became pastor and continued in this relation until January, 1783. In May 1784, Rev. George Heinrich Pfeiffer became pastor and remained such until January 1798.

The record of the German Reformed church heretofore mentioned is not so regular as the Lutheran. It begins in 1730. The church was organized in 1734 but no settled pastor until 1742 when Dominie Weiss became pastor and continued until 1746. Rev. Casper Ludwig Schnoor was his successor and he was succeeded by others until 1755 when Rev. Johan Casper Rubell became pastor. He remained four years, when Rev. ——— Marcius succeeded until 1762 or '63. Then in 1763 Rev. Gerhard Daniel Koch became pastor, and continued in this relation until 1791.

By comparing the dates of baptisms and other church ministrations in the respective church records above, with the time of service of the minis-

ters in their respective churches, families interested may get a start for the church record of their ancestry. Further examination in this line however would probably be necessary for success. But these references and extracts—which are only picked out here and there—are intended at this time for a broader and more general historical purpose. They explain the otherwise inexplicable, how it came to pass that the same parents and adult children seem to be identified to both churches. In infant baptisms for instance, at one time Lutheran at another German Reformed in the same family, and the same of communicants, the same person at different times in either church. It seems a better *Christianity* then existed among these people than at a later time when church ordinances were circumscribed by inside church doors and inside walls. Better to be baptized by a Lutheran, then thought a German Reformed than no baptism, and the same on the other side. This is fast becoming the sentiment of the Christian. The cause of this mixed record—let me call it such—seems to be the irregular ministerial supply—vacancies gaps of years more or less—in the respective churches. These people liked their dominie. He was part of the family, a member of the household, and yet above him was conscience and duty, and these to be satisfied only in action. Do something, but let that something be the right thing to do. So a Lutheran dominie being absent, the next best something was a German Reformed. This is the creed of a truly Christian conscience.

CHURCHES—ROUND TOP.

Rev. John Christopher Hartwick, successor to the Rev. Mr. Spaller in the Rhinebeck Lutheran church, became its pastor in 1746, the year of the close, substantially, of the Moravin mission near Bethel. He probably was the first preacher in the first Round Top church at Bethel. He may have administered baptisms there, but most likely the people in that vicinity went to his church in Rhinebeck for that purpose where they were received, in some instances, as “from Stissing.” It is on record however in the Lutheran church book at Rhinebeck, that he preached during his pastorate—1746 to 1758—in Ancram and administered baptisms and communion there. In 1746 he records six baptisms in Ancram, in '47 two, in '48 two, in '49 two, and in '50 ten. In 1746, the first year of his pastorate, he administered the Lord's Supper to twenty persons in Ancram, and this special service was continued there many years later if not to the close of his term. Some of the names mentioned as connected with these services in Ancram are familiar as residents at that time in this town. Mr. Hartwick made an effort at that time to build a church in Ancram and a considerable sum of money was subscribed but the plan was never consummated. He records 392 baptisms, 60 marriages and 34 confirmations in the Rhinebeck church. At the close of his pastorate, two years pass without a regular pastor. Its next Lutheran minister was Rev. Johannes Frederick Ries, who became pastor in March, 1760. He was a zealous and

earnest worker, preaching at what is known as Wurtensburg, southeast from Rhinebeck, at the Germantown church, at Churchtown, at Livingston Manor and at the first Round Top in Pine Plains. Contemporaneous with the commencement of the pastorate of Dominie Ries in the Lutheran church at Rhinebeck—1760—commences a record relating to the services held at Round Top, which record continued until 1772, when a book was bought and a *copy* of this record written in. (The original record from 1760 to 1772 has probably been destroyed.) This book is at my hand and is eight by twelve inches, about one inch thick, bound with what appears to be buckskin, and composed of the old-time, regal-stamped blank paper. It is a record of baptisms and communicants and continues from 1772 when the book was purchased to 1778. It came to me from a daughter of Capt. Henry Strever, who deceased many years ago, and whose family and ancestors were Lutherans. The fly leaf heads with "In Nomen Jesu. Copia aus dem KirchenBuck von Anno Christi 1760 bis 1772," which may be rendered "In the name of Jesus. Copy of the Church Book from the year of Christ 1760 to 1772." From the names recorded it is evidently a Lutheran record and the original record was probably instituted by Dominie Ries. His pastorate of the Lutheran church at Rhinebeck closed in 1783, but he continued to preach in Germantown, Livingston and Churchtown until his death in 1791. He was very popular as a minister. He baptized 815 children during his pastorate, and at a communion in 1783, the close of the revolutionary war, one hundred and fifty persons partook of the Sacraments. His successor was Rev. George Heinrich Pfeiffer, who commenced in 1784 and probably under him the old record before us is made from 1784 to its close in 1788, except the year, 1787, which is a record made by Rev. Heinrich Miller from "Albany and Lunenburg"—now Athens. The record is irregular as to chronological dates from its commencement in 1760 to 1772, which indicates a somewhat fragmentary original to copy from. Probably it was a few sheets of paper loosely put together, and had become much torn and defaced at the end of twelve years, handling. The first baptism was March 4, 1760. James, son of James Hettie and his wife Nellie, witnesses Weinand Weber and N. Silbernaglin, (Silvernail.) The name "Weber" in this record is the modern Weaver, and Striebel—Stribel, is the modern Strever. Nicolas Schmidt and wife Catharine had a son Andreas, baptized Sep. 14, 1760, witnesses Andreas Rauh and Elizabeth Junghans. Dec. 10, Henrich Winnegar and wife Magdalena had a son Henrich baptized. March 4, 1761, Conrad Winnegar and wife Anna Maria had a daughter Susanna baptized, witnesses were Nicolaus Rauh and wife Susanna. These Winnegar families lived at this time near Amenia Union, in Amenia, and the witness Nicolaus Rauh above, was the eldest son of Moravian John Rauh. He (Nicolaus) lived at Amenia Union and his wife was Susanna Winnegar. The church relations of these families were Lutheran and this

at Round Top was the nearest. Twenty baptisms are recorded to June 4, 1763, when the first communion took place. The following are recorded communicants: Michael Rauh and wife Anna Maria, Hanteis Schmidt and Maria Susanna, Mattheus Janghans and Margaretha, Henrich Hoffmann and Magdalena, Weinand Weber and Maria Catharina, Philip Kautzmann and wife Regina. The next communion was April 18, 1764. The communicants were Tice Miller and wife Apollonia (in another place it is written Johan Teus Miller) William Mayer and wife Maria, Gottfried Tederer and Catharina, Mattheus Junghans and Margaretha, Michael Rauh and Anna Maria, Johann Jacob Hubsch and Anna Maria. These are put down as married, then follow single names at this same date also communicants: Anna Maria Owen, Frederick Rauh, Conrad Schmidt, Jurgen Mayer, Henrick Winnegar, Elizabeth Schneider, Anna Winnegar, Maria Sornberger, Sophia Rauh, Elizabeth Weber, Clara Mackentesch, she was Clara Jonkhance wife of Alexander McIntosh, Catharine Meekentheier, Elizabeth Junghans, Christina Neberen, Eva Finckel, Eva Gertje Miller, Catharine Wilsen, Philip Nees, (Nase) Maria Uttilia Nees, Elizabeth Lothin, Margaret Bartel, Maria Ablerin. Total thirty-four. Some names are recorded twice in the list of communicants, evidently an error in copying from the original record. The duplicate names I have counted as one person, unless the evidence is positive to the contrary.

Thirty-one baptisms are then recorded to the next communion—"Am Tag der Himelfarth Christi"—in 1766. At this time there were forty-four communicants. Twenty one baptisms are then recorded to the next communion in 1768. The married communicants at this time were Johantice Smith and wife, Henry Hoffman and wife Magdalena, Frederick Rauh and wife Barbara, Michael Lott and wife Elizabeth, Michael Rauh and wife Anna Maria, Baltbasar Kiefer and wife Christina, Philip Henry Kuntz and wife, Elizabeth. The single names are Johannes Rauh, Henry Junghans, Philip Nase, Anna Maria Rauh, Margaret Junghans, Jurgen Junghans, Maria Sornberger, Elizabeth Lott, Susanna Lott, Elizabeth Schneider, Anna Winnegar, Mattheus Junghans, Henry Junghans, Sophia Rauh, Margaret Kuhn, Catharine Wihler, Flora Gree, Maria Alberin. The communicants at this time for the first time "(Zum erstenmahl)" were Philip Rauh, Henry Weber, Henry Munsen, Catharine Rauh, Elizabeth Rauh, Anna Silvernail, Sara Junghans. Total, thirty-nine. This communion season appears to have been in May, and the baptisms for that year are recorded afterward, twenty-one in all and thirteen in 1769, when another communion is recorded for that year. There were 25 at this communion. In 1770 there were two seasons of communion. At one there were twenty-five communicants, at the other sixty-two. (This may be two communions.) There were eleven baptisms in 1770, one of whom—May 4—was Elizabeth, daughter of Andreas Richter and wife Eva, having Johannes Richter and wife Elizabeth for sponsors. In 1771 there were eleven baptisms, among them were Andreas

and Gertrude—January 24—children of Andreas Pulver and wife Eva Link. In 1772 a communion is recorded when thirty-seven were present. One baptism is recorded for that year which is the end of the "copy" from the "church book." The record of the church then becomes original in this book and is continued to 1788. In 1772 there are six baptisms, in '73, five. At a communion on Ascension day in 1773, thirty-two names are recorded; eighteen at a communion in 1774, and thirty-one in 1775. There were fifteen baptisms in 1774, four in 1775, and one in '76. Then there is no record until 1780. This break may have been caused in part by the commencement of the revolutionary war. Three baptisms are recorded in 1780, nineteen in '81, four in '82, twenty-one in '83, nine in '84, nineteen in '85, seventeen in '86, twenty-five in '87 and ten in 1788. Three of the baptisms for 1787 and the ten in 1788, were performed by Rev. Hendrick Miller, who was pastor at "Albany and Loonberg"—now Athens. The baptisms by him in 1787 took place on the twenty-first of August, and those in 1788 on the twenty first of September. There are no records after his baptisms in 1788. The next communion after 1775—already mentioned—was on "Pinkster"—Pentecost—May 19; thirty were present. The next was June 8, 1783, when there were thirty-eight communicants. The next was May 23, 1784, when sixty-seven names are on the list of communicants. (This list is probably for two communions.) The next was May 22, 1785, when there were thirty-one. The next was June 18, 1789, with forty-one names, and May 20, 1787, was the last communion on record in this book, when forty-one names are put down as communicants. Of these, eight have the modern surname Streever and six Hoffman. Among the communicants in 1784, eight were Streever, five Hoffman, five Rowe, five Sornberger, five Kiefer and two Silvernail. These are prominent names among the communicants from first to last. Henry Hoffman and wife Magdalena are at the first communion in June, 1763, and they are present at nearly every communion including the last one in 1787. Johantice Smith and wife Maria Susanna were present at the first communion. Michael Rauh and wife Anna Maria, were present at the second communion in April, 1774. She does not appear after 1775, but he is present in 1787. Johantice Smith and Michael Rowe above were the grantees in the deed of the church property in 1769—Hontice Smith, whose wife was Phebe Wilson, who lived on the Phenix Deuel place, was a son of the above. [Note.—In Round Top Cemetery are two headstones bearing respectively these inscriptions: "In memory of Mr. Hendrick Hoffman, who departed this life Feb. 4, 1789, in the 70 year of his age." "In memory of Mrs. Sibbell M. (Magdalena,) wife to Mr. Hendrick Hoffman who departed this life July 26, 1805, aged 83." Mr. Hoffman died two years after his last recorded communion in Round Top.] The names Clapp, Dusenberry, Conrad Smith, Nase and Rowe, belong to the Andreas Rowe neighborhood near the old Carman Mill. The Nase family later moved to

Amenia. The Kiefer family is prominent in this church record. Hendrick Kiefer lived on what is now Schultz Hill. Forty years before this the Moravians called that hill "Hendrickson's Mountain." All these families were Lutherans. Two hundred and ninety four infant baptisms are recorded in this book and the communion seasons average each about thirty-two persons. This indicates a high state of church interest for Round Top Lutheran Church from 1760 to 1788, an interest not heretofore supposed or known, and never would have been, had it not been for this old book. That this early church work should not be lost and forgotten is why I have taken so much from this old book. It is now a wanderer, but should have a home with the records of the old Lutheran Church (St. Peter's) at Rhinebeck.

George Heinrich Pfeiffer was successor to Dominie Ries in the old Lutheran church at Rhinebeck, commencing in 1785 and ending in '97 or '8. He probably preached at Round Top during these years excepting the two occasions referred to of Henry Miller, of Albany, who preached here August 21, 1787, and Sept. 21, 1788, baptizing three children the first year and 10 in 1788. Dominie Miller appears to have recorded his own baptisms, and the other baptisms of the same years and back to 1784 are probably those of Pfeiffer. The next minister to Round Top was Rev. Dr. Frederick H. Quitman, the ancestor of the celebrated Quitmans, of American note. Gen. Quitman, once governor of Mississippi, was his son by a first wife. A daughter of his by a second wife married Rev. Augustus Wackerhagen, who preached at Pine Plains within the memory of many now living. Dr. Quitman became pastor at Rhinebeck in 1798, and we have it from very old people that he preached at Round Top in the early years of this century previous to 1815 when the "Meeting House"—now Presbyterian church—was built at Pine Plains and then in that meeting house later on, the Lutherans having one quarter interest in the church. This drew away the interest in Round Top as a special center. Indeed before that time it was used by other denominations. John Culver, a pioneer Methodist preacher in this vicinity licensed about 1790, often preached there before and after 1815. In 1812 he preached two hours with great effect from the text "Curse ye Meroz said the angel of the Lord, curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof, because they came not up to the help of the Lord, to the help of the Lord against the mighty." It was a war sermon. On another occasion he preached from "old things have passed away and all things have become new."

These various church services from this time on became less frequent and less in attendance. The early members of the church had passed away and their descendants drifted naturally to the growing business center of the town, the village of Pine Plains. The clapboards of the old second church—it was 30 by 40 feet with 18 feet posts and was never "finished off inside," benches for seats—were getting loose and some had

fallen. A subscription paper dated March 21, 1826," reads : " We the subscribers promise to pay unto Matthias Hoffman and John P. Rowe the several sums to which our names are annexed, to be by them applied for the purpose of repairing the meeting house called the round top meeting house south of Charles Hoag's. The said house when completed is to be free to be used as a house of worship for all persuasions and denominations indiscriminately." The subscribers are Andrew Smith 10 dollars, Henry Hoffman 25, Matthias Hoffman 10, Aaron E. Winchell 10, Niles Hartwell 3, Cornelius Allerton 2, Samuel Russel 1, Walter Mead 5, Charles Johnston 3, Joshua Culver 5, Henry Kiefer 5, John Strever 10, Cornelius Husted 4. The old church had substantial friends now ten years after the " Union Meeting House " at Pine Plains had been built. Ninety-three dollars was the total amount subscribed, but the repairs were never made. The next year—1827—the clapboards remaining on were torn off, the frame taken down and the timber sold at auction. Henry Hoysradt, then living about two and a half miles north-east from Pine Plains, purchased a portion of the timber which he subsequently used in building a barn, which is now standing.

Evidently Round Top was widely known in its day. It served its time for a good purpose, and its burial ground was the only public one then in the present town. The turf is now sunken where once was "many a mouldering heap," and the low rough stones are many and close together. Some are silent mourners of the unknown and forgotten, and on others are inscribed the legends pertaining to great great-grandfathers. But who can tell how many country funerals without pomp or heraldry or "trappings of affected woe" were held in that old church, and the dead buried in the yard thereto with a short stick for a marker long since gone and the grave now as though it had never been. These were the "always with you." There too lie the church fathers, Hoffman, Rowe and Smith, and many brethren of other families and names. Let their little dust there sleeping Lethe be—no, say not that, it is not forgotten for good deeds never die. But alike to all, that great strainer "transition"—prevents earthly gold and all it brings, and all things earthly, from entering the land Elysium where naught exists but bodiless thought, spirit immortal, eternal.

CHURCHES—RED CHURCH AT CULVER'S.

The German Reformed and Lutheran elements came with the Palatines in their immigration to this country and settlement on the Hudson, where at first they worshiped in one church near Rhinebeck and later divided in 1729, the Lutherans selling their interest in the church property to the German Reformers. This has been hereinbefore referred to. Later, upon the breaking up of "The Camp," these denominational differences came with these people to this town, when at first both used the Round Top church. The principal persons as Lutherans interested in

this church have been mentioned. The verbal promise of James Alexander—probably made to Johantice Smith and Michael Rowe—that the land donated should be for a Lutheran church, shut out all present and prospective interest from the German Reformers. Indeed, if there were yet a living hope for them, the deed in 1769 effectually and forever extinguished it. So three years after this in 1772 the Reformers built a church on the "Pulver farm," about two miles east of Pine Plains on the road to Salisbury on the present Herman Pulver farm. The church was painted red and was known as the "red church" and later as the "old red church." Prominent among the German Reformers in that neighborhood were the ancestral names Pulver, Stickle, Richter, Melius, and Schneider. All these names appear occasionally—not often—on the Round Top Lutheran record. "Pulver" is a staunch old name among the German Reformers. It is one of the earliest. "Wandel Pulver" was one of four on behalf of the German Reformers to complete the sale and division of the first Palatine church in Rhinebeck in 1729. By these families and their influence the church was built. Alexander McIntosh—who married Clara Younkans and lived on the Samuel S. Tanner farm—it is said went to Albany on foot in 1760 for the communion service used in this church. This tradition as to date is probably correct, but this communion service was bought for the Lutheran Round Top church. This purchase was made twelve years before the red church was built. Furthermore the record of Round Top commenced at this date—1760—and the service of the Lord's Supper immediately follows when there was need for these communion pieces, and they were repeatedly used. It is very probable that this communion service fell to the German Reformers when they left the Round Top church and went into their own church. This supposition is furthermore sustained by the fact that there has never been found any communion service among the descendants of the Round Top fathers. No other relics would have been so carefully preserved had they come to their keeping. No record of this German Reformed church is known to me, and it is doubtful if there ever was one. Its denominational preachers were from the parent church at Rhinebeck. Rev. Gerhard Daniel Koch was pastor of the German Reformed church at Rhinebeck from 1773 to 1791, and he was the first preacher of that denomination in the old Red Church. Hence it was called "Koch's meeting house." In 1784, when North East was yet a Precinct—before it became a town—John White, Philip Spencer and William Stewart were commissioners of highways and they "alter and lay out a certain part of the Salisbury road two rods wide beginning at the brook east of Mr. Koch's meeting house and running along the line between Andreas Stickle and John White until it falls into the old road again." Mr. Koch's pastorate closed in 1791, and he was succeeded by Mr. Schefer, and others until 1802, when Valentine Rudiger Fox became pastor and preached until about 1823. These were

probably the regular denominational preachers in this church. Other ministers we are told preached there in the same periods. Meanwhile the German Reformed church at Greenbush, known later—about 1808—as the “Vedder church,” was growing stronger—it having been organized several years earlier than this—and absorbed to a considerable extent the German Reformed element in this society. In addition to this the church interest in Pine Plains village was becoming more popular, the place being a commercial center, and hastened the end of the old Red church. It was taken down about 1826. Like Round Top it was never finished off inside, but never attained to the usefulness and notoriety of that church. The communion service went to the family of Nicholas Pulver, and was subsequently sold in settlement of his estate. Some of the pieces are yet in the possession of some of our town residents. The church site, including the cemetery, was one acre north of the road and only a few head stones are left to mark the site once enclosed by a stone wall, now nearly leveled to the ground. In 1880 I copied from the headstones there the following inscriptions: “In memory of Mr. Peter Pulver he died May 29, 1794, in the 86 year of his age. Susannah wife to Mr. Peter Pulver who died March 24, 1790 A. E. 75. Margaret daughter to Mr. and Mrs. Peter Pulver she died June 1792 A. E. (obliterated). Joseph son to Isaac and Elizabeth Hill, he died Feb. 22, 1791 aged 2.

Farewell our lovely son
We bid a short adieu.
You cannot come to us
But we must come to you.”

Abraham Bockee and wife Maria it is said were buried there, and were subsequently removed to the Smith burial ground at the Federal Square. He died Jan. 22, 1776, aged 59. She died Jan. 28, 1776, aged 61, four years after the church was built.

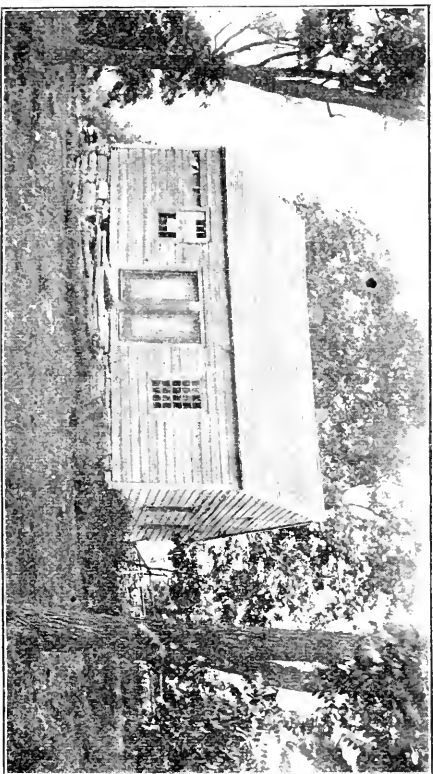
OLD CHURCH AT ATTLEBURY.

Contemporaneous with these early churches but not so early, was a church building in the northern part of Stanford, about a quarter of a mile east from Attlebury corners. The building was painted red, and built in a plain rough way. There was no denominational organization or society, the building being for the accommodation of neighborhood settlers on funeral occasions and religious meetings. It was much in use, as the burials in the public or church cemetery nearby testify. Its nearly supporters were Thomas Braman, Israel Lewis, Daniel Lewis and Ebenezer Husted. These were men of wealth, and foremost of these in the church interest was Thomas Braman. In the earliest years of this century the Methodists used it more than any other denomination, commencing with 1800, when David Pitt Candel, a Methodist preacher, held a quarterly meet-

ing. Later and by turns, Thomas Ingraham and Peter Powers, and other Methodist brethren from Amenia, held meetings there. The building fell down or was taken down about 1832, near the time when the old churches in Pine Plains ceased to be.

CHURCHES—QUAKER MEETING HOUSE AT BETHEL.

Charles Hoag was the principal originator in the establishment of this society and church. He was a Quaker and was settled in 1799 on the farm now owned and occupied by Henry Keefer at Bethel, where the Quaker meeting house was built. Among his associate Quakers living in that vicinity and within go-to-meeting distance thereof at this time and a few years later, were Michael Wanzer and father, Daniel Weaver and family, John Ellison, son of Thomas Ellison, Ezra Bryan and family, Abner Case and family, Phebe Corbin, Richard Carman and family, John Tweedy, who lived in Ancram, and came to meeting twice a week, Jephtha Wilbur, and daughter after the "Little Nine Partner" society—now Milan—ceased to have meetings, Isaac Reynolds and wife, Mrs. John Reynolds, Edmund Reynolds and wife, Jacob Downing, Mrs. Daniel Lewis, Benjamin (or Ephraim) Mosher, who owned the Harris Grinding works, Thomas Griffin, Gerardus Winans, Friend Sheldon, George Sheldon and Anthony Briggs. There were probably other families, and in all enough to form a strong society, but without a leader until Charles Hoag came and was "allowed" to hold meetings at his house. The parent society, or the one that had jurisdiction ecclesiastical, was at Stanfordville, which had lately been set off about 1803, either from "The Creek" society—now Clinton Corners—or from the "Nine Partners" at Mechanic in this county. A committee had been appointed to look after these meetings held at Charles Hoag's, either from the Creek or Nine Partner society, and at the first monthly meeting held at Stanfordville, the "23d of 4th month, 1803," they say "most of the committee appointed to attend the meeting allowed at Charles Hoag's report in conjunction with the women that they have attended thereto so far to their satisfaction, that they feel freedom to propose the continuance thereof under the care of a suitable committee, which, claiming the attention of the meeting, the proposition is united with, and having the concurrence of the women herein, allows them to hold a meeting there for three months on the first and fourth days of the week, except preparation, monthly and quarterly meeting weeks. Charles Colman, John Guernsey, Abraham Guernsey, Maurice Carman, Henry Hoag, Daniel Lawrence, Obadiah Quimby and Isaac Deuel are appointed to visit and report their satisfaction when the time for holding has expired." At this meeting Ezra Bryan sent a request to become a member. This founded and established "The North East Society" of Friends. The three months passed, and on the "23d day of 7th month, 1803," the committee reported and "allowed them to hold a meeting there (Charles Hoag's), as usual for six months, to commence next fourth day. Richard Carman, Ephraim Mosher, Joseph



QUAKER CHURCH AT BETHEL, 1896.

Underwood, Jethro Coleman, Nathaniel Mead, Edward Southwick are separated to visit it and inform their satisfaction on "first month next." Six months passed, and on "21st of 1st month, 1804," the committee "report they have attended that meeting to pretty good satisfaction and that friends there desire it may be continued. After a deliberation, and having the concurrence of the women, we allow a meeting to be held there as usual for six months. Henry Hull, John Hull, John Guernsey, David Cookingham, Benjamin Thorne and Charles Coleman are separated to visit it and inform their satisfaction in the "seventh month next." At this date and meeting the "Stanford preparative meeting informs that Charles and Betsey Hoag are desirous that their children, viz., Anna, James, Henry and John, may be received into membership with Friends. After a time of consideration and with the unity of the women we admit them members." On "21st of 7th month," the six months after it had expired, the committee reported and allowed a meeting to be held for another six months Joseph Underwood, Jethro Coleman, Daniel Lawrence, Morris Carman, George Cookingham, Zachariah Mosher, Paul Hoag and Benjamin Thorne were the committee, and at the end of six months they report the meeting be "allowed" for another six months and the report to be made "on next 7th month" (1805). Charles Coleman, Nathan Smith, Richard Carman, Joseph Underwood, Abraham Gurney and John Hull, were the committee to report at the end of the six months, and on the "18th of the 1st month," 1806, they report this: "The committee except one appointed in 7th month last to visit the meeting held at Charles Hoag's in North East town, now report in conjunction with the women that they have attended that meeting to a good degree of satisfaction. After a time of consideration thereon and Friends expressing their prospects, having the concurrence of the woman's meeting, the meeting is allowed as heretofore, the term of six months. Maurice Carman, Zachariah Mosher, F. Hull, John Gurney, Philip Hoag, Nathan Smith and Benjamin Thorne are appointed to visit it as frequent as way may open and report 7th month next their sense thereon, with the propriety of a preparative meeting held there. And the Friends of that meeting suggest to the consideration of this, the propriety of building a house for them to meet in to stand near the place where the meeting is now held, and propose the size, 26 by 22 feet with 12 feet posts, estimated cost 140 pounds. After Friends expressing their prospects thereon it resulted in appointing Charles Coleman, Benjamin Thorne, John Hull and Zachariah Mosher to confer with the Friends there to consider the size and estimated cost with the relative circumstances attending the building a house in that place, and to offer such advice and encouragement to forward the building as they may think proper and report to next meeting." Charles Hoag was clerk of this meeting. On the "19th of 4th month," 1806, the building committee say "the Friends who were appointed trustees to the building, a meeting

house in North East, inform that on paying attention to that business and more maturely considering the plan and size of the house, and the Friends there being invited with them, they propose that the house be built 30 by 26 feet and 10 feet posts as it is calculated to be built with the same expense first estimated, and the room to be more convenient. The meeting appears willing to leave them with the Friends there at liberty to build it as they propose with this restriction, that they make no additional expense to this meeting."

The proposed change to 30 by 26 feet, with 10 foot posts, was adopted, and the house was commenced very soon after the date of this report—April 19, 1806—and completed by June 20, 1807. On this date the building committee or trustees make this report at Stanford monthly meeting: "The Friends heretofore appointed trustees to the building a meeting house in North East now inform that they have attended thereto and that the house is as far completed as is expected at present, and that they have taken a deed for the lot of land belonging thereto as directed. Charles Hull, Solomon Vail, John Peckham, Isaac Vail, Samuel Carpenter and Edward Hull are appointed to settle with them and to take a deed of the same on behalf of this society." August 19, 1807, this committee report "that they have taken a deed of the land for the meeting house in North East." On behalf of the building committee or trustees appointed at Stanfordville by the society, February 22, 1806, a deed of trust was taken by Ezra Bryan and Charles Hoag—they were two of the trustees—from Jacob Bockee the then proprietor of the land where the house now stands. This deed bears date June 29, 1806. Consideration "twenty-five dollars." Ezra Bryan and Charles Hoag made their conveyance to Charles Hull, Solomon Vail, John Peckham, Isaac Vail, Samuel Carpenter and Edward Hull, September 1, 1807, which left the title in them as trustees of the society and a meeting house ready for occupancy. Thus step by step with due consideration and the concurrence and unity of the women the Quaker meeting house in North East was built. Ezra Bryan, one of the early members of this society, was its builder, and its original shape with its long steep roof and high gables is still preserved. The side was front which was to the south, fronting the road from the south and two doors for entrance, the right for "mankind" the left for "womankind." There were long benches for seats to which very comfortable back rails were attached, and a high wood partition ran through the center to hide the women from the men and the girls from the boys. A small raised platform was at the rear end of the men's department. It was plain yet comfortable inside, and with it the Friends and world's people were satisfied. A substantial stone foundation supported it and the lot sloped to the south, so that the entrance to the doors which were on that side was up a flight of five steps built of stone and of a height each which in these days would be "killing" to some people. But the Quakers then had plenty of backbone and strong

knees so no difficulty was experienced in getting into the house through the doorways. Elias Hicks, the great Quaker preacher, had at this time commenced preaching. The division into Hicksite and Orthodox came later. "We attended Friend's meeting at North East," he says in his journal, "on first day (Sunday, December 21, 1807), and also a meeting in the evening at Little Nine Partners." [NOTE.—Little Nine Partners was the Quaker meeting house in Milan. That was in North East then, but they distinguished the two societies by calling that Little Nine Partners and this North East, although both were in Little Nine Partners and also in North East. The society at Mechanic was in "Great Nine Partners," called by the Quakers by that name.—I. H.] Even earlier than this he writes "on second day (Monday, December 5, 1803). we rode to Little Nine Partners (Milan); and the four following days we attended meetings at that place, Pine Plains, Stanford and Creek." And again in 1818 he preached here. "First day the 23" (November 22, 1818), we had a very crowded meeting at Little Nine Partners. The next day we were at an appointed meeting in Friend's meeting house in the town of North East which was likewise a very full meeting." [NOTE.—Milan was set off in the spring of that year, so the meeting house at Bethel was very correctly as he says "in the town of North East."—I. H.] These were the visits of that bright comet Elias Hicks. But the first preacher here of the fixed star order was Thomas Ellison, who commenced preaching about 1807. This was one of the fields of his earliest labors. He preached in other places in this county, but to this society and community was Thomas Ellison known above all men in his church relations for a connected quarter of a century. During this time this house was filled Sabbath days and often on the week-day meetings. Of actual members there were twenty-five or thirty, possibly more. These, with their influence in the community, gave wordly prosperity to the society. In the minutes of January 18, 1806, already noticed, an application was made to the Stanford society for a *preparative* meeting to be held here. It was granted July 19, 1806, in accordance with their report, and the preparative meetings were to be held on the 4th day of the week preceding the monthly meeting to be held at Stanford in September. Monthly and quarterly meetings were not held here, but at Stanford.

"Time flies," and we scarcely realize while writing of these neighborhood matters that eighty years and more have gone, and with them the persons answering to the names just written, other forms have appeared and there have been changes in church government and changes in the government of the same church or society. So old church records as well as other records often have a vein of humor above legend or tradition. The essence of fact gives them flavor. I give an incident touching the church law of marriage as it then existed in the society of Friends. I have mentioned in my list of members of this society Gerardus Winans—"Uncle



JONAS KNICKERBACKER.

[See Lineage.]

Crand"—who then lived on the Edward Hunting farm, and furnished quite a quantity of timber for the frame of this meeting house. In 1807 or thereabouts he married the widow of Benjamin Knickerbocker and this is what they said about it at the Stanford monthly meeting on the 18th of 4th month, 1807: "North East" preparative meeting informs that Gerardus Winans has kept company and married contrary to the order of Friends after being precautioned. This meeting after weightily considering the subject appears easy in concluding to disown him, and appoint Charles Coleman and Abraham Gurney to inform him thereof and to prepare an essay and produce to next meeting." This committee reported at the Stanford monthly meeting 23d of 5th month, 1807: "Whereas Gerardus Winans, a member of our meeting, having so far deviated from the established rules of our society, as to go out in marriage with one not a member with us after being seasonably precautioned; we therefore testify against his misconduct therein and disown him from being any longer a member with us until he shall make satisfaction to the monthly meeting. The following Friends are appointed to inform him thereof and give him a copy if desired and inform him of the right of an appeal and report to next meeting.—Thomas Ellison, Thomas Griffin and Ezra Bryan." They reported at the Stanford monthly meeting on the 20th of 6th month, 1807, saying, "The Friends appointed to inform Gerardus Winans of the judgment of last meeting in his case and to offer him a copy of his denial and inform him of his right to an appeal, report the appointment answered and that he did not manifest any intention to appeal." According to the popular verdict now, "Uncle Crand" did right in sticking to "Aunt Latchie"—regardless of being "disowned." He was in advance of the times. But the society could take no step backward and was morally obliged to act as it did. An incident several years later, in the '30s, is fresh to my memory. One bright Sabbath morning I went to Quaker meeting. The house was fairly filled and there being no preaching that day, it was a "silent" meeting. In the silence, I heard outside the galloping of a horse coming from the east. The messenger halted at the door and one of the Friends went out. It was Isaac Reynolds. He soon returned to the door—which was open—in front of the men's department and said in a strong, earnest voice "Edmund, thy house is on fire." The silence was very suddenly broken and meeting was out. It proved to be the dwelling on the farm owned by Mr. George Smith, deceased. Edmund Reynolds was the Friend addressed, who was the proprietor of that farm and at that time owned and lived on the farm now the residence of Mr. Phenix Deuel. Thomas Ellison, the early preacher here, was social, generous, warm-hearted and naturally made everybody his friend. There was a peculiarly pleasant melody in his voice when preaching, which perhaps made him so popular as a preacher. He appealed to and touched the hearts of his hearers by his emotional warmth, rather than by cold logic to reason and judgment. No

man excelled him in the kind of singing oratory of that day. It was natural to him, hence pleasant to listen to. It is said that in early life he learned to play the violin, and played for dances, at apple parings and other social gatherings. While under religious impressions he attended one of these gatherings as "fiddler," and as he relates, his violin continually sang "Jesus Christ was crucified, Jesus Christ was crucified." With reverence he said the rhythm of this line is in accord with the dance music of that time and highly compliments Mr. Ellison as musician in its application. This was about the last of his playing and he sold his violin. But remorse for this sale troubled him. He purchased the violin soon after, and found peace in seeing it burn in the old fire-place. The years from 1807 to 1830 were the brightest in the history of this society. Thomas Ellison—who had been living for several years while preaching here, in the dwelling on the corner south east of the church, now occupied by Henry Knickerbocker, and with his son, Tripp Ellison, kept a store and tailor shop in a building on the same corner and some years since destroyed by fire—moved away about 1827 and the society was left without a regular preacher. This vacancy was filled by different preachers or speakers from the society at Stamfordville, and among them Henry Hull filled the most appointments. Meanwhile—1840—other denominations had erected churches and organized societies at Pine Plains, which drew away support from this. Sadder still, nearly all the original members, some in family burying grounds, others in public ones, were "each in his narrow cell forever laid" and none to fill their places. At length no meetings were held and in 1875 it was thought best by the society at Stamfordville to sell the property, which was accomplished by Peter Dorland at private sale to Mr. Phenix Deuel, in the spring of that year. John Carman, the youngest son of Phineas Carman and grandson of Richard Carman, died in 1879. He was the only living male member of the society at the time of his decease, and with his decease the record of "The Friends Society in North East" is finished.

But tho' finished as I have made it, reproach would come upon me, and that right justly, did I not stop here to pay tribute—an humble one—to the founder of this "society," and a worthy man, Charles Hoag. He was the son of John and Mercy Hoag, of the town of Washington, Dutchess County, N. Y. They came from Connecticut. Charles was born Dec. 25, 1771, married Betsey Denton, Nov. 21, 1793, and came to this town in 1798. He was a living force continually and when he took the office of town clerk of old North East in 1800, he vitalized the system of record keeping and brought order from the chaotic. For conscience's sake he could not "solemnly swear" to do this before any judge or justice, but it was as solemn and binding for him to say before James Winchell, a justice of the peace: "I, Charles Hoag, do *solemnly, sincerely declare and affirm* that I will faithfully and honestly keep all the books, records, writings, and

papers by virtue of my said office of town clerk committed and which shall from time to time be committed unto me * * *." He felt the import of this obligation and fulfilled it. His filing on this paper reads: "Town Clerk's Affirmation." This was his first civil office in the town and he held it only one term. The next year he was one of the board of excise, having Jesse Thompson, James Winchell and Isaac Sherwood for associates. These "solemnly swear in presence of Almighty God" in regard to their official duties, and Mr. Hoag affirms. He had no desire for political strife. For him it had no charm and he abandoned it. The strife to win was nothing, but the strife to do good was everything, and the greatest good he deemed to be in education. In this he was foremost of all men in his time in this locality, from first to last. Upon his first settlement in the town he became one of the trustees in his school district—which office he filled nearly annually for over thirty years—and in the winter of 1798 and 9 employed Ira Sawyer as teacher, who taught eighty-one and a half days from Nov. 28, '98, to March 22, '99. There were thirty-seven scholars, and his daughter Anny—then about five years old—only missed seven days, which for so young a child shows the interest her father had in the school as well as for her punctual attendance. The late Harriet Dibble Bostwick attended sixty-three days and her brother Gustavus sixty-four. New life was put into the district. Mr. Hoag was trustee the next year and Mr. Sawyer continued as teacher from March 22, '99, to March 1800. Anny Hoag went 148 days and Harriet Dibble and her brother 188 each, which is the highest score on the list. This was his beginning in the cause of education which he kept up for several years, meanwhile enlarging his sphere and influence by taking the town office of commissioner of schools. In 1812 he again took the advance—the first in the present town limits—by opening a boarding school for girls and boys at his own dwelling. The girls' school was a building adjoining the southwest corner of the present Henry Keefer dwelling, the boys' school being in an addition adjoining the main building on the north. Jacob Willett and his wife Deborah Rogers—both later well known in this county—were employed as teachers in these respective schools. It was called a "boarding school." A "select school" came many years later, but never by Charles Hoag. Jacob Willett and Deborah taught here three years, possibly longer. The school was open for day pupils and was a power for good. Among the pupils boarding were daughters of Isaac Smith, Esq., then living three miles north of Pine Plains in "Ancram," the children of Peter Husted, of John Harris, of Eliakim Lapham, the children of Captain Isaac Hunting, Emily Dibble, later the wife of Henry Bostwick, Louisa and Abby Smith, daughters of Judge Isaac Smith, of Lithgow, the former subsequently the wife of Hon. Homer Wheaton, the latter the wife of Hon. Nathaniel P. Talmadge, Betsy Hitchcock, the wife of Theodorus Gregory, many years since connected with the "Eastern House" in Poughkeepsie,

and Miss Sarah Wilber, of Pine Plains, who until her recent decease was the only one living of this list. These are by no means all, but represent patronage from the surrounding towns and territories, a patronage highly appreciative and complimentary to Charles Hoag's zeal and energy in the cause of education. Jacob Willett and wife went from here to Mechanic in this county and established a school which had wide celebrity and patronage for many years. Enoch Haight succeeded Mr. Willett in the school at Charles Hoag's for a few years, when he established or taught a school on the site of the present county poor house. Mr. Haight was succeeded by Ambrose Eggleston, the eldest children of Charles Hoag now being assistants, and afterward carrying on the school alone, until about, 1824, when the school closed. The building used for the girls school on the southwest corner of the dwelling was sold and converted into a dwelling near by in Bethel, in which Hiram Davis, a shoemaker, formerly lived, and later Josiah Johnson, and still later sold to Edward Huntting. Again in 1835 Charles Hoag opened a boarding school at his dwelling, principally for ladies, his youngest daughter, Miss Mary Hoag, being, principal. Like the former school it was open for day scholars, and all the young ladies of the neighborhood attended and many from abroad were boarders. It was highly successful. She kept the school at this time three years, then went to Flushing for one year—1838—returned and re-opened the school in 1839 and continued it until 1841 when it closed never to open again. Miss Hoag was an accomplished lady and teacher, teaching for several years after the close of this school in Albany. Her school at home was in the north building, which has since been sold—moved and converted into a dwelling, now on the corner opposite the old Quaker meeting house. Charles Hoag was not stout in physique nor tall, had dark hair and a black eye that looked yes or no without equivocation. His temperament was bilious, with the nervous organization peculiar to that temperament largely infused. His moral courage was quite phenomenal compared with the average man. He knew no personal fear and cared little for public opinion where right and duty called. [AN INSTANCE.—When—about 1829—the excitement was great among the respective Hicksite and Orthodox Friends, trouble arose about the property of the Society at Mechanic—“Nine Partners”—and no Orthodox Quaker there could stay the aggressions of the Hicksites. Many tried it and failed. The Hights were the leading Hicksites. Charles Hoag (orthodox) was called. He went, and when he said “Jonathan if thee puts thy hand there I'll chop it off,” Jonathan deemed it prudent to keep his hand off, and he did. They knew Charles Hoag and none molested him nor made him afraid. He was in the right and preserved the property for the time being to the orthodox society, which was later decided in the civil court the Hicksite being adjudged seceders. He had no peer in prompt decision and action. Indeed for him to decide was to

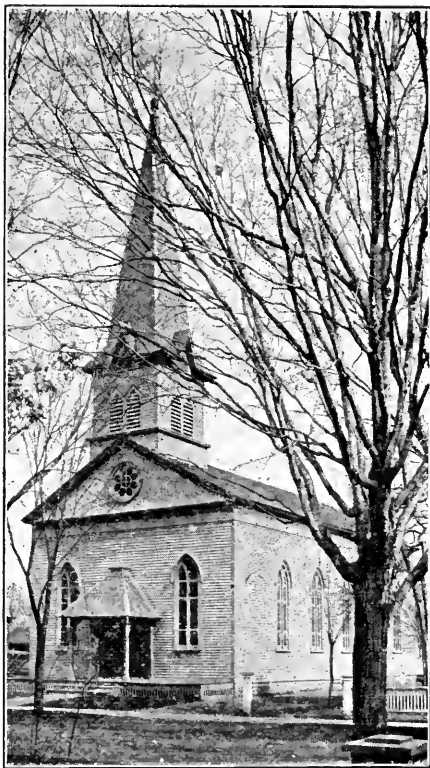
act. He coupled them. He waited not for opportunities but created them. Other men might come to the same mental result by a waiting deliberation, but while they deliberated Charles Hoag had the thing accomplished. He had not the suave, many-sided elements for personal popularity or for a successful politician, hence he was deemed by the drones and cowards cross, crabbed, overbearing and tyrannical. Enemies are useful to such men and they always have them. They could not or did not read him aright, for he was not of them although among them, and his voice and example were continually crying "woe to the sluggard and the idler." In early life he studied navigation, having an eye to the navy, but for personal reasons it is said he abandoned that and took up surveying. The might have been is speculation, not history, yet yielding to temptation a pity true it seems that a Providence should have changed the steps of one so well fitted in character for a commodore or an admiral. In the prosecution of surveying his powers of endurance were often tested. Some of his surveys—probably many of them—are in existence now and show his handy work. About 1830 he sold his compass, chain and field notes and also his business to William Eno, Esq., of Pine Plains, reserving the right to complete the work in that line he had at that time commenced. In addition to this he wrote wills, contracts, agreements and other legal papers of like import. He was counsellor, referee and judge, known and employed for miles around. He wrote a neat, plain hand and his language was concise, covering his points without verbosity or ambiguity. More might be written but enough already to form judgment of what he was to himself, his God and his fellow men. I knew him in his declining and last days when "years steal fire from the mind and vigor from the limb," and could form some estimate of the heat and blaze of early life and manhood. It was in the severity of winter when he drew wood from a lot on Stissing mountain to his house. His family protested and his neighbors saw him go by with wonder and pity in the cold and storm. "Charles Hoag is sick" they said the next day or so after, pneumonia followed and within a week he died, died with the harness on. East of the old Quaker meeting house lot and adjoining is its burying ground. No blocks nor shafts of Scotch granite nor Italian marble are there decked with carved trappings which so often mock goodness never known to the sleeping dust beneath, but in one spot is a mound with simple turf, green perennial as the years come and go. At the west end of this stands a plain white marble slab on which the Friend, the worldling and the stranger can read:

DIED.

CHARLES HOAG

1ST MO. 23D 1840

AGED 68 YEARS.



PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, JANUARY, 1889.

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

At the outset under this head it is pertinent and proper to state that the history of this church *building* is referred to until the Presbyterian church *society* had a being some years later, which will be noticed in its order of time. Until this takes place it is more of a complicated historical study than plain historical reading.

The Presbyterian Church building at Pine Plains is the outcome of an association for a church building, having its origin in 1813. Before and during the revolutionary war the settlers having or desiring church relations were content, by choice or necessity, with the services at Round Top and Greenbush (Vedder) churches. The war ending in 1783 and peace restored, an impetus was given to immigration into that part of "Little Nine Partners" west of Winchell Mountain. Hither came people to settle from Connecticut, Long Island, Pawling, Dover, Horse Neck (Greenwich, Conn.) and other places having different denominational church interests and relations. The Quakers, quite numerous and influential in the south part of the town and in Milan, had built a church in 1806 at Bethel, and the unfriendly, for lack of a church of their own, attended their meetings as best they could do, if not for spiritual good. Meanwhile Pine Plains village, about 1800, began to boom as a business place, inviting lawyers, doctors, merchants and mechanics of various trades. Hither came the invited and uninvited, representing Episcopal, Presbyterian, Lutheran, German Reformed, and one or two Universalist, enough of the liberal leaven to leaven the whole lump, provided the lump would leaven. Neither of these alone could build a meeting house good enough in all respects to be proud of—be it said they had commendable pride—and so to have a building they could each and all be pleased to look at and worship in, they on April 10, 1813, entered into "Articles of Association for the building of the Union Meeting House on Pine Plains." Then follows: "We, the undersigned, having associated for the purpose of erecting a House for Publick Worship on the Pine Plains do agree as follows: That the size of s'd house shall be thirty-six feet by fifty feet. That the expense of building it shall be divided into Twenty-Five or more parts or shares, and that the holder of each undivided share be bound to pay to such committee or either of them as may be elected by a majority of the votes of the persons present at the election for committee, and in like manner to the successors in office of s'd committee, the proportions of money due on their individual shares in such installments as s'd committee may think necessary, and for which they are always to give at least thirty days notice. That the first election of committee shall be made at a meeting of which ten days publick notice shall be given. That written notice put up at both the Publick Houses at the Plains shall be on all occasions deemed publick notice of such meeting, be posted in conspicuous places. That when the name of more than one person shall be

placed opposite a share, each and every individual shall be holden for arrears, and the committee may accordingly call on them collectively or separate. That if any share shall be in arrears after the time set by the committee for the payment of any monies thereon, the interest shall accrue from such time of payment, and may be taxed on said share, and it is fully understood and agreed that if any share shall be in arrears for more than one year from the time afore designated, and the whole money and interest due thereon shall not be paid over to the committee, then and in such case the delinquent share shall revert and fully belong to the holders of the residue of the shares of said House in a just and equal proportion. That a new election for committee shall take place at such time and place or within three months thereafter as may be fixed by the last previous meeting for committee, also the number of the committee shall be fixed in like manner except the first committee to be chosen which shall consist of five in number. That each shall have one vote and no more. That all transactions, either of the proprietors or the committee, shall be governed by a majority of the votes of those present, and the minority are expected and understood to acquiesce. The committee to fix on the site for the House. The house to be substantially and well built, completely finished and painted neat but plain, and free from costly, extravagant work, all necessary discretionary powers, however, are vested in the committee, and by them to be freely exercised. The shares in said House to be transferable. After the House is finished the Pews and all profits arising therefrom are to be appropriated equally for the emolument of each share, agreeably to the discretion of the committee and distributed accordingly. Bylaws may be hereafter formed, which if made shall be binding.

Subscription to Meeting House shares. NOTE—the words “or more” after twenty-five were interlined before signing.

Share No. 1, Henry Hoffman ; 2, Henry Hoffman ; 3, Fyler Dibblee ; 4, Fyler Dibblee ; 5, Ebenezer Dibblee ; 6, Isaiah Dibble ; 7, Isaac Hunting ; 8, Israel Harris ; 9, Eli S. Bostwick and Rufus Bostwick ; 10, Israel Reynolds ; 11, Israel Reynolds ; 12, William Woodin and Justus Booth ; 13, Cornelius Husted and Christian Schultz ; 14, Samuel Waters ; 15, Matthias Hoffman ; 16, James G. Husted and Widow Husted ; 17, Cornelius Allerton ; Walter Husted ; Leonard Husted ; 18, Theodore Hooker one-quarter ; Derrick Husted one-quarter ; Walter Thomas one-quarter ; John Couch one-quarter ; 19, Jesse Thompson, Philo Wells, Salmon Stevenson, William Stevenson ; 20, Joshua Culver, and Henry I. Hiserodt, Jun., one-quarter ; 21, John Hiserodt one-half share, Benjamin Strever one-quarter ; Henry I. Hiserodt one-quarter ; 22, Isaac B. Smith, Harry Winchester ; 23, Jacob Millis, Peter Loucks ; 24 William Righter, Jun., one quarter, Gerardus Winans, Jun., one quarter, Benj. Millis one-quarter, Wm. L. VanAlstyne one-quarter ;

25, A. E. Winchell, Stephen Eno; 96 Silas Harris one-half, William Stickle one-quarter, Jacob Stickle one-quarter; 27 Isaac Dibble one-half, David Winans one-half; 29 Nicholas Pulver one-half; 30 Coonrod Wiltsey one-quarter.

Nothing was done toward the erection of the building in 1813. The first meeting taking action thereto was at the public house of Israel Reynolds—now Stissing House—the second Saturday of February, (12th,) 1814, when Henry Hoffman, Fyler Dibblee, William Woodin, Isaac Hunting and Israel Reynolds, five of the associate number, were chosen a committee to manage the affairs of the association until the next election. Henry Hoffman was chairman and William Woodin clerk. The next annual election for a committee was at this meeting appointed to be held on the first Saturday in February, 1815, at 2 o'clock, at the house of Israel Reynolds. This was the annual election of the committee, but meanwhile, October 8th, 1814, Henry Hoffman, William Woodin, Israel Reynolds and Isaac Hunting, four of the committee, met and arranged to put up this notice in four public places:

“NOTICE.—Subscribers to the Association for building a house for public worship on the Pine Plains are hereby notified that an installment of eight dollars on each share is required to be paid to Doct. Israel Reynolds by the nineteenth day of November next. By direction of the committee.

WILLIAM WOODIN, Clerk.

North East Town, October 10, 1814.”

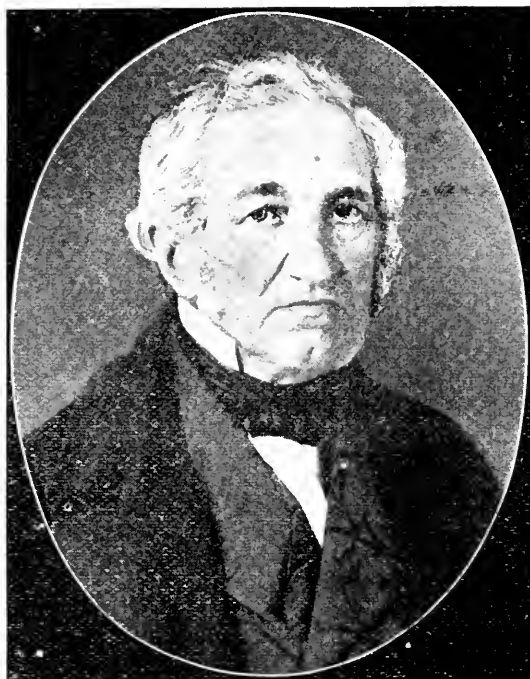
The next meeting was the annual one for the election of a committee to be held on the first Saturday in February, 4th, 1815. Notice of this election was made and posted January 30th, 1815, by William Woodin, clerk. The meeting was held pursuant to notice Feb. 4, 1815, and Isaac Hunting, William Woodin, Fyler Dibblee, Henry Hoffman and Silas Harris were by ballot chosen committee, Henry Hoffman being chosen chairman. It was declared at this meeting by a vote of the subscribers that a share of the association should not exceed one hundred dollars. Preparations had commenced the year before, 1814, for the building of the meeting house, and the committee for that year reported at this meeting that George Clark, the land holder, had donated one hundred and fifty dollars in cash, and a note against John Merritt and James Myers for one hundred dollars, making two hundred and fifty dollars; that Doct. Israel Reynolds had contracted with a Mr. Ives to deliver at Pine Plains 25000 shingles at \$3.50 per thousand, and also with another party for 5000 feet siding delivered here at \$16, and with another party for 5000 feet boards and plank at New Marlborough, at \$10.25 per thousand. Also at this meeting it was declared that the next annual meeting for the election of the committee should be held at the house of Doct. Israel Reynolds on the first Saturday in February, 1816. Two days after the annual meeting of Saturday, 4th, 1815, the committee met (Monday, Feb. 6.) and appointed Aaron E. Winchell clerk and treasurer of this building association, and so competent a man for that

position could not probably have been selected at that time in the town of North East. The accounts show his accuracy and particularity. A balance of one penny was noted, and the assessment of shares and fractional payments, and payments of fractional interest on pews and various other complications of this conglomerate church association might have puzzled a less methodical head than his. All the accounts and money passed through his hands, and much of it in changes and "turn" as he calls it. He held the office of clerk in this association to 1837 and possibly later. His first official act was Feb. 7, 1815, the next day after his appointment, to post four notices, one each in four public places calling for another installment of sixteen dollars on each share of stock, to be paid to him by the eleventh day of March next (1815). Thus the preliminary building year of 1814 passed and the spring of 1815 found the committee with funds sufficient to commence the building.

February 11, 1815, a meeting of the committee was held, four being present, Henry Hoffman, Silas Harris, Fyler Dibblee and William Woodin, and they decided to purchase the Husted lot to erect the Meeting House on, and Fyler Dibblee and William Woodin were appointed to attend to its purchase at one hundred and fifty dollars. Two days after this, February 13, this deed was executed, the consideration being one hundred and fifty dollars, the lot four rods wide and five rods deep. The grantors were Joshua Culver and Lavinia his wife, Cornelius Husted and Phebe his wife, Walter Husted, Leonard Husted and Saloma (Sally) his wife, Cornelius Allerton and Clarissa his wife, Polly Husted and Harry Husted, all of the town of Northeast in Dutchess County. The grantees were Henry Hoffman, Isaac Hunting, Fyler Dibblee, William Woodin and Silas Harris. The grantees were "joint tenants and not as tenants in common for the use of and as trustees for the inhabitants of said village of Pine Plains and the parts adjacent thereto, for the purpose of erecting a church or meeting house on the premises with a yard about the same to be appropriated and forever hereafter set apart for the use, benefit and accommodation of said inhabitants in carrying on and celebrating public divine worship therein."

At this same meeting of the committee on Feb. 11, 1815, Silas Harris and William Woodin were appointed to go to Catskill and purchase lumber and material for the church, and for this purpose February 13, 1815, they were paid \$222. On receiving the money Colonel Harris said: "Gentlemen, I will spend your money." "That's just what we want," replied Squire Hoffman, "go ahead." Teams were readily procured to haul the lumber, as the enthusiasm was great to see the church built. It was the special enterprise of that year. At this same meeting the committee made a contract with Elijah B. Northrop and Mr. Terril, the carpenters, for building the church. Elijah B. Northrop was deemed a skilled carpenter at that time. He worked by the "square rule" as it was called, that is, made each piece in the frame in mortise and tenon fit its relative cor-

responding piece without "scribing" as it had been hitherto done. It is easy to do this now, but this timber was felled in the forests, and it was phenomenal to see Northrop go from place to place, cut and square the timber and make mortise and tenon ready for the building. Doubts as to the fitting and coming together in all its parts in the frame were general, almost universal. But like the temple of Solomon, the timbers felled in the forests were nicely adjusted in mortise and tenon, and went together in the frame, not however without the sound of ax or hammer. The building was begun in April, 1815, and completed in nine months. It was 36x50, having a square belfry and tower, and a spire. The pulpit, a high one, requiring ten steps to get into, was opposite the entrance. Behind the pulpit was a window to light the reading of the scripture and "the light thereof" at the end of the written sermon, but extremely unpleasant for sitters in the body pews to gaze at the minister in the glare of the window. This window was taken out and the vacancy filled with lath and mortar in the repairs of the '40s. A stove was in the middle at the entrance—no vestibule, the outside doors opening into the body of the church, which later was taken out and a stove placed at each corner at the entrance. To make room for these corner stoves the back seat or pew in each corner was taken out. The pipes from these stoves passed out of the windows. There were two aisles to accommodate the pews on the sides and center. There were fourteen pews on each side next to the wall, including the rear pew taken out later for the stove, twelve on each side of the body center, and three on either side of the pulpit in the corners facing the pulpit, making a total of fifty-eight below, each seating comfortably four, giving a seating capacity of 232 below. Each pew had a door. Above there was a gallery on each side and in the front. The side galleries each had two rows of seats the whole length. The front gallery had three rows of seats between the stair entrances which were in each corner. There were eighteen round columns in all, with Corinthian trimmings, four on each side above and four on each side below in perpendicular line, supporting respectively the front of the galleries and the roof frame above, and two in the center of the front gallery, one above and one below, in the same relative position as on the sides. The top of the front of the galleries all around the building had a wide overhanging cornice and the space between that and the bottom finish of the gallery had a facing of horizontal, perpendicular, diamond shaped and zigzag carvings and mouldings which would now be called antique or unique, possibly either would be proper form. Wood was used for fuel exclusively, and in the later years of the old church, as I remember, the upright cylinder wood stoves in the corners, which had taken the place of the one between the doors, gave a good heat to the winter cold hand, and were equally good or better to scorch the fur muffs of the unmindful young ladies and old women. The numbering of the pews com-



HENRY C. MYERS.
[See Lineage.]

menced in the southwest corner at the rear pew on the side left of the west entrance door. This was No. 1, (which was taken out later for the stove) in front of that was 2, the rear west center pew was 3, directly opposite the side pew was 4, the pew next front of the center (3) was 5, opposite this on the side was 6, and so on relatively on this aisle to the last front west center pew 25, opposite to this was 26, the front west side. The front corner pew on this west side facing the pulpit was 28, next in rear 29, and back of that next the wall 30. The rear pew in the corner left of the pulpit and facing it was 31, front of that was 32, and the front one of the three 33. The front pew on the east side was 35, opposite that in the east center body was 36. Diagonally opposite on the east side next in rear of 35 was 37, directly opposite in the body was 38, and so on relatively toward the entrance, the last body pew being 58 and the last side pew 60, which was later taken out for the stove. The pews were appraised to cover the indebtedness amounting to about thirty-five hundred dollars. The price was graduated as follows: In the body part the front pews next the pulpit on each side were "reserved." The pew next in rear to the reserved on each side was appraised at ninety dollars and with two exceptions five dollars less on each pew in order toward the entrance, the last being thirty-five dollars. The side pews commencing at the pulpit end were one hundred dollars for the front on each side, and five dollars less with two exceptions on each pew in order back, the last one being thirty-five, each side alike. The corner pews to the right and left of the pulpit were one hundred dollars each.

Everything was now ready for the sale of the pews to pay the indebtedness. Public notice by written posters and otherwise was given that the sale would take place on the 14th of February, 1816. The great general interest brought many bidders. It was a noble work. The building debt stood against it. Elijah B. Northrop & Co., the builders, needed their pay. Henry Hoffman, deeply interested at the commencement and true to the last, was determined the good work should not end ingloriously. "The meeting house must be paid for," he said. Silas Harris, very active and enthusiastic in building the church, came with a small jug of rum. Live-ly stomachs make liberal and cheerful bidders, especially at an auction, James Lillie, a lame lawyer, who had come here in 1813, mounted a table as auctioneer and the sale went on with spirit. The difference between a sale with spirit and a spiritual sale was not then and there discussed. The sale took place Wednesday, Feb. 14, 1816, to the highest bidder, on a credit of six months from Wednesday, Feb. 21, 1815, when the deeds were executed by the committee, Henry Hoffman, Fyler Dibblee, Isaac Hunting, William Woodin and Silas Harris, who had been elected February 3d, previous. Account of sale: No. 1 not sold, 2 Benjamin Millius \$50, 3 Henry Strevel \$35, 4 Jacob Stickley \$54, 5 Jacob Millius \$48, 6 Doctor Cornelius Al- lerton and Cornelius Husted \$70, 7 Benjamin Knickerbocker \$57, 8 Henry

I Hiserodt, Jr., \$60, 9 Peter A. Pulver \$60, 10 Walter Husted and Leonard Husted \$66, 11 Andreas Stickle \$61, 12 William Stevenson \$67, 13 William Righter, Jr., \$62, 14 Justus Boothe \$70, 15 Charles Johnson, David Van-Dusen \$73, 16 Ebenezer Dibblee \$83, 17 John A. Turck, Theodore Hooker \$78, 18 Joshua Culver \$125, 19 Jacob Bockee and William Van Alstyne \$75, 20 Nicholas Pulver \$117, 21 William Woodin \$80, 22 Christian C. Shultz \$108, 23 William A. Stickle \$84, 24 Aaron E. Winchell \$130, 25 "reserved" body front, 26 Henry Hoffman \$125, 27 entrance to corner pews on west side, 28 Peter W. Pulver \$153, 29 Silas Harris \$151, 30 Israel and James Harris \$130, 31 Isaac Huntting \$125, 32 Fyler Dibblee \$160, 33 Isaiah and Isaac Dibblee \$135, 34 entrance to corner pews on east side, 35 James G. Husted \$96, 36 "reserved," body front, 37 Matthias Hoffman \$102, 38 Jas. W. Smith \$84, 39 William W. Pulver \$95, 40 Henry I. Traver \$80, this pew was conveyed by trustees to Elijah B. Northrop in 1821, 41 Isaac B. Smith and David Winans \$106, 42 Jesse Thompson and Philo Wells \$75, 43 Josiah Winans \$80, 44 Andrus Keefer \$78, 45 Israel Reynolds \$81, 46 Isaac Huntting \$73, 47 Peter Loucks \$81, 48 Stephen Eno \$68, 49 Henry Hoffman \$60, 50 Theodore Hooker \$50, 51 Hendrick Keefer \$63, 52 John Harris \$50, 53 Conrad J. Wiltsey \$58, 54 Elisha Kenyon \$53. He did not take it. Fyler Dibblee took it. 55 Henry M. Hoffman \$60, 56 Martin J. Hiserodt \$49, 57 Silas Germond \$40, 58 Peter B. Knickerbocker \$35, 59 Henry I. Hiserodt \$43. These were the prices the pews brought at the auction sale, in amount over \$4000, but the next year, Mar., 1817, these prices were changed by a reduction on some and addition on others to make a nearer just scale for levying the taxes to pay the ministers and other expenses.

Probably no man at that sale had more influence to make the pews sell at good figures than Silas Harris. Tradition gives him credit for earnest work. He and Fyler Dibblee paid the highest prices, \$150, and it was by his direct and personal influence that Peter W. Pulver, not an original subscriber, paid the same for his pew. Henry Hoffman, Fyler Dibblee, Isaac Huntting, William Woodin and Silas Harris were committee of this society at this time, and signed the deeds to the purchasers. These deeds have the form and dignity of a conveyance of real estate, and probably some are now to be found in old trunks and garrets. One form reads:

"Know all men by these presents, that we, Henry Hoffman, Fyler Dibblee, Isaac Huntting, William Woodin and Silas Harris, have released and quit claimed and by these presents do for us and our heirs forever remise, release, and quit claim unto ——— of the town of ——— Dutchess County, his heirs and assigns, all the right, title, interest, claim and demand which we have of and in that certain seat or pew marked number — in the new meeting house lately erected on the Pine plains in the town of North East. In witness whereof," &c.

Signed by the above. The pews were deemed a sort of real estate, and transferable in like form and manner, but not recorded.

April 5, 1813, the legislature passed a general act for the incorporation

of religious societies. In regard to the date of this incorporation there are some papers extant—and I have one—which do not agree in date with the record in the church book written by Aaron E. Winchell. The outside papers referred to above give February, 1816, as the month of incorporation. Upon a careful examination I deem the record in the book by Mr. Winchell correct and produce a copy:

"For three or four Sundays in succession previous to Monday the 4th of March, public notice was given after divine service by the Rev. Mr. Blair at the Pine Plains meeting house that an election for the trustees of the society would be held at the said meeting house on Monday the 4th day of March, the same being in conformity with an act of the legislature of the state of New York for incorporating religious societies passed April 5, 1813, Monday, March 4, 1816, agreeable to the above notice the society (generally) assembled at the said meeting house, motioned and carried that Israel Harris and Aaron E. Winchell be the presiding officers. A motion made and carried that said society do elect trustees. A motion made and carried that the number of trustees to be elected shall be six. A motion made and carried to vote *viva voce*. The motion reconsidered and carried to vote by ballot, Israel Harris and Aaron E. Winchell as presiding officers to receive the ballots and test the qualifications of voters, the society proceeded to ballot. The poll being closed and on canvassing the votes it appeared that Henry Hoffman, Silas Harris, Fyler Dibblee, Isaac Huntting, Cornelius Allerton and Israel Harris were by the greatest number of votes elected trustees. A motion made and seconded that this house be known by and named the Pine Plains Meeting house and carried in the affirmative."

Israel Harris and Aaron E. Winchell certified to this as returning officers to the county clerk, and were acknowledged as such by Fyler Dibblee, one of the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas, the next day after the election (March 5, 1816.) The return thus perfected went to Po'keepsie the same day, was received for record "at half past five o'clock P. M.," and recorded in Lib. 1 of church deeds and certificates, Pages 76 and 77. This gave the society a legal status and was the first legal church society organization in the town. The trustees were divided into three classes, whose terms of office expired respectively in one, two and three years, thus making two trustees elected thereafter annually. First class, Fyler Dibblee, Silas Harris; second class, Isaac Huntting, Cornelius Allerton; third class, Henry Hoffman and Israel Harris. The sale of the pews in the February previous was by order of the "association committee," who signed the deeds which were principally made out February 21st, and whether or not there was any legal right under the sale before the society was incorporated March 4, 1816, is a question of no importance now. The actors did not question it then, it seems, and we now can only say "they did it." The election of trustees disposed of the association committee, and thereafter the trustees controlled the church property and the pulpit too.

From what is known there was no Presbyterian service in Pine Plains previous to 1810 or '12. A Rev. Mr. Barnum, the first I know of, about this time preached for awhile in the ball room of the Ketterer old Hotel which had been built a few years previous. He boarded at the time with

Isaiah Dibble who lived two miles south of the village on the Dibble-Tanner farm. He preached at Smithfield at the same time alternately. From this time to 1815 irregular Presbyterian service was held by Revs. Mr. Crane, Mr. Cuyler, Dutch Reformed, Pokeepsie, Rev. Eliphlet Price of Fishkill, Rev Eli Hyde of Smithfield, and Rev. John Clark of Pleasant Valley. To Mr. Clark more than any one must be awarded the praise of keeping alive and increasing the interest in this denomination during 1815 and '16. He was chosen to dedicate the church, which was a compliment to his ability and popularity. Thus the society had a legal existence, the building completed and dedicated and ready for services. March 11, 1816, one week after this society had organized under the law, a meeting was called and passed this resolution:

Resolved, that the ministers hereafter to be employed to preach in this meeting house shall be selected either from the Presbyterian Society, from the Dutch Reformed church, from the German Lutheran church, or from the Episcopal church, and no other.

This was the first action of the church in regard to its ministers, and Mr. Clark, of Pleasant Valley, seems to have been succeeded by Rev. Mr. Blair in the Presbyterian denomination. He preached here about six months. This resolution shut out the Universalists and created discussion and some ill feeling, so about a year after, the society had a meeting, March 4, 1817, notice of which had been given from the pulpit by Rev. Mr. Gale, a Lutheran, who was then preaching once a month under the quarter time plan. At this meeting it was "Resolved, that ministers of the Gospel of all or any Christian denomination have the privilege to preach in the Pine Plains meeting house on week days or Sabbaths, if with the approbation of the Trustees or a major part of them, and if the pulpit is not occupied by ministers hired by the society." This opened the door again to the Universalists which a year ago they had closed against them. At this same meeting this resolution was passed:

Resolved, that the Episcopalians and German Lutherans shall be entitled to one half of the money at eight dollars the Sabbath for each and every Sabbath they shall respectively have preached in this house.

In addition to the two above resolutions five others were passed at this meeting referring principally to raising money on the pews, and specifying the sum of \$8 a Sabbath as compensation. Moreover, at the beginning they adopted the method of raising money to pay the ministers by taxing the pews. This system was cumbersome by the sale and transfer of pews, changes by death and removal, and the fractional interests in a pew by one quarter, one-third or one-half ownership. It was complicated and mixed, and caused that careful and exact man, Aaron E. Winchell, the clerk and treasurer, a deal of trouble. Besides it was deemed unjust, as it compelled one denomination to pay for the preaching of some other. Four denominations claimed rights there, the Lutherans, Dutch Reformed, Presbyterians and Episcopalians, each having a Sabbath in a month, and

whenever a month had five Sabbaths it was occupied by a Universalist or whoever should come. Henry Hoffman, Esq., strenuously opposed the plan of taxing the pews, on the ground that he as a Lutheran occupied the church only one Sabbath in four, or one quarter of the time, and therefore should not be compelled to pay for the preaching of the other three Sabbaths. He argued that it was unjust, and proposed that each denomination pay for its own preaching. It was in this discussion he said to Fyler Dibblee, an Episcopalian, "Mr. Dibblee, you pay for your minister and I will pay for mine." The justice of his position was admitted, and in the main whatever pay the ministers received was by denominational subscription.

Significant and pertinent to this is a paper drawn and circulated by Isaac Huntting, one of the leading men in this society as a Presbyterian. The paper is dated "Northeast, March 12, 1818," and reads:

"We the subscribers residing in the vicinity of the Pine Plains meeting house society, wishing to have preaching of the Presbyterian order in said meeting house on Sundays one half of the ensuing year, or as near one half of the time as the funds raised will admit of, do for that purpose agree to pay to the trustees or the treasurer of the Pine Plains Meeting house society the sum set opposite our names on or before the first day of January next, thereby enabling and requiring said Trustees to engage the Reverend Mr. Price to preach in said Meeting house one-half of the time on Sundays the ensuing year. And in case that Mr. Price cannot be obtained that the Trustees procure preaching of the same order in said Meeting house as above stated, and that the Trustees provide a place for the boarding and convenience of the minister while he remains in this society to be paid out of the fund hereby raised, and that the Trustees attend to the collection of this subscription in due time and pay the same to the minister according to their engagement with him. That in case preaching of the above order should not be procured by said Trustees in said Meeting house the ensuing year, this subscription is void and not collectable."

Isaac Huntting the year before was a trustee with Cornelius Allerton in the same class, and their terms expired March 11, 1818, the day the annual meeting for the election of trustees was held. They were with Esquire Hoffman against raising money by taxing the pews pro rata on the sales. They resigned. William Stevenson and Henry I. Hiserodt, Jr., were elected trustees in their places, and when at this same meeting it was moved to raise two hundred dollars by taxing the pews it was voted down yeas 13, noes 19. This indexed the feeling, and so failing to raise money to pay for preaching at this meeting, Mr. Huntting the next day started out with the above subscription paper to pay for Presbyterian preaching. In this regard the subscribers' names are significant. They are Israel Reynolds \$10, Isaac Huntting \$15, A. E. Winchel \$10, Niles Hartwell \$5, Silas Harris \$5, Jno. Couch \$3, Justus Booth \$10, Leonard Husted \$5, Morse Couch \$3, Jas. Lillie \$2, William A. Stickle \$5, John N. Stickle \$5, Philip Pulver \$3, Gardon Picher \$1, Benjamin Knickerbocker \$2, Elisha Kenyon \$1, John A. Turck \$5, Peter B. Knickerbocker \$4, Nicholas Pulver \$10, William Righter, Jr., \$5,



ISAAC HUNTING.

[From a Portrait—1820—See Lineage.]

Isaiah Dibble \$12, Josiah Winans \$3, William Winans \$2, William Stevenson \$5, Wm. W. Pulver \$10, David Winans \$3, Elijah Northrop \$5, James G. Husted \$3, Samuel Huntting \$5, Peter Loux \$5, William VanAlstyne \$3, Robert Hoag \$1, William H. Conklin \$3, Peter W. Pulver \$10, Walter Husted \$1.50, Jacob Bockee \$5, Jesse Thompson \$5, Francis Connor \$1.

The amount of subscription is \$191.50, and the number and standing of the names indicate a good degree of interest in Presbyterian preaching at that time. The Rev. Eliphalet Price, Rev. Mr. Ford, Rev. Mr. Timlow and Rev. Robert G. Armstrong, each Presbyterian, Rev. Mr. Teal, Mr. Hendrick and Mr. Gale, Lutheran, Rev. Mr. Anthon, Episcopalian, and Rev. Mr. Buttolph, Baptist, each preached occasionally in 1817, '18 and '19, and probably later. March 11, 1819, Rev. Robert G. Armstrong became the permanent Presbyterian minister. This was the next spring after the above subscription paper was circulated in September previous. Mr. Armstrong was ordained the following winter. Gurdon Pitcher led the singing at his ordination service, for which and other services in that line he was paid by Mr. A. E. Winchell & Co., Feb. 1820, four dollars. Mr. Armstrong organized a church of Presbyterian denomination at this time, and several members were added during his ministry. "A. E. Winchell & Co." represented a firm doing business at this time on the Charles Morgan corner. This firm received and paid out the church money, Mr. Winchell having personal charge. There was a balance of salary due Mr. Armstrong at the end of his first year, March 11, 1820, of \$47.69, which A. E. Winchell & Co. paid, the committee becoming responsible for this amount. Mr. Armstrong remained here three years, his third year expiring March 11, 1822, when the amount due him on salary was \$42.00 which A. E. Winchell & Co. advanced. In addition to this amount other bills and expenses had been paid by A. E. Winchell & Co. during 1821 and '22, amounting in all to \$60, the amount due A. E. Winchell & Co. at the end of the three years ministry of Rev. Mr. Armstrong. While here Mr. Armstrong conducted a school in the basement of the brick Wilson house, now Mr. W. T. Meyer's. Among other patrons Isaiah Dibble and Isaac Huntting each sent children, and Robert Ham, now living about two miles west of the village, attended school there and probably is the only pupil now living who went to his school.

Under the system adopted of taxing the pews, the society fund for the first two years was very small, not much over \$190 a year—probably less—not enough to pay for preaching every Sabbath. The respective ministers received eight dollars a Sabbath, and if no church fund it was paid by individual donation. In 1817 Rev. Mr. Anthon, the Episcopal clergyman, held more services than all the others combined, and he was paid principally by the Ebenezer Dibblee family, except what they may have received from the Episcopal Church missionary fund. Henry Hoffman, Esquire, also with commendable zeal, was foremost to have a Lutheran minister and to see

that he was paid, which was done largely from his pocket and generous hospitality. Further, the denominational subscription paper of Isaac Huntting in 1818 paved the way for the three years' preaching of Rev. Robert G. Armstrong from 1819 to 1822. This in substance was the ecclesiastical status pertaining to this church and community from 1816 to 1822. The legal status of the society was meanwhile preserved by the annual election of trustees, the original "Association Committee" becoming obsolete at the legal incorporation March 4, 1816. March 11, 1824, an annual meeting was held at the meeting house, when this resolution was passed:

"That the balance (yet unpaid) of all rents heretofore levied by the society on the pews or seats of the Meeting House be relinquished by the society, the same having been due over six years, and consequently by limitation of statute not now collectible—i. e., outlawed."

This resolution is a photograph of the financial condition of the society for six years, or since 1817, when they voted "no" on taxing the pews. The trustees in office at the close of this meeting were first-class, Elijah B. Northrop, Jno. A. Turk; second class, Jas. G. Husted, Henry Hoffman, Esq.; third class, Henry I. Hiserodt, Henry Husted. The above meeting adjourned "to the eleventh day of March next," and here commences a gap of five years in the record, and Mr. Winchell being clerk meanwhile, there is strong presumption the adjourned meeting never met.

The church matters and even its legal status seem to have been left to float, subject to the conflicting elements of personal and public opinion. The pew tax system, dead in spirit years since, the last annual meeting of March 11, 1824, had disposed of, not leaving even the semblance or form thereof. A minister of any denomination could preach in this house, but the preached-to must pay the preacher. Rev. Mr. Armstrong, for lack of pecuniary support and where he could have a larger field had gone to the new church at Smithfield, nearly all the members of his church organization here living in the south part of this town going with him to that church. In this five years gap of unrecorded time, preached Mr. Grear and Mr. Buttolph, Presbyterians; Mr. Kettle, Reformed Dutch; Mr. Morgan, Universalist; Rev. Stephen Beach, who in 1823 was the first rector of the Episcopal church at Salisbury, and later Mr. Reed, Episcopal clergyman from Salisbury, and probably other ministers and clergymen. The diaries of each would be very interesting as to time and date of service. These are not at hand and I pass on to the next record of Mr. Winchell. Five years had passed without an election for trustees, and they were in danger of losing the church property by default thereof. There were no trustees, as the terms of the three grades had all expired. April 25, 1829, notices were posted for a meeting at the church Saturday, May 16, 1829, at "4 o'clock P. M., for the purpose of reincorporating said society according to the directions of said act."

The meeting was held according to appointment, and the proceedings were certified to by William H. Bostwick, commissioner, and recorded by

the county clerk in book No. 1 of church incorporations, pages 96 and 97, the whole proceedings having the same formality as at the first incorporation, March 4, 1816. The trustees were, first class, Henry Hoffman, Silas Harris; second class, Adam Strever, Aaron E. Winchell; third class, Reuben W. Bostwick, Cornelius Allerton, and the church was again on its legal feet. Trustees were elected annually thereafter to 1836. At the annual meeting, May 16, of that year, Mr. Winchell offered his resignation as trustee and as clerk, and Epaphroditus Taylor was elected to both offices in his place.

In 1835 or '36, the first repairs were made on the church. The high pulpit was lowered, and the stove pipes conducted to a drum in front of and above the pulpit and then to the chimney. The old foot stove, with a cup of live coals in it, replenished from the church stove and taken into the pew to keep the feet warm during the long sermon, had been and still was an indispensable requisite for comfort. The change of the stove pipes from out the windows to the drum inside the church was for the better in heating the church, especially the galleries. At this time Edmund Reynolds donated the church bell now used. It was a novel thing then to "hear the bell." It was rung on all occasions of celebration and tolled at every decease and funeral besides the call to church services. It was the first church bell brought to Pine Plains. About ten years later other repairs and changes were made at an expense of about \$800. The pew doors were taken off among other improvements at this time and the building painted inside and outside. At or near this time the present gallery organ was purchased, which I notice in passing. The organ was a No. 4 of Mr. Erben, 172 Center Street, New York, price \$400, and purchased by Henry Sheldon, of New York, as agent. It is technically described, "one set of keys from CC to F alto, case to be 8 feet 6 inches high, 5 feet 6 inches wide, 3 feet 6 inches deep, and to have six stops, to wit: 1 open diapason from tenor F; 2, stop diapason from tenor F; 3, stop diapason bass; 4, fifteenth stop all through; 5, principal treble; 6, principal bass; a pedal to take off principal and fifteenth. The swell to operate upon all the stops in the entire compass of the organ. Case to be imitation rosewood, mahogany, black walnut, or any other color, also gilt front pipes." These were the original six stops, and an effort was made to add a trumpet stop at an additional expense of fifty dollars. Failing to raise this additional amount the "principal bass" No. 6 was left out and the trumpet substituted in place thereof. The subscription paper has this heading:

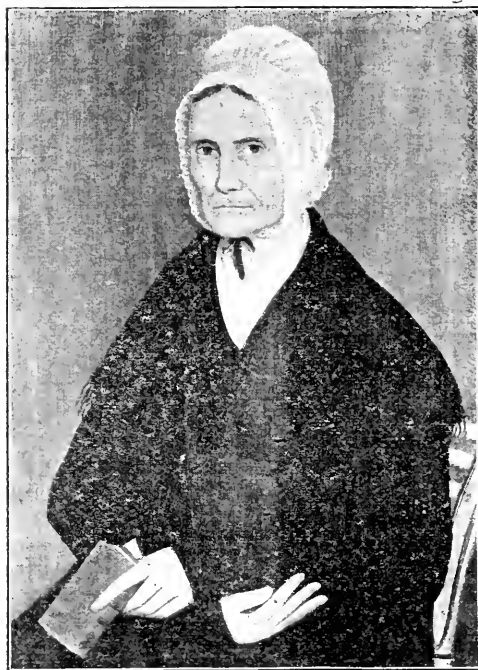
"We the subscribers agree to pay the money opposite our names for the purchase of the above described organ. The money to be collected on condition that a sufficient amount be subscribed or otherwise raised."

Then follows an equivalent clause:

"And it is further understood that the said organ so purchased shall belong to the purchasers thereof, their heirs and assigns, and be controlled by a majority of the money invested."

The subscribers were Hiram Wilson \$30, A. & J. A. Thompson \$30, C. Burnap \$30, Wm. Eno \$30, R. W. Bostwick \$20, Levi Best \$20, Backus Culver \$10, H. C. Meyers \$10, E. Huntting \$10, A. Dibble \$10, W. Pulver \$16, Julia Reynolds \$20, S. Deuel \$11, Wm. VanAlstyne \$7, Egbert Smith \$10, Ezra Hoag \$15, L. D. Hedges \$10, A. A. Strever \$10, Benjamin Carpenter \$5, Julia Dibble \$3, Catharine Hoffman \$1, Anthony Hoffman \$15, Margaret Snyder \$1, Sarah Nye \$1, Rachel Taylor \$2, F. T. Ham \$2, Fanny Strever \$1, Richard Ham \$1, Eliza Hungerford \$2, Talmadge W. Germond \$3, Jno. Teter \$5, Arby Platt \$2, Wm. Hoffman \$1, Mrs. Isaac Smith \$2.50, Mary Ann Knickerbocker \$1, John Righter \$1, Joel Miller \$1, Enott Woodin \$1, Asel R. Herrick \$1, Catharine Lasher \$2, Catharine Snyder \$3, Reuben Best \$5, Doct. H. F. Smythe \$2, Philip Stickle \$2, Jav. Deuel \$3, Reuben Stocking \$1, John P. White \$1, Dugal Thompson \$2, Samuel Huntting \$2, Mary Smith \$1, Henry Strever \$5. Total \$334.50. This was the amount "paid" on the subscription, and twenty-eight dollars was unpaid. Reuben W. Bostwick paid the organ bill by advancing \$83.00, about forty dollars of which came from his own pocket, never refunded, in addition to his twenty dollars subscribed. Cornelius Hoysradt paid his subscription by bringing the organ and man from the River. The organ is now (1896) used, having done service a half century.

The building lot of the church as originally purchased left no room for a shed, the necessary adjunct of a country church. Church sheds are necessities for it shows practical unbelief in Christian charity and Christian economy—economy enters into the creed of the Christian—to leave horses and harness, wagons and whips and robes in the shivering cold and storm in winter, while the owners thereof are inside the comfortably heated church with warm hearts, and again in the summer, cool and comfortable with a fan breeze, while the horses and other equipments are out in the scorching sun which checks the buggy paint and harness, and frets the horses. This is expensive, and not Christian economy. Moreover the residents on the street in front of whose dwellings the horses were hitched to a post, were annoyed by the stamping and dust and flies. So the ladies too wanted a shed, for be it said they were not lacking in Christian economy and charity for the suffering horses, manifest later on. Mr. Edward Huntting and Mr. Backus Culver interested themselves especially in this enterprise in the fall of 1850. The land adjoining the church lot on the north was deemed accessible and convenient. Doctor Cornelius Allerton, eminent for ability in his profession, and noted for marked personal peculiarity, was the owner. Mr. Huntting and Mr. Culver were his patrons professionally, and on this account had reason to hope for favor above other men. The doctor prized his land. Mr. Huntting approached him and made known his business. The doctor was silent about a minute, then addressing the enquirer said: "Sir, I don't know about that. I have no special regard for that church, sir." After a friendly talk the doctor gave his



POLLY SMITH, WIFE OF PETER HUSTED.
[See Lineage.]

consent, saying, "I will sell you all you want." "What will you charge us, doctor, for half an acre?" "Stake out your ground, sirs," said the doctor, "I will then set the price." Mr. Culver and Mr. Huntting set stakes for the boundaries of the shed lot and informed the doctor. With cane in hand he looked at the enclosure. "Well, doctor," said Mr. Huntting, "what are you going to charge us?" "Two hundred and fifty dollars, sir." "When do you want your money?" "Next April will do." "Will you take my check and Backus Culver's for the amount?" "I will sir." "Make out the deed, doctor," said Mr. Huntting. The deed is dated Nov. 4th, 1850. Backus Culver and Edward Huntting are the parties of the second part, the consideration \$250, and the doctor received the individual checks—half each—for the amount, and the site was secured. Not resting here Mr. Culver suggested a Fourth of July celebration to pay for the shed lot, and preparations were made accordingly. The day came and a large attendance. It was held on the grounds of the present school house lot. The maids, wives and widows of the society made manifest their love and affection for the suffering horse, buggy and harness, if nothing more. Edward W. Simmons, Esq., of Millerton, orated. The celebrators lunched heartily, and the day's doings footed \$170, which went into the hands of Mr. Huntting and Mr. Culver respectively, half each, and this was all they ever received for the shed lot. A few years later a cheap shed was built on the lot, and when the snow fell upon the roof increasing in depth and weight, a large portion of the frame and the roof fell in. It was rebuilt with better supports which have thus far (1896) withstood the elements. This being done the interests of Mr. Huntting and Mr. Culver were conveyed to the trustees, Mr. Culver meantime having conveyed his interest to Cyrus Burnap and moved to Amenia. Thus it came to pass that the church has one hundred feet of substantial and comfortable shed. In 1894 it was again covered with a shingle roof.

The church, after the last repairs in '40s, already noticed, stood substantially the same in all respects until 1879, a full generation of over thirty years, when it was rebuilt. The last service in the old church was held Sunday, July 6, 1879. There were mingled feelings of regret and joy. The old time worshippers suppressed their tears at the coming destruction of its antique internal architecture and all therein by the vandal carpenters, to say nothing of the crowded mental reminiscences of scenes sad and joyful which time and time again had there occurred, while the younger worshippers not yet in the brown and yellow leaf of autumn, rejoiced at the tearing down of the "horrid thing" and something "modern" in convenience and architecture erected in its place.

The services were conducted by Rev. William N. Sayre, its time-honored pastor. On the platform on either side of the desk were two large vases of white lilies. After the invocation the psalm commencing "How amiable are Thy tabernacles" was read by the pastor. The prayer was fervent and impressive with a special petition that "no accident may be-

fall or interrupt the laborers and the glory of the latter house exceed the glory of the former." The first two hymns were sung by the choir and congregation to Peterboro and Pleyel's Hymn respectively. "Influence after death" was the theme of the discourse from Heb. xi, 4: "He being dead yet speaketh." The last hymn was sung to Uxbridge, closing with the doxology to Old Hundred, the benediction followed and the last service in the "Pine Plains meeting house" had ended.

The week following, repairs were commenced by Hezekiah Andrews, of Hillsdale, Columbia County, the contracting carpenter. Sixteen feet were added to the north end, same width and height as the main building, making the main church 36 x 66. Adjoining this on the north was a lecture room 28 x 36, an entire new building. The galleries and eighteen columns and pews were taken out of the old church and a "horseshoe" gallery at the south or entrance end built in place of the old end and side galleries. Long windows of stained glass were put in the sides and the old bell-fry and steeple taken down and a new one erected. By October of the same year the building had sufficiently advanced to be comfortable for a "fair," the work of the ladies to raise a fund for the furnishings of the new church and lecture room, cushions, carpets, settees, lamps, &c., an estimated expense of \$800. The fair was duly noticed and held Wednesday and Thursday, October 8th and 9th, 1879. The receipts were \$450, expenses \$70. This, added to the amount previously raised, all by the ladies, was sufficient to put the church in readiness for dedication.

By December the church was ready for the dedicatory services, which were held December 9, 1879, at 2 p. m. An hour before the time the church, having a seating for two hundred and eighty below and forty above besides the organ and choir, was filled. At two the service commenced by singing the doxology "Praise God," to "Old Hundred." Invocation by Mr. Gilman, scripture reading by Mr. Westervelt, of Millerton, and prayer by Mr. Thomas, of Amenia. Rev. L. D. Bevan, D. D., of New York city, preached the dedicatory sermon from I. Timothy, iii, 15: "The House of God which is the church of the living God." The leading thought in his introduction was that the various forms of church government and shades of belief in the different denominations were essential and necessary to the building of a complete and perfect church. This he illustrated by the animal kingdom in its great variety of form and habit, and of the vegetable kingdom in its variety of trees and flowers. "Were the world full of roses" said he, "man would long to escape by suicide." Variety in all was essential to perfection. Then touching the special occasion he dwelt largely on Presbyterianism—first its order in all things especially in its form of government—second its doctrines and belief. He believed in Presbyterianism, it was his choice, and in his discourse dealt some slashes and sarcasms at other denominations, which, he asserted in his introduction were all doing a good work, and as he illustrated in figure, were essential for a com-

plete and perfect church. It was evident that he was a Presbyterian well dyed, and the majority of his hearers were disappointed in the drift of his discourse. He removed all doubt, however, in one regard. The building was no longer a "union meeting house," and if not dedicated to God, it was to Presbyterianism. Perhaps he was not far out of the way after all. He preached again in the evening, taking his text from Ephesians, iii, 14: "For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father." Prayer was his theme. "Prayers are photographs of men's lives. To know Paul, study his prayers, and so of all men." His discourse was able, interesting, full of apt illustrations, and to the point. In the afternoon he talked, in the evening preached. In the afternoon a Presbyterian, in the evening an Evangelist. In the afternoon a sectarian, in the evening a liberal, warm-hearted Christian. In the afternoon he stood with the hierarchy, in the evening he mingled with the common people. In the afternoon he was ambassador plenipotentiary from the Presbyterian government, in the evening he was Doctor Bevan. He spoke with energy, his instruction was profitable, the large audience was attentive and left the church with commendations. Mr. Edward Hunting was present at this dedication, and to my knowledge the only one who was present also at the dedication of the old "Union" church in 1816, by Rev Mr. Clark. The repairs and rebuilding of 1879 made the church building as it is now (1896) except the small addition 12 x 18 to the north end of the lecture room which was built in 1894.

PRESBYTERIAN SOCIETY ECCLESIASTICAL.

The organization of a Presbyterian society in this village by Rev. Robert G. Armstrong in 1820 or '21 was noticed incidentally under the head of the "Union Meeting House." There is no record to my knowledge of this organization, and if there had been the organization was lost or broken during the ten or twelve years succeeding it, when Rev. William N. Sayre came in 1833. The trustees of the meeting house society at that time by classes were, first class, Adam Strever, Aaron E. Winchell; second class, Reuben W. Bostwick, Cornelius Allerton; third class, Henry Strever, Epaphroditus Taylor. The Rev. Augustus Wackerhagen, a Lutheran minister from Germantown, commenced preaching here this year or near it, by appointment, one Sabbath in every month, and continued in this manner with few omissions eighteen years.

June 4, 1833, William N. Sayre and Sarah A. Marshall, daughter of John Marshall, of Salt Point, were married, and very soon after he was ordained to preach by the North River Presbytery at their session at Amenia. While there he made an appointment to preach at North East Center, the last Sabbath in June, and left Amenia to visit his parents at Rensselaerville, Albany Co. On his return to fill the appointment at North East Center, he stopped at the now Stissing House, then kept by Henry C. Meyers. He learned there was no stated preaching here, was introduced to Aaron E. Winchell, one of the trustees, and made an appointment to

preach the third Sabbath in June of that year. He filled the appointment, taking I. Corinthians, iii, 13: "Every man's work shall be made manifest, and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is." This was his first sermon in Pine Plains. He was then living at Pleasant Valley. Not long after Mr. Allen Thompson, of Pine Plains, called upon him at Pleasant Valley, requesting him to make another appointment at Pine Plains as he did not hear him. Mr. Sayre made and filled another appointment. In August following Mr. Sayre, having recovered from a severe and dangerous sickness at his sister's in the town of Washington, attended a camp meeting on the west side of Stissing Mountain. He met Mr. Thompson before going home, and by invitation spent the night with him. Before leaving the next morning he made an appointment at Pine Plains the first Sabbath in September, 1833. This appointment he fulfilled, when he preached the first sermon of his unbroken pastorate of fifty years succeeding. His text was Ps. ciii, 19: "The Lord hath prepared His throne in the heavens, and His kingdom ruleth over all." The theme was "Divine Moral Government."

This was deemed missionary ground by the Presbytery for Presbyterian work. It is not possible from this distance to realize nor easy to imagine a more mixed and divided community in church matters. Doctrinal points were foremost. Christian charity there was little unless the eyes and ears were closed, and that was impossible. The three Pine Plains church societies, Baptist, Methodist and Presbyterian, were each in its infancy or about to be born, and the evil tongue of sectarianism and gossip was without restraint to gain one or prejudice another, thereby to swell its respective membership. They had been educated to this by the experience of the previous sixteen years in the union church association, and experience is not easily forgotten whether good or ill, in this case more ill than good. When he came the church building was under quarternary government, thus giving him only one Sabbath a month unless omissions occurred by other pastors. The arrangement was a bad one for all in that it was detrimental to the unity and harmony in doctrine essential to the prosperity of every church. Mr. Sayre was the only minister of the four denominations living on the ground, and this, too, gave an imaginary cause for suspicion and bitterness against him. In it all the poisoned tongue of calumny which recoils upon itself was busy, and the good that might have been done to each and by each was neutralized. A less persevering and resolute man than he would have been discouraged and gone to a more peaceful field. But he was enabled to endure the trials of these first years of his ministry, and lived to see the day of unity and peace. It is an unpleasant chapter. The memories of the actors now deceased were blotted at their burial, and the memories of the few now living rejoice that those bitter days have passed.

At the annual meeting of the meeting house society in 1836, Aaron E.

Winchell resigned as trustee and clerk, and ten years passed without an election of trustees. Meanwhile the terms of all the classes of trustees had expired. May 17, 1847, the next meeting for the election of trustees was held, Levi Best and Ezra B. Hoag the presiding officers. The trustees elected were, first class, William Eno, Anthony Hoffman; second class, John A. Thompson, Ezra B. Hoag; third class, Hiram Wilson, Reuben W. Bostwick. E. Taylor was appointed clerk. Twelve days later (May 29, 1847); a meeting of the trustees was held at the store of Reuben W. Bostwick, Mr. Bostwick being chosen chairman. Ezra B. Hoag offered this resolution:

“Resolved that no minister of any denomination shall preach in the Pine Plains meeting house without the consent of the trustees or a majority of them first had and obtained.”

Mr. Hoag then offered this resolution, which was carried:

“Resolved that the Rev. William N. Sayre occupy the pulpit of the Pine Plains meeting house stately every Sabbath and that he be considered the regular minister of the church congregation or society attending divine worship in said church.”

Mr. Eno said “he had heard that Rev. Augustus Wackerhagen had made an appointment for the 4th Sabbath in June, next,” and made a motion to this effect, which was carried. Mr. Anthony Hoffman made a motion, which was carried, that Mr. Wackerhagen “be permitted to preach every 4th Sabbath in each month in case he chose to make the appointment.” As Mr. Wackerhagen preached but a very few times after this, the church legally was left to Mr. Sayre as the stated and regular minister, and thereby became a Presbyterian church from the date of these resolutions, May 29, 1847. The church had indeed become Presbyterian virtually before this meeting, for the Baptists and Methodists had each a church and society in the village, and the German Reformed had gone to the “Veddar church,” and the Episcopalians were about to nucleate in Bethel church.

The first organization of the Presbyterian society under Rev. Wm. N. Sayre was May 24, 1834, consisting of seven members, Elijah B. Northrop, John A. Turck, Rhoda Couch, Salome Husted, Johanna Northrop, Clarissa Lillie and Chloe Sutherland. Elijah B. Northrop was made elder, which office he held until his death. The church record gives the growth and condition of the society from this time to the present. But in passing I notice a summary of the status of the church taken from a printed sermon preached by Mr. Sayre August 31, 1873, on the anniversary of his forty years’ ministry. “There have been added since 1833, 240; in 1836, 19, in 1839, 40, in 1843, 15, in 1850, 8, in 1856, 13, in 1859, 16, in 1864, 32, in 1867, 12. Of these numbers 160 were added in seasons of revival. The remaining 80 were received in numbers from one to four scattered along through the whole period of my ministry. Of these 160 have deceased or removed from within our bounds, leaving ninety resident members. I have bap-

tised 100 adults and 43 infants." Mr. Sayre ten years later preached his fiftieth anniversary sermon when he resigned. There were then about 100 members. The sermon was preached Sunday, June 24, 1883, and the church was filled by the citizens of Pine Plains and adjacent towns in this county and Columbia. The other churches in the village held no service, their pastors and congregations uniting with him and his people in celebrating this event. The service commenced by the choir chanting "As the hart panteth for the water brooks." Mr. Sayre made the invocation, the choir and congregation sang "Praise God from Whom all Blessings flow," and the pastor and people repeated the Apostles' Creed. The scripture lesson was read by Mr. Sayre, the choir sang the hymn "Let Zion's Watchmen all Awake," and prayer was offered by Rev. J. W. Selleck, pastor of the Methodist Episcopal church. The hymn, "Rock of Ages," was sung by the choir, after which Mr. Sayre announced his text.



CHAPTER XV.

SEMI CENTENNIAL SERMON OF REV. WILLIAM N. SAYRE.

Acts 20: 18: Ye know from the first day that I came unto you, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons.

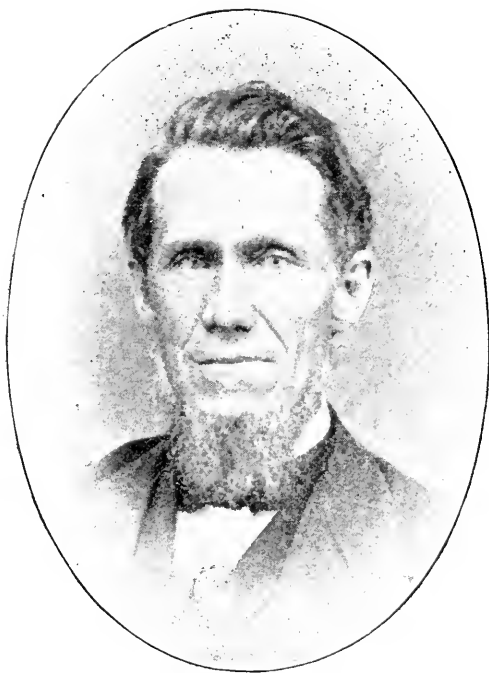
Rarely does the instance occur in which a pastor is called to occupy the position which I do to day; for few, indeed, are the instances in which one of Christ's Under Shepherds has the oversight, and the privilege of preaching the Gospel to one people for half a century.

Having passed over the various stages of a fifty years' pastorate with this church and congregation, I fancy myself as occupying a high elevation at the close of my stated ministry, and looking back over fifty years past, refreshing my memory and yours with such occurrences and changes as have characterized and marked that period.

In the month of June in the year of our Lord 1833, I was licensed to preach the Gospel by the Presbytery of North River at Ameniaville. I was solicited to make an appointment to supply the pulpit of the church at North East Center, as I recollect, the third Sabbath in June. I made such an appointment, but before the day came to fulfill it, I visited my early home in the town of Rensselaerville, Albany County, some fifty miles from North East Center. In going to that place I had to pass through the village of Pine Plains. Calling at the Meyer's Hotel I was informed that there was no stated preaching in the village and was requested to make an appointment to preach to the people. To the request I assented and an appointment was made which I fulfilled, as I now recollect, the last Sabbath in June. I supplied the pulpit again one Sabbath in August, and again the first Sabbath in September, from which time to the present day, I have had the oversight of this church and congregation as its pastor. Mark the Providence of God in directing me to my future field of labor, for had I not made an appointment to preach at North East Center, or had I not passed through this village in reaching that appointment or had I not called at the Public House on my way, the whole course of my life would doubtless have been otherwise than it has been.

When I commenced my ministry here in the year 1833, the church building was in a very different condition from what you see it to be in to-day. It had been painted, but after sixteen years but little of that paint remained. There was a high fence in front of the church, in a very dilapidated condition. There were two small box stoves, in the front end of the church, the pipes going out of the window, for the heating of the building.

You may well suppose that very little of that heat on a cold Sabbath



REV. WILLIAM N. SAYRE.

day ever reached the pulpit sufficiently to render it a comfortable place. The pulpit was reached by a flight of stairs of some ten steps at least, thereby placing the preacher in a very elevated position. If at no other time, the people on the Sabbath had occasion to "look up" to him; for only in looking up could they see him. Such was the condition of the church building in 1833.

During the closing years of my ministry it has been rebuilt, sixteen feet added to the audience room, with a convenient audience room in the rear, and both appropriately furnished and paid for, with sheds for the accommodation of teams—a manifest improvement.

Before I came here in 1833, the whole town of Pine Plains and Ancram and most of Milan presented an uncultivated missionary field. The Sabbath came and passed as in other places, but no Sabbath bell called the people to assemble together for the public worship of God. In the village there was no resident pastor in either Pine Plains or Ancram, and I think not in Milan. In this large but uncultivated field there were but few professing Christians. Little attention was paid to the religious training of the young, by organized Sabbath schools. To-day we have four houses of public worship in this village, in three of which the word is statedly preached by three resident pastors. There is also in the town three other church buildings, one at Bethel, one at Pulver's Corner, and one on the hill west of the village. There are now four houses for public worship in the town of Ancram, in all of which there is stated preaching. There are two resident pastors, three organized churches, and several flourishing Sabbath schools. There has been a steady advance in the contributions for religious purposes, during the fifty years past.

Some three years after my coming here, a church building was erected, and a church organized at Pleasant Plains, some eighteen miles from Pine Plains in the town of Clinton. I supplied the pulpit of that church once in two weeks in the afternoon for two years. During these two years, I preached in protracted meetings for three weeks at a time on two several occasions. In both, the Lord working with me, the word was attended with gracious results. Some eighty members were added to the church during those two years. The distance being so great, and the church having gained strength for self support, I ceased to supply them. A Pastor was settled, and the church of Pleasant Plains has been a good substantial organization to the present time. On several occasions since, I have aided the pastors of that church in conducting religious services in seasons of revival. Some 150 members were added to that church as the result of my labors in these protracted religious services.

Soon after I entered upon my work in Pine Plains, there came to me a Macedonian call from the town of Ancram. Ancram is a large town, and as the land was mostly held under life leases, was in secular improvement and religious culture, fifty year behind the times.

Having no church building, and no resident minister, I was called into all parts of the town to officiate at weddings and funerals. I preached in their school houses (such as they were) and in their groves, and in a few years I succeeded in the erection of a church building. It was not long, however, before three other houses for religious worship were erected. I continued to supply a small congregation at Ancram in the afternoon of the Sabbath for some thirty years, until my health measurably failed, when the members of this church residing in that town were organized into a separate church, and have since enjoyed the services of a stated supply. Thus, a mission field was cultivated, a house of worship erected, and a church organized without aid from any missionary board.

During the first twenty-five years of my ministry, I was frequently invited to assist my brethren in conducting protracted meetings. More than a whole year of weeks I was employed in such service. In Pleasant Valley, Pleasant Plains, Freedom Plains, New Paltz, Sharon, Red Hook, Germantown, North East, and Amenia, I attended such meetings, and in some of them several times. Hundreds of members were added to the churches as the fruits of such labor. In these seasons of revival, I witnessed the wonder-working power of God's Spirit, accompanying the Word of the Gospel in the conversion of souls. In the winter of 1837 and '38 I labored in protracted effort some eight weeks, three at Pleasant Plains, and five in this church. These services, with their attendant results, are among my most pleasant recollections.

There has been a steady and healthy growth of both church and congregation during the entire period of my ministry. While death and removals have every year depleted both church and congregation others have come in to more than fill their places, so that whereas, we had twelve at our first communion, some three hundred have since been added, about 80 of whom are still living within our bounds. At our communion the last Sabbath the body pews of the church were well filled with communicants. The congregation was never stronger, both in pecuniary resources and in numbers, than at the present time. My successor in this pulpit will find the state of things very different from what they were when I first entered it.

My ministry has been anti-sectarian and Catholic. Though denominationally a Presbyterian in my religious sentiments and preferences, I have never sought to proselyte others to my peculiar faith. I have accorded to others what I claim for myself, viz: liberty of conscience and the right of private judgment. I have also carefully avoided the agitation of such matters as in their very nature, were calculated to create parties in the congregation, and thus lead to alienation and division. I have never made any one thing a hobby in my preaching; nor have I either adopted or made war with the various issues that from time to time have had their advocates.

My policy has been rather to inculcate truth, to instill correct principles into the public mind, than to be constantly warring with error. In my pulpit discourses I have aimed to give instruction in Bible truth. My preaching has not been what would be characterized as sensational. My philosophy is that the human will is to be reached and controlled through the emotions, and these are aroused by addressing truth to the understanding. I have therefore addressed my preaching largely to the reason and understanding of my hearers. I have also aimed at appropriateness, in my preaching; having respect to time, place, circumstances and occasion.

In my long pastorate of fifty years, I have always sought in my preaching to give variety, to expound Bible doctrine, to dwell upon differing phases of religious experience, and to press upon the consideration of my hearers the various duties of practical religion.

With reference to the subjects of Temperance and human slavery, I have pursued a course which upon the review, commends itself to my ripper judgment. For the manner in which I have fulfilled my ministry, and for the improvement my people have made of it, both must give account at the bar of righteous judgment.

During the period of my ministry I have united in wedlock some 700 persons, and have conducted service at some 800 funerals. In very many cases the conjugal relation of those united in wedlock, has already been dissolved by the death of one or both of the parties. Among those who have been borne to their resting place in the grave, I name a few who were heads of families, and far advanced in years when I entered my ministry: Henry Hoffman, Jonathan Duel, Peter Ham, Stephen Eno, Henry Keifer, Reuben W. Bostwick, Epaphroditus Taylor, Allen Thompson, Dr. Cornelius Allerton, David Dakin, Elijah Northrop, Silas Harris, Cornelius Husted, Joshua Culver, John Righter, Henry C. Meyers, Cyrus Burnap, Justus Boothe, Amos Bryan, Adam A. Strever and William W. Pulver. There being no other minister for many years in either Pine Plains or Ancram, I was called to officiate on funeral occasions very generally in both of these towns. In three farm houses upon adjoining farms in the town of Ancram, I have attended some 21 funerals.

Notice some changes that characterize the past fifty years in the bounds of this congregation. Three fourths of the houses in the village have been built since 1833. The greater part of those who composed the congregation during the first years of my ministry have either deceased, or removed to other parts. Very few who now compose the congregation were stated hearers even twenty-five years ago. Several new families have within a few years been added to the congregation. Of the heads of families in this village in 1833, other than Mrs. Sayre and myself, two only

survive, Mrs. Harriet Bostwick and Mr. Arba Platt. Every house has changed its occupant save that of Mrs. Bostwick and my own. Three churches have been erected in two of which the word is stately preached by pastors, in the third occasionally.

In the place of a small burying ground of about an half acre in 1833, we now have our Evergreen Cemetery, containing some eight or nine acres, and already dotted over with the monuments of the departed. In few of the depositories of the dead are there as many and as valuable monuments, as in our own Evergreen Cemetery.

In 1833 we had no circulating library. We now have one consisting of many hundreds of volumes. We then had no railroads. Many here will remember the old Stage Coach, which conveyed passengers to Poughkeepsie one day and returned the next, and with a worn out and slow team. Now we have two railroads passing through the village, and a third coming within three miles of it. These several roads render it quite convenient for farmers to market their produce, and to the citizens they afford facilities for traveling purposes.

In 1833 we had no street lamps. With our shade trees, in the absence of the moonlight, our streets were very dark. Now, on a dark night, our streets are very well lighted by some forty or fifty lamps. In 1833, and for many years, there was no flagging upon our sidewalks: now we have several hundred rods of well-laid flagging, for the comfort and convenience of the citizens in traveling our streets.

Until within a few years we had no school of instruction higher than our common public school. Now we have the Seymour Smith Seminary, affording special facilities to the young for obtaining an education. Such are among the changes that have characterized the past fifty years. Looking back over a fifty year pastorate, I am duly conscious of many shortcomings and imperfect service, and yet, there are many other things which I call to mind with a good degree of satisfaction. My entire ministry to one people has not been because no door of access to other pulpits has been open to me, for during the first twenty five years of my ministry I received some half dozen calls to other churches. These, all, were declined, and to-day finds me occupying the same pulpit, which I entered fifty years ago. This in part may be the result of advice received from an honored Father in the ministry, who had been the successful pastor of one church for twenty five years. Being in my family for about one week soon after I came here, he advised me not to be easily discouraged in my work, by reason of difficulties to be overcome, and not without due consideration, and for good cause, to abandon my chosen field of labor. Having entered this field when it was emphatically missionary ground: having organized a church and served as its pastor for half a century, I shall still take a deep and heartfelt interest in its future growth and prosperity. I preach no farewell sermon, for I propose to spend the remainder of my life with you,

and among you. I came here and planted my standard, as a young man, and behold ! fifty years have been added to my life and have passed away like the dream of the night, and I am now classed among the old men of this town. It is not at all probable that this church and congregation will very soon, if ever, have another pastor whose ministry shall be extended through half a century. Such long pastorates have become quite uncommon in these modern days. Nothing less than the spirit of prophecy can foresee what shall be the future history of this church, and who shall next occupy its pulpit, and how long he shall remain among you. In the rapid flight of time, another fifty years will soon have passed by, and most of us who are here assembled to-day will have been gathered to our fathers, and numbered with the silent dead.

New responsibility now rests upon the church and congregation. You have a pastor to seek, his salary to raise, and a home for him (if he shall have a family) to be provided. In meeting this responsibility, you will need to exercise sound judgment and be favored with wisdom from above. In the whole matter of settling and sustaining a pastor, be united, be generous, and when he shall have been settled over you attend stately upon his ministrations, and in all his labors among you accord to him a hearty co-operation. Look not for perfection in any man. Even partially sanctified humanity is imperfect, and ministers are but men. Let groundless criticism give place to fervent prayer for your pastor, and to earnest support, if you would render his ministrations profitable to the people.

I now close this review of my fifty years ministry among you, by simply expressing my great satisfaction in the firm belief, that though I cease to be your pastor, I still share your confidence, and your best wishes, as was made very manifest by the large gathering of my friends, and the expressions of good will which Mrs. Sayre and myself received at the celebration of our Golden Wedding on Tuesday the fifth of the present month of June, and may the blessing of a covenant keeping God rest upon and abide with you all. Amen. The services closed with prayer by Rev. J. Burnett, pastor of the Baptist church, the hymn, "Guide Me, O Thou Great Jehovah" by the choir and the benediction by Mr. Sayre.

Rev James Wyckoff succeeded Mr. Sayre as pastor. He came October 1, 1883, and was installed on the twenty-third of the same month. After a pastorate of over twelve years he resigned, preaching his farewell sermon to the church on the morning of April 25, 1896, from the text in I Timothy, i, 15. In the evening of the same day he preached his final sermon to the society and community from the text in Acts viii, 35. In the morning he alluded to the church status, saying in part: "I leave the church richer both in property and membership than I found it. During my pastorate the amount of property owned by the society has been increased. Since I became pastor a parsonage has been purchased and put in respectable condition. The chapel has been improved and newly furnished,

the barn has been repaired, and the expense incurred by these improvements has been fully met. To-day the church has a valuable property, which is altogether free from debt. We have met our expenses and paid off our debts, and to-day are in what by church treasurers generally would be pronounced good financial condition. During twelve years we have reported as contributions for congregational purposes and objects of benevolence sums which have aggregated above \$23,500, or an average of \$1,875 a year. While your pastor I have administered the sacrament of baptism to 85 persons, 42 adults and 43 infants. One of these infant baptisms was recorded on the Methodist roll, and 42 on that of the church. I have solemnized 33 marriages. It is plain to you all that I have not secured a fortune by wedlock while in Pine Plains. One hundred and twenty-nine have been added to the membership roll during my pastorate, one hundred and three on probation and 26 by letter. Forty-three have died and fifty have been or soon will be dismissed. One member has been suspended. The total loss in membership during the twelve years and seven months is ninety-nine, a tremendous loss for a small church in an old settled locality. The total number of the membership April 1, 1896, is 151."

Mr. Wyckoff had many warm friends, who at his leaving presented him with a gold watch as a small token of their high esteem and regard. He has taken the pastorate of a church at Leonia, New Jersey. The Rev. James MacGowan was his successor, and is now (1897) pastor.



CHAPTER XVI.

METHODIST CHURCH.

It is an interesting fact in our history that Bishop Elijah Hedding was born near the southwest border of Pine Plains. His father, James Hedding, owned lands adjoining the south boundary of the present Frank Eno farm as early as 1768 or '69. It is thought to have been the "Ten Eyck farm," but whether or not he lived there is surmise. There is a tradition that his residence was on the west side of Stissing Mountain in the southwest border of the town. The traces of an early settlement there is said to have been the "Hedding farm" on which a fine spring called the "Hedding Spring" seems to give a touch of fact to this tradition. Wherever it was, it was within the bounds of North East Precinct, for in 1769 he was an overseer of the poor in this precinct, an office then which bespoke honor and ability. He held this office many years. In 1780, eleven years after this, Elijah Hedding was born, his father, James, being a resident of North East Precinct. In 1788 the Dutchess circuit was first recognized in the annual conference, and Freeborn Garretson was appointed elder. In 1789, Benjamin Abbott was stationed on Dutchess Circuit, and it is said he traversed what is now Milan and Pine Plains, preaching with great effect. He was zealous, uncompromising, fearless and aggressive. Among his converts at this time were Elijah Hedding's mother, his grandmother, and other relatives. He had class meetings, and established a class during his term of one year with which Mrs. Hedding united. This was the origin of Methodism in Pine Plains. Milan came under this influence at the same time, the central point being what has been known as the Rowe neighborhood. Amenia and the Oblong had preceded us, the first society in Amenia having been formed in 1788 and Sharon the same year, and all through the influence of Freeborn Garretson.

In 1791, two years after this ministry of Benjamin Abbott, the Hedding family emigrated to Sharpsborough, Vermont. The class was under the supervision of Freeborn Garretson, and the first members coming down to us as fact succeeding the Hedding family previous to 1798, were Ira Winans, Walter Mead, David Dabol and Philip Rowe. These were representative members of their respective families. In 1802, '3 and '4, that unique and remarkable pioneer Methodist preacher, Billy Hibbard, first came upon this circuit, and he may be called one of the builders of the society in Pine Plains.

Meetings were held in these early years in the dwellings and groves, in the old Round Top church, at Bethel and in the old church at Sackett's



METHODIST CHURCH, JANUARY. 1889.

Corners, near Attlebury. Meetings were held at John Harris', founder of the "Harris Scythes, who lived at the saw mill house of the "Willow Vale" mills, now owned by Charles Turpin, where it is said seats were made from slabs to accommodate the hearers. David Dabol, a plow maker living at the outlet of Halcyon Lake—Buttermilk Pond—had meetings in his shop which stood at the right of the outlet, in going in from the main road. Meetings were held at the Ten Eyck farm house, a short distance south of C. C. More's dwelling house, where it is thought James Hedding lived about 1768. Here about 1805 Miss Sarah Wilber, now deceased, one of the lady members of the church, was baptized by Rev. John Culver, a pioneer preacher then well known in northern Dutchess. He preached also in the old church at Sackett's Corners, where quarterly meetings were held. This old church seems to have been the principal place of Methodist meetings in these years. Peter Powers and "Tommy" Ingraham from Amenias "exhorted" here frequently. Rev. David Pitt Candle was another Methodist preacher in this locality at this time and earlier. He was a preacher here in 1798, and a few years later he baptized at this old church Doctor Benjamin S. Wilber, and his sister Matilda, early members of the Methodist church at Pine Plains. Methodist meetings were held at the dwelling of Philip Rowe, now Henry Palmer's, by Billy Hibbard in 1802, '3 and '4, and by other Methodist preachers. Billy Hibbard, John Culver and David Pitt Candle were contemporaneous at this time.

Walter Mead came to Pine Plains in 1805 and built a shop for cabinet work. He was a pioneer Methodist, and in this shop, which stood on the present Mrs. Elizabeth Bostwick dwelling property, Methodist meetings were held. This building has been removed and now forms the rear of the late Henry Engleke cabinet shop on South Street. At this time (1805) the early class of the ten years previous had become solidified and strengthened. Among its members were Tammy Mead Smith, wife of Isaac Smith, Ann Landon, wife of Edward Thomas, father of Richard Thomas, one of the founders of the present church, Josiah Finch and Lizzie Finch, Walter Mead and Elizabeth Winans his wife, Philip Rowe and his son Elijah, David Dabol and wife, John Harris the scythe maker and his wife Mary Gamble. Probably there were others, as members, or in sympathy with this denomination. The method of holding meetings as time and place offered continued until 1837. They had no part nor lot in the "Union Meeting House" of 1815. So they took to the school houses and work shops in the winter and to the groves and woods in the summer, where they could have camp meetings, free air, a free gospel, free grace and a free shout.

In 1835 Doctor Benjamin S. Wilber settled in the town of Pine Plains, on the present Mrs. Henry Myers farm at Halcyon Lake. The dwelling at the entrance at the bridge stands on the site of the old house into which he moved. He was an intelligent, zealous Methodist and a good family phy-

sician. With him and wife and children, came also as part of his family, his father and mother and one sister, Matilda—an acquisition of five to the M. E. Society. At this time (1835) Pine Plains and Copake were in one circuit, and the preachers were D. B. Ostrander and W. Lull. At Pine Plains it is said—there is no record—there were only eight members, who were Richard Thomas and wife Harriet Mead Thomas, his mother Ann Landon, widow of Edward Thomas, John Peter Keeler and wife, Tammy Mead, Electus B. Chamberlain, and Mrs. Maria Pugsley Harris, the wife of Col. Silas Harris. Thus the real work of the Methodist Episcopal Society and church building at Pine Plains commenced in 1835, with thirteen members including the five in the family of Doctor Benjamin S. Wilber. The society received new life and zeal under the fervent exhortations of Doctor Wilber, and two years later the following contract was entered into for a church building:

CONTRACT FOR CHURCH BUILDING.

“An article of agreement entered into on the 16th day of February, 1837, by Richard Thomas, Electus B. Chamberlin and Benjamin S. Wilber of Pine Plains, Dutchess County and state of New York, of the first part, and Alanson Humphrey of Stanford, N. Y., of the second part. Said Alanson Humphrey of the second part hereby agrees with Richard Thomas, Electus B. Chamberlin and Benjamin S. Wilber of the second part, to build a house of worship in or near Pine Plains, N. Y., for the use of the Methodist Episcopal church. The dimensions and specifications as follows, viz: said house shall be forty-five feet in length by thirty-five feet in width, twenty feet posts in height, with five bents, and a gallery in front eleven feet wide, with eight windows of fifty lights each, glass $\frac{7}{8}$ by 9 inches, two of the windows to be in the front end, with two flights of stairs to enter the gallery and a partition five or six feet from the front end to afford an entry way, a large front door double, the back of the seats to be ceiled up above the bench, and a book board on the top, and an altar, the floor of which shall be elevated about six inches with cherry railings and banisters with turned posts, the seats and ends to be inch and a quarter stuff, the backs to be inch stuff, with three pillars under the end gallery to be cased. The pulpit to be made in good style, with good materials, two flights of stairs to enter it, the wall to be three coats with hard finish to be put on in workmanlike manner. Two chimneys to be built up from foundation with brick and carried up a suitable height above the roof with a cap on the top of each. The breastwork of gallery to be of ordinary height to be done in a workmanlike manner, the gallery to be properly seated, the seats to be at a proper distance from each other there, and also on the lower floor, and to be fastened to floor by mortise tenons, the house to be painted with white lead, two coats to be put on the outside and inside, the paint made of good materials, the floor to be inch and a quarter stuff, white pine good floor stuff, the same for gallery floor, the platform in front of the house to be six feet by twelve, on the top steps all around except next the house to be inch and a quarter stuff spruce, the siding to be good white pine half-inch stuff, and the shingles first rate. Projection at the eaves and suitable cornice, also up the rafters, also window fastening. Four panel doors the inside

properly trimmed, the two outside doors properly trimmed, a first rate lock. The whole to be made with good materials and in good style, and in a workmanlike manner. And he further agrees to have the mason work done by the first of October, 1837, and the house finished by the 1st of November, 1837.

In consideration of the above, Richard Thomas, Electus B. Chamberlin and Benjamin S. Wilber of the first part hereby agree to pay to said Alanson Humphrey of the second part, for building said house as aforesaid the sum of fifteen hundred and forty dollars. Payments to be made as follows, viz: five hundred dollars on or before the first of May, 1837, and three hundred dollars more when the house is enclosed, and the remaining seven hundred and forty dollars by the first of January, 1838 (without interest).

Also, we of the first part agree to stain the book boards, banisters and railing. We the undersigned do agree to place our hands and seals.

RICHARD THOMAS, L. S.
ELECTUS B. CHAMBERLIN, L. S.
BENJAMIN S. WILBER, L. S.
ALANSON HUMPHREY, L. S.

There is the following endorsement on this contract:

"This contract is this 28th day of Nov. A. D. 1837, is hereby made null and void by the said who executed the above agreement.

RICHARD THOMAS.
ELECTUS B. CHAMBERLIN.
ALANSON HUMPHREY.

Signed and sealed in presence of J. D. Jordan."

A man by the name of Merritt did the mason work. The site was purchased from Dr. Cornelius Allerton, and Richard Thomas broke the ground for the foundation. The house was dedicated in 1837. The Rev. Fitch Reed preached the sermon. Rev. Benjamin Griffin was elder, and was present. Rev. Richard Wyman preached in the evening of the same day. Rev. E. S. Stout and Rev. A. G. Shears were the ministers assigned to Pine Plains and Copake for that year, Mr. Stout being the preacher at Pine Plains. In 1838 David Holmes and David Plumb were appointed to these places, Holmes preaching at Pine Plains. He was here also in 1839, and for ministers thereafter see appended list.

In 1871 the church building was repaired and enlarged by an addition to the front on which a fine steeple was erected, and a small addition on the rear. The old original frame was not changed. An excellent pipe organ was placed in the choir gallery, and the result of the repairs then made is the present neat church and its furnishings.

Dedicatory exercises commenced at eleven o'clock in the morning of November 16, 1871, by a voluntary on the organ, followed by an anthem, reading the ritual service by the pastor, singing hymn 366, prayer, Gloria Patri, reading Scriptures, singing hymn 970, sermon by Rev. Dr. Ridgeway of New York, dedicatory services by Rev. J. B. Wakely, D. D., who read responsively with the congregation Psalm 122. The exercises closed by singing the doxology and the benediction. Dr. Ridgeway preached a

very able discourse on this occasion from Matthew, 26, 43: "Verily I say unto you whosoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, there shall also this, that this woman hath done be told for a memorial of her." Rev. F. S. Barnum preached in the evening of the same day.

In the summer and fall of 1892, Rev. A. E. Barnett then pastor, the church was again repaired by being thoroughly renovated and painted inside. The walls and ceiling were neatly frescoed, and the choir gallery enlarged by extending its entire front, thus giving more seating room above. The improvements were completed by October 14, 1893, and on Sunday, October 15th, John Wesley Selleck, a beloved and popular pastor who had served the church in 1882, '4 and '5, preached an earnest and instructive sermon. On the Monday evening following, by appointment of Rev. A. E. Barnett, there was "platform speaking" in the church, which was participated in by several ministers. The following synoptical report of this church from its first dedication written by Isaac Huntting appeared in the Pine Plains Register of that week:

DEDICATORY SERVICES IN THE M. E. CHURCH.

The completion of the present repairs on and in the Methodist church has furnished an opportunity for the third dedicatory service in that church. The first dedicatory sermon was preached by Rev. Fitch Reed, I think in December. I was present but do not remember his text, but well remember him as a preacher of ability, and a man of sober mindedness and dignity. He was a conservative Methodist preacher compared with the aggressive Benjamin Abbott and Jesse Lee of an earlier date. I well remember, too, the almost,—yes, quite unspeakable joy of the members of this society at the completion of this first church building. To say they had more than fulness of joy is no figure of speech. They had gone from pillar to post to find a place for worship, had used the woods, the barns, the mills, the shops, enduring contumely and reproach and scorn. They were poor and the poor found a home with the Methodists. The Methodist church of to-day is not the Methodist church of 1837 in its makeup. What wonder, then, that those early members, who had struggled to build a home, should mingle tears and laughter with emotional joy in having a church of their own? Another thing which comes fresh to my mind was the theological disquisitions on doctrinal points, dogmas the curse of the times which I sincerely believe wrecked many an anxious, earnest spirit. These dogmas are sleeping now. Let them Lethe be.

It seems fit that these new starts in the race should come about. Rev. Fitch Reed may have congratulated the few brethren on their entering the house and home of their hearts, and encouraged them for the future. It would have been proper and appropriate if he did. A full generation passes wherein the elements and forces of nature are made subservient to man, broadening in their influence the world over. The second dedication took place Nov. 16, 1871. Dr. Ridgway embodies the religious thought of

the times preaching from these words: "Verily I say unto you wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, there shall also this that this woman hath done be told as a memorial of her." The sermon was instructive and eloquent, the main thought being charity and the doing of good deeds from a full heart. Such work has an everlasting memorial.

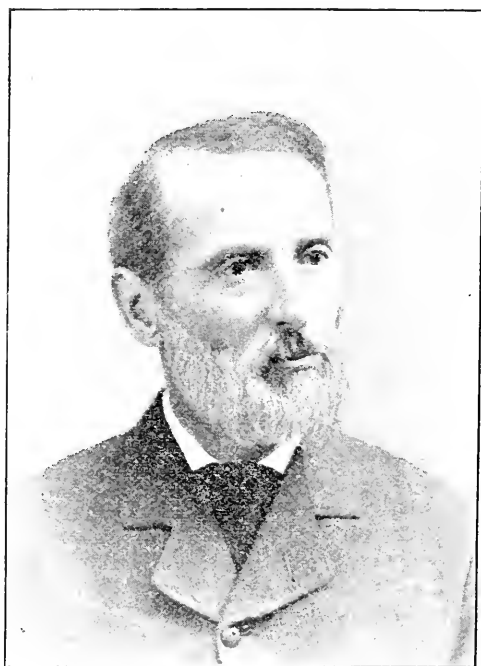
Twenty-two years later comes the third dedication, October 15, 1893. More marvelous still during these years have been the inventions to annihilate space, and in the means for bringing together all nations or their representatives which has been accomplished. What now? Rev. J. W. Selleck, the preacher of the occasion, has this text from John vii, 15: "How knoweth this man letters, having never learned." (See Matthew xiii, 54.) Again it is the uppermost question of the times that presses upon him. The fatherhood of God and the brotherhood of man. The divine and human combined in the "carpenter's Son." This is the Christ. Mr. Selleck had the close attention of the congregation from start to finish, and the finish was complete. He said in substance among other things that this "carpenter's Son" had knowledge of all the forces of the natural world as well as the secrets of the heart and soul, that science did not disprove, but on the contrary confirmed the wisdom of the sayings and acts of this untaught Man, said and performed two thousand years ago. "How knoweth this man letters having never learned?" He used the parables freely in proof and illustration of the main point to wit: The union of the divine and human in this "carpenter's Son," and in his manner of doing so carried the congregation to his own elevated mental plane and broader view in thought and feeling, a power or gift that only few preachers are possessed of. Those who missed hearing him missed an eloquent and able discourse, and those who did hear him will not soon forget it.

Looking backward at these dedicating sermons there seems to me a striking fitness to the times and current religious thought in which they occurred. They reflect the religious public opinion. Public opinion rules the church as well as state each in its sphere. One cannot be convinced against his will. This is the rock—to be called in future the very small nut—that is rending the church world at present. More charity is needed, and it will surely come.

The following list of Methodist preachers was compiled from the minutes of the general conference in New York city by the late Professor William W. Wilber, of Pine Plains, who spent his life in teaching in the public schools in Poughkeepsie and New York city. To him I am indebted for this valuable list. There were other ministers, itinerants preaching as they went, whose names do not appear.

1788, Dutchess Circuit first mentioned this year, Cornelius Cook, Andrew Harpending, Presiding Elder, Freeborn Garretson.

1789, Dutchess Circuit, Samuel Q. Talbot, Benj. Abbott, Presiding Elder, Freeborn Garretson.



ISAIAH DIBBLE.
[See Lineage.]

1790, Duchess, Peter Moriarty, Menzies Raynor, Presiding Elder, Freeborn Garretson.

1791, Duchess, Peter Moriarty, ——— Halleck, Presiding Elder, Freeborn Garretson.

1792, Duchess, Thomas Everard, Zebulon Zanke, Presiding Elder, Freeborn Garretson.

1793, Duchess, Samuel Fowler, Robert McCoy, Presiding Elder, Freeborn Garrison.

1794, Duchess, Jacob Rickhow, David Brown, Presiding Elder, Freeborn Garretson.

1795, Duchess, Peter Moriarty, David Brown, Presiding Elder, Freeborn Garretson.

1796, Duchess, Peter Moriarty, Samuel Fowler, Presiding Elder, Sylvester Hutchinson.

1797, Duchess, Philip Wager, Joseph Mitchell, Presiding Elder, Sylvester Hutchinson.

1798, Duchess, Jacob Rickhow, Billy Hibbard, Presiding Elder, Sylvester Hutchinson.

1799, Duchess, Joseph Totten, Roger Searle, Presiding Elder, Sylvester Hutchinson.

1800, Duchess, William Thacher, Peter Jane, Presiding Elder, Freeborn Garretson.

1801, Duchess and Columbia, David Brown, William Thacher, Lorenzo Dow, Presiding Elder, Freeborn Garretson.

1802, Duchess and Columbia, David Brown, Sylvester Foster, Billy Hibbard, Presiding Elder, Freeborn Garretson.

1803, Duchess, James Coleman, Lowry, Billy Hibbard, Presiding Elder, Freeborn Garretson.

1804, Duchess, Datus Ensign, Billy Hibbard, Presiding Elder, Freeborn Garretson.

1805, Duchess, Francis Ward, Robert Dillon, Presiding Elder, William Thacher.

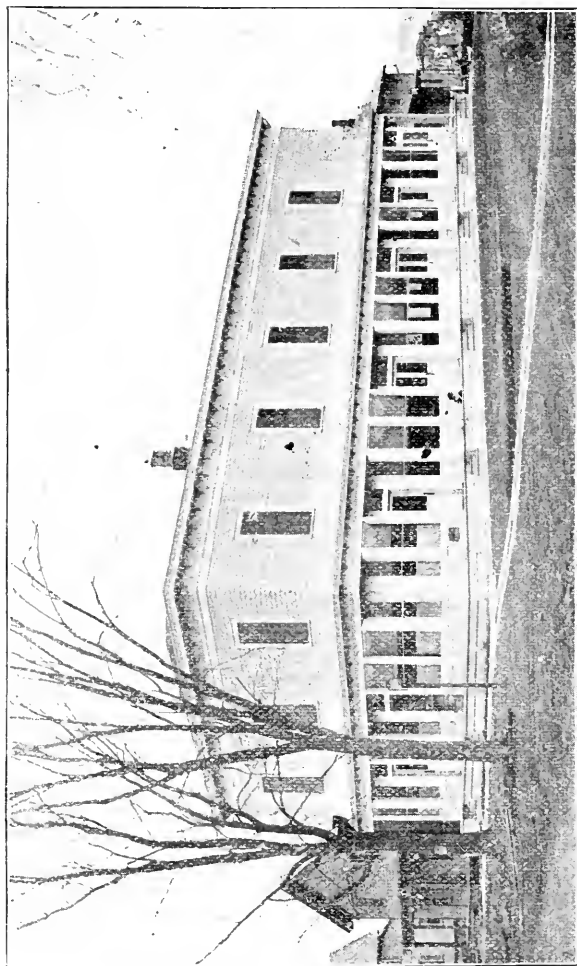
1806, Duchess, Daniel Ostrander, S. Ward, Robert Dillon, Presiding Elder, P. Moriarty.

This year Rhinebeck is given as a District, with 4 stations or circuits, Duchess, Lebanon, S. Britain, Pittsfield.

1807, Duchess, Daniel Ostrander, Wm. Vredenburg, Wm. Swayze, Presiding Elder, P. Moriarty.

1808, Duchess, Peter Moriarty, Z. Covell, Tabor Blaney, Presiding Elder, Aaron Hunt.

This year Freeborn Garretson is put down as preacher at Rhinebeck. 3,808 white, 58 colored members in the district. 1,077 white, 40 colored members in Duchess Circuit.



BOWMAN'S OPERA HOUSE.

1809, Duchess, Zenas Covell, J. Crawford, S. Arnold, Presiding Elder, Aaron Hunt.

1810, Duchess, E. Woolsey, Z. Lyon, Smith Arnold, Presiding Elder, Aaron Hunt.

1811, Rhinebeck Circuit, B. Hibbard, A. Dunbar, Isaac Candee, Wm. Anson, Presiding Elder, Aaron Hunt.

1812, Duchess, Wm. Anson, W. Swayze, M. Richardson, Presiding Elder, Aaron Hunt.

1812, Rhinebeck, B. Hibbard, Coles Carpenter, E. Woolsey, Presiding Elder, Aaron Hunt.

1813, Rhinebeck, James W. Smith, Friend Draper, Presiding Elder, Aaron Hunt.

1814, Rhinebeck, Wm. Anson, John Crawford, Presiding Elder, Free-born Garretson.

1815, Rhinebeck, Wm. Anson, Thomas Thorp, Presiding Elder, Nathan Bangs.

1816, Rhinebeck, Datus Ensign, John B. Matthias, Presiding Elder, Nathan Bangs.

1817, Rhinebeck, Datus Ensign, N. W. Thomas, A. Pierce, Presiding Elder, Eben Washburn.

1818, Rhinebeck, N. W. Thomas, Henry Eames, Luman Andrus, Supt.

1819, Rhinebeck, Samuel Howe, Samuel Luckey, Luman Andrus, Supt.

1820, Rhinebeck, Samuel Howe, Jesse Hunt.

1821, Rhinebeck, Jesse Hunt.

This year Duchess is put into the New Haven District. Daniel Brayton is appointed to Amenia—Salisbury, Coles Carpenter, Lucius Baldwin. [No ministers were stationed at Pine Plains until 1835.]

1822, James Young, D. Brayton at Amenia, Presiding Elder, Henry Stead.

1823, Rhinebeck, James Young, Presiding Elder, Henry Stead.

Cyrus Silliman at Amenia.

1824, Duchess, Samuel Draper, Samuel Cochrane, Presiding Elder, Henry Stead.

Rhinebeck, Salisbury, David Miller, John Lovejoy, George Coles.

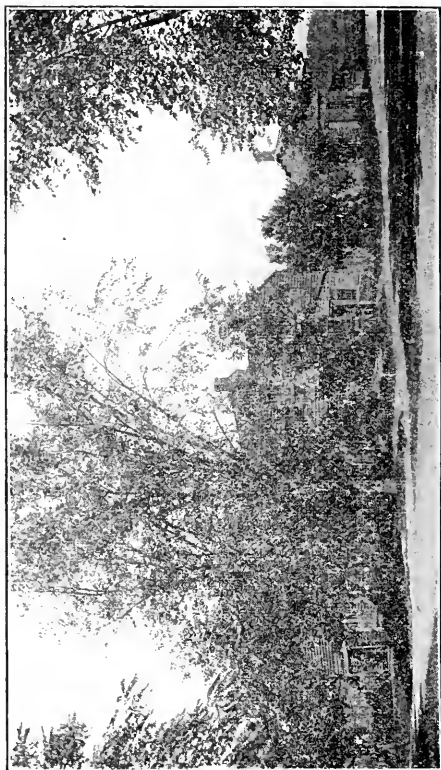
Amenia, John Reynolds.

1825, Duchess, Samuel Cochrane, Nicholas White, Wm. M. Willett, Presiding Elder, Henry Stead.

1826, Rhinebeck, Timothy Benedict, Amenia, John Reynolds, Presiding Elder, Henry Stead.

1827, Rhinebeck, Timothy Benedict, Amenia, Wm. Jewet, J. C. Bon-tecou, A. Hunt, Elder.

1828, Rhinebeck, Fitch Reed, Amenia, Wm. Jewet, A. S. Hill, A. Hunt, Supt., Presiding Elder, P. P. Sanford.



OLD STORE AND BUILDINGS FORMERLY ON CORNER OF BOWMAN'S OPERA HOUSE.

1829, Rhinebeck, Stephen Remington, Amenía, Fitch Reed, A. S. Hill, A. Hunt, Supt., Duchess and Milan, A. M. Osborn, M. Richardson.

1830, Rhinebeck, Stephen Remington, Amenía, F. Reed, L. Clark, A. Hunt, Supt., Milan, A. S. Hill, Presiding Elder, P. P. Sanford.

1831, Rhinebeck, Amenía, Samuel Cochran, Lorin Clark, Milan, A. S. Hill, Mallinson, Supt. A. Hunt.

1832, Rhinebeck, Amenía, S. Cochran, F. Donnelly, Milan, L. Clark, Supt. A. Hunt.

1833, Rhinebeck, Amenía, S. W. Fisher, S. Washburn, Milan, Lorin Clark, F. Donnelly, Supt. A. Hunt.

1834, Rhinebeck, Amenía, R. Wymond, S. Washburn, G. D. Suttén, Milan, W. M. Pangs, F. Donnelly, Supt. Hunt.

1835, Rhinebeck, Amenía, R. Wymond, E. Washburn, G. D. Suttén, Milan, D. Keeler, S. W. Smith, Copake and Pine Plains, D. B. Ostrander, W. Lull, Presiding Elder, Benjamin Griffin.

1836, Rhinebeck, Amenía, Fitch Reed, D. Holmes, J. P. Ellsworth, Milan, S. Cochran, Copake and Pine Plains, A. Bushnell, A. G. Shears, Presiding Elder, B. Griffin.

1837, Rhinebeck, Copake and Pine Plains, E. S. Stout, A. G. Shears, Presiding Elder, B. Griffin.

1838, Rhinebeck, Copake and Pine Plains, David Holmes, David Plumb, Presiding Elder, B. Griffin.

1839, Rhinebeck, Pine Plains, David Holmes.

The ministers of Pine Plains only will hereafter be named.

1840, M. Van Duzen, Presiding Elder, W. Jewett.

1841, M. Van Duzen, Presiding Elder, W. Jewett.

1842, Aaron Hunt, Presiding Elder, W. Jewett.

1843, Wm. Gothard, Presiding Elder, W. Jewett.

1844, Charles Chittenden, Presiding Elder, Jesse Hunt.

1845, Charles Chittenden, Presiding Elder, Jesse Hunt.

1846, Stephen M. Vail, Presiding Elder, Jesse Hunt.

1847, Albert Nash, Presiding Elder, Jesse Hunt.

1848, Thomas Ellis, Presiding Elder, Phineas Rice.

1849, Thomas Ellis, Presiding Elder, Phineas Rice.

1850, M. R. Lent, Presiding Elder, Phineas Rice.

1851, M. R. Lent, Presiding Elder, Phineas Rice.

1852-53, A. H. Ferguson.

1854-55, W. G. Browning.

1856-57, J. N. Shaffer.

1858-59, L. W. Walsworth.

1860-61, Z. N. Lewis.

1862-63, Wm. Bloomer.

1864-66, F. S. Barnum.

1867-68, H. B. Mead.

- 1869-71, G. D. Townsend.
1872-73, B. H. Burch.
1874-76, W. E. Ketcham.
1877-79, W. F. Brush.
1880-81, B. N. Lewis.
1882, B. N. Lewis.
1883-84, John Wesley Selleck.
1885, John Wesley Selleck.
1886, C. H. Reynolds.
1887, W. A. Mackey.
1888, W. A. Mackey.
1889, W. A. Mackey.
1890, F. R. Bouton.
1891, F. R. Bouton.
1892, A. E. Barnett.
1893, A. E. Barnett.
1894, A. E. Barnett.
1895, Albert Stevens.
1896, James Douglass.



CHAPTER XVII.

BAPTIST CHURCH.

The meeting for the incorporation of the Baptist Society of Pine Plain was held at the house of Alfred Brush, May 4th, 1836, who at that time lived in the "Graham block house" in the rear of Walter T. Myers' furniture store property, and now owned by Isaiah Dibble. The house was repaired a few years since and the old square logs covered with siding. Alfred Brush and Aaron E. Winchell presided at this meeting and Cornelius Husted, Charles Couch, Justus Boothe, Niles Hartwell, Alfred Brush and Aaron E. Winchell were elected trustees. These proceedings were certified to by Stephen Thorne, one of the county Judges, on April eleventh following, and recorded June 28, 1836, in book No. 1 of church records in the county clerk's office at Poughkeepsie on pages 122, 123.

This organization was the outcome of a few settlers of that church belief who came to "the pine plains" in the earlier years of this century from 1810 to 1815, of whom may be noted Justus Boothe, Aaron E. Winchell, Niles Hartwell and Alfred Brush. Mr. Winchell and Mr. Hartwell had been residents of Spencer's Corners—now North East—where as early as 1766 a Baptist church had been organized with which the Winchell and Hartwell families were identified. Alfred Brush had received his early education in this denomination at Danbury, Conn. When the "Union Meeting House"—now Presbyterian—was built in 1815, they and others of Baptist tendencies contributed to its erection expecting to have their quarter share of time in the use of the union house. After its completion the Rev. John Buttolph, a Baptist minister of North East (Spencer's Corners), was the first regular preacher of this denomination. He preached about two years between 1819 and 1822, and about this time the Baptist interest in the union house was transferred by the trustees to the Dutch Reformed. This act of the trustees was probably the cause of the withdrawal of Rev. John Buttolph. The Rev. Robert G. Armstrong was at this time the ordained minister of the Presbyterians and occupied the pulpit his share—one quarter—of the time. The doctrinal points of baptism by immersion and by sprinkling by these two respective ministers from the same pulpit, which each pressed to the front in accordance with the denominational strife of that era, to say the least was detrimental to church harmony and union. The "Union house" became a house of disunion. The Baptists, however, were permitted to hold meetings, and the Rev. Luman Burch, who was pastor of the present Baptist church at Bangall when this union house was built, and twenty years or more continuously thereafter, succeeded Mr. But-

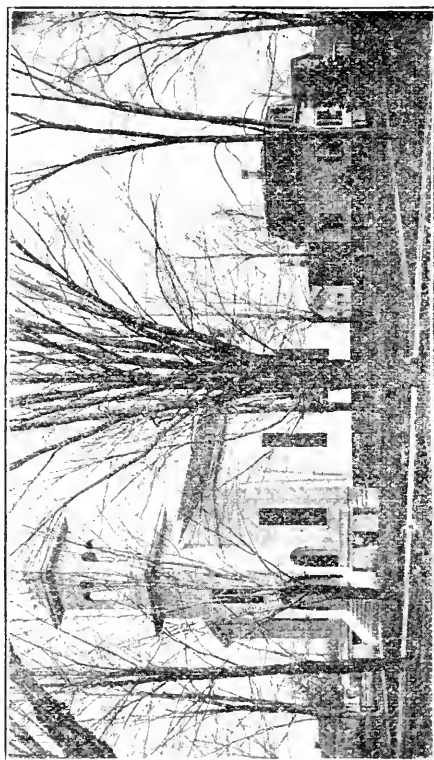
tolph. He was a plain, practical and popular preacher, always speaking extemporaneously, never using head notes. He was a remarkable man in logical demonstration, and in his ministry was politic, ever careful to not give offense. He preached here with a good degree of regularity, once in four weeks, until about 1835, when a series of revival meetings were held, which resulted (referring specially to the Baptist church) in the first baptisms of the Baptist church, June 7, 1835, in the Shacameco stream at Hammertown a short distance below the bridge. The following persons were then and there baptized: Cornelius Husted, Alfred Brush, Milton Smith, Frederick Couch and wife, Henry Gillum, Caroline Thompson and Salvina Boothe. Elder Burtch baptized them. It was an impressive scene made more impressive by time, place and surroundings. The large willows there then were in fresh leaf, and their extreme pendant branches were swaying gracefully in the soft moving atmosphere of that beautiful afternoon. It was 2 o'clock. The banks of the stream on either side were lined with spectators, boys in the branches of the willows above, all intent with breathless stillness to see these devout ones go each down into the water, led by that venerable elder, there buried in baptism, then come up out of the water, and he meanwhile with that inimitable penetrating voice of his, speaking appropriate scripture lessons of belief, faith, hope, death and resurrection. It brought to mind the primitive mode of baptism in the river Jordan. This was the baptismal place for many years. No man, as I now remember, was more impressive than Elder Burtch in this Baptist baptismal lesson, "and they went down both into the water both Philip and the eunuch, and he baptized him." His voice was full and strong, without tremulous sentiment, and had great traveling power without harshness. It was adapted to out-door speaking and he had many occasions of this sort in this ministry. The preparatory service of this first baptism was held at the Bangall church, July 18, 1835. Preparatory service for the second baptism was held at the dwelling house of Cornelius Husted, at Hammertown. This was the first Baptist church meeting in the town of Pine Plains. Elder Burtch was present, and in accordance with this preparatory meeting in August following these were baptized: Peter W. Husted, Julia Husted, Julia Anna Woolsey, Aaron E. Winchell, Lydia E. Winchell, Charlotte Conklin and Leonard Booth. These two baptismal ceremonies made a membership of fifteen for this society, which as yet, according to the Baptist church polity, belonged to the Bangall church. Hence this society was then called a branch of that church.

The next year, 1836, an effort was made to build a church building. The present church lot was purchased for six hundred dollars, and a contract made with Elijah B. Northrop, of Pine Plains, to build the church and have it finished by July 1, 1837. The building was to be thirty-four feet by fifty—as it stands now it is thirty-six by forty-eight—with a basement and belfry. By June 1st, 1837, it was nearly enclosed, the roof and

belfry nearly finished, and the flooring down. Saturday, June 3d, 1837, about 6 p. m., a tornado, now called a cyclone, passed through the village. This church building was in its path of destruction and it fell to the ground.

Rev. Luman Burtch, pastor of the Baptist church at Bangall, who had been preaching here, now lent a ready and willing hand in rebuilding the church. The Baptist churches of the county were appealed to for aid. Elder Thomas Winter and Aaron E. Winchell were appointed to solicit subscriptions from North East church, Elder L. W. Webster and John Guernsey from Amenia, Elder Alexander Smith and James Ketcham from Dover, Elder Luman Burtch and Asa Thompson from Stanford, Elder Isaac Bevan and A. Osborn from Fishkill, Elder Philip Roberts and G. F. Hurd from Pleasant Valley. Elder Burtch was chiefly instrumental for these appeals to sister churches and by persistent effort the church was completed, and dedicated by Elder John Leeland, May 7, 1838, taking his text from Matthew, 16th chap. and eighteenth verse: "And I say also unto thee that thou art Peter, and upon this rock will I build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it."

In February, 1839, Elder Nathan D. Benedict, from Woodstock, Ct., preached his first sermon by invitation and in the same month the society extended a formal call which he accepted. The salary was three hundred and fifty dollars a year and a house free of rent. He was the first settled pastor of this church. A meeting was called May 20th of this year for the society to become a distinct Baptist church and a meeting on the 30th inst. was decided upon, when by invitation the Stanford, North East, Amenia and Dover churches should be represented in ecclesiastical council. The meeting was held pursuant to appointment and letters read from the churches at Woodstock, Conn., from which Elder Benedict and family came, and letters from the Stanford and North East Baptist churches, each of these churches recommending a separate and distinct organization for the Pine Plains church. The Baptist society or church of Pine Plains was then organized with the following members: Elder Nathan D. Benedict and wife, their daughter Mary Ann Benedict, from the Baptist church of Woodstock, Conn. From Stanford or Bangall Baptist church were Cornelius Husted, Peter W. Husted, Julia Husted, Julia Ann Woolsey, Aaron E. Winchell, Lydia L. Winchell, Caroline Thompson, Mary Thompson, Smith B. Couch, Amy G. Couch, Charles Couch, Frederick Couch, Margaret Couch, Alfred Brush, Sophia Brush, William H. Conklin, Elizabeth Conklin, Leonard Boothe, Salvina Best and Phebe T. Husted. From the Baptist church at North East were Niles Hartwell, Mary Hartwell and Mary McLane, twenty-six in all. At this meeting ten articles of faith were adopted and incorporated in the deed for the church lot. These articles were certified to by Aaron E. Winchell before Epaphroditus Taylor, a commissioner of deeds, and the whole proceedings with the deed recorded in Liber number 68 of deeds on pages 147, 148, in the County Clerk's office,



BAPTIST CHURCH AND PARSONAGE, JANUARY, 1889.

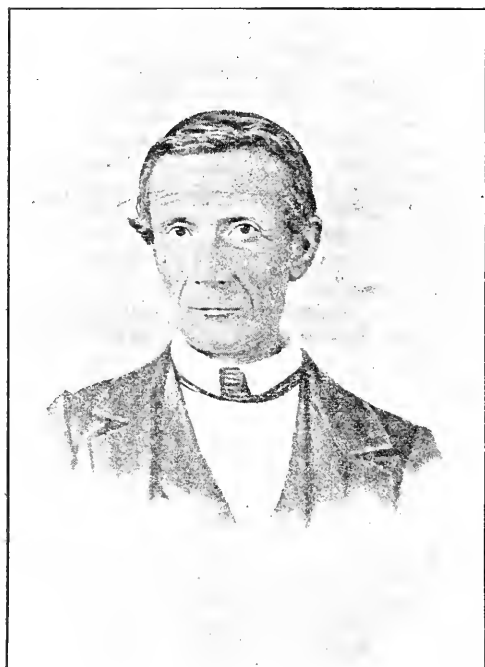
Poughkeepsie. Thus the Baptist church had now a habitation and an organization ecclesiastical and civil. The next step was for the church to be a member of the Baptist Council or Association, and for this purpose a meeting was appointed for May 30, 1839, at 10 a. m., when delegates of the following respective churches were present: Pine Plains, Elder N. D. Benedict and A. E. Winchell; Stanford, Elder Burtch, Deacon Asa A. Thompson, Leonard Carman and Benjamin Palmer; North East, Elder Winter, Deacon David Sheldon, Martin E. Winchell and A. Aldrich; Amenia, Elder L. W. Webster, Deacon Seth Thompson, John K. Mead and N. Rose; 2d Dover, Seneca Mabbett was the only delegate from Dover, Elder Smith, the pastor there, being absent on a western journey. (Note. I think Mr. N. Rose, of Amenia, is the only one now (1897) living of the above named persons.) At this meeting it was "resolved unanimously that the council approve of the articles of faith and practice together with the covenant adopted by said brethren at Pine Plains." In the afternoon of that day Elder Luman Burtch preached and Elder Thomas Winter gave the right hand of fellowship to the newly admitted church to the sisterhood of churches.

Elder Benedict was pastor until January, 1813, when he resigned, to take effect April first of that year. He was succeeded by Joseph B. Breed, of Rahway, N. J., who was introduced to the society by Dr. Rufus Babcock, of the Baptist church of Po'keepsie, by a letter of May 5, 1843, which reads:

"Dear Brethren: I have the pleasure of introducing to you Bro. Reed and his excellent wife. As he takes his all with him in his visit to you, I trust he will not be in such great haste to depart as your last visitor, Bro. Driver, was."

Elder Breed's "his all" mentioned in the above extract refers to his little daughter. He came May 6, 1843, on his visit, and the 13th following an unanimous call was extended to him at a salary of \$400. He moved his furniture from Rahway to Rhinebeck at his own expense, and from thence the society moved him to Pine Plains. He entered upon his labors the last Sabbath in May, 1843. He was social, a good entertainer, an up to date man, and a popular preacher. He had been here about a year and a half when affliction and loss by death came unto it. December 20, 1844, Niles Hartwell deceased. January 4, 1845, Walter Reynolds passed away. Mr. Reynolds was not a member, but his interest and contributions were liberal. A little more than three years later, August 10, 1848, this church lost a strong friend by the death of Aaron E. Winchell. He had been its clerk, continuously to August 14, 1847, when he resigned this office. At this resignation the church say "we return him our sincere thanks for his kind services thus rendered and pray that the great Head of the Church may reward him for his labor of love." Mr. Breed was deeply affected when preaching his funeral sermon. Mr. Winchell deceased at Lebanon.

Elder Breed presented his resignation at a church meeting held April



CORNELIUS HUSTED.
[See Lineage.]

14, 1849, which was accepted. He was going to Alleghany City. He was succeeded by Elder Russell, from West Stockbridge, Mass., who preached two months, commencing the 24th of June. In August of this year the society purchased the dwelling of F. W. Davis for a parsonage. Elder Breed returned in March, 1850, and was pastor until October, 1851, when his resignation was accepted. The church had no regular supply for about two years, and meanwhile Elder Smith preached occasionally until April, 1852. He was succeeded by H. L. Morgan, a student of the Hamilton Theological Seminary, who supplied the pulpit during his vacation of three months commencing August 28, 1852. The next pastor was Rev. Samuel B. Willis, of Maryland, Otsego Co., N. Y., who preached his first sermon May 1, 1853. He left in April, 1855. Elder Lucas, of Bangall, and Elder Weed, of Hyde Park, each preached irregularly for a year and a half, the church meanwhile being without a pastor. Elder John Reynolds, from Clifton Park Baptist church, followed and became the settled pastor. He arrived the first week in December, 1856, and preached his first sermon December seventh. He was its pastor seventeen years excepting an omission of one year. In mind and character he may be put on the borders of unique, yet withal sound to the core mentally and in heart. His method and habit of thought were his own. His conclusions came to him more instinctively perhaps than by logical processes. He had an easy, fluent style of writing so plain and natural that a child could understand and be interested in it. Some of his letters to the Association are rare and choice specimens of church literature, certainly the finest I have ever seen. He loved Pine Plains and its surroundings, and lived until his decease with harness on, May 14, 1873, in his seventy-ninth year. He was buried in Evergreen Cemetery. During his pastorate the last of the original members of the society passed away.

On November 17, 1858, Elder Luman Burtch, pastor of the Baptist church at Bangall, deceased, and at a regular covenant meeting of Pine Plains Baptist church Dec. 11, 1858, the minutes say:

"Whereas, this church affectionately regards him as its founder, and many of its members cherish his memory as their father in Christ; Resolved, that the sympathies of this church be tendered to his aged and beloved widow, and also to the church in Stanford, of which he was the efficient and honored pastor during the greater portion of his life, and a sermon commemorative of his unusually protracted and eminently successful ministry be preached in this place on the morning of the first Sabbath in January, 1859."

Probably Elder Reynolds was the author of this resolution. Elder Burtch at his decease was in his eighty-second year and was buried in the cemetery near the old Baptist church at Bangall. This epitaph is on the headstone:

"Fallen is the man who long has stood
A pillar in the house of God.
Fallen did I say—he's raised on high
And stands a pillar in the sky."

Cornelius Husted deceased in 1859, and in regard to this Elder Reynolds in his annual letter to the Association for that year writes this beautiful tribute:

"Cornelius Husted is dead. One of the foremost in forming this church, devoted with earnestness and liberality to our best interests during all our varied history, and laying up in store for us of his earthly bounty a generous legacy to brighten our prospects when his own should be the sunshine of salvation completed in heaven, he fell asleep in Jesus calmly as the sun sinks to rest, after a long and beautiful day, on the 16th of March in the 70th years of his age."

The words "a generous legacy" in the above tribute are explained by this resolution:

"Resolved, That the thanks of the church are due the family of our deceased brother, Cornelius Husted, for generously paying the mortgage, near two hundred dollars on the parsonage, and thus freeing the church property from debt. A noble deed of Christian benevolence! May it be like 'bread cast upon the waters.'"

In December, 1870, Phebe W. Husted, widow of Cornelius Husted, deceased, and in the church record is this, written by Elder Reynolds:

"December 7th, 1870. This day the remains of sister Phebe Husted were laid away in the grave to await the resurrection of the just. She united with the church at its formation, and her life was a beautiful illustration of the highest style of Christian excellence. Meek, humble, devout, earnest, wedded to Christ, and devoted heart, hand and soul to the good of the church. She saw her end drawing near with perfect calmness and died as the sun goes down in a serene sky from a world it had shined to bless. While living she contributed liberally to the support of the church, and left the stream of her generous benefactions to flow on undiminished long after her happy union with the church triumphant in heaven."

"She was a good mother."

"The memory of the just is blessed."

On March 6th, 1872, Deacon Alfred Brush deceased, and Elder Reynolds wrote this memorial:

"Bro. Brush had been a very active deacon of the church from its organization. His piety like his mind was of a vigorous and unyielding stamp. He always did his own thinking, laid his own plans, and carried out as far as he could his conscientious and established convictions of duty. He loved the church next to his Saviour and gladly would he have made it a perfect church 'without spot or wrinkle, or any such thing.' For twenty years he had been an invalid, for five of the last nearly helpless. He saw without fear—with gladness even—his end approaching and met it in the vigor of faith and hope, aged eighty-six."

Thus the last officers of the church at its organization were laid away in the tomb under the ministration of Elder Reynolds.

In February, 1872, at a church meeting it was "unanimously voted that Elder Reynolds be requested to stay with them as their pastor as long as he could perform the work of the pastorate, but after that when

he could not perform that work." A noble and worthy act to a noble and worthy pastor, and Elder Reynolds writes, "I acknowledged that kindness thankfully," but the deep feeling behind this formal expression was known only to him. His decease came May 14 the next year, he having preached his last sermon May 4, only ten days before. His widow deceased in December, 1876, at Philadelphia, and her remains brought to Pine Plains and placed by the side of her husband in Evergreen Cemetery. Elder Stearns preached a funeral sermon on the occasion in the church. Elder Reynolds was an ardent supporter of the government in the war of the rebellion. "The civil war raging in our once happy country," he writes, "the muscle and patriotism and all the resources of the nation with the united prayers of all Christians are demanded by the crisis, and can any one who feels that he has a country and that this is his native land, and has discrimination to perceive the opposite characters of loyalty and treason deserve such a name as this if he will not pray and strive to defend it." Surely this is patriotism of a high order.

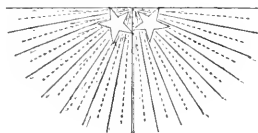
It was during his pastorate in 1870 that the church was substantially repaired at an expense of about \$3,500, leaving it substantially as seen in the cut. In 1878 an application was made to the court for an order to sell the parsonage of the incorporated church property. The sale was made in 1874, and proceeds applied to the church indebtedness.

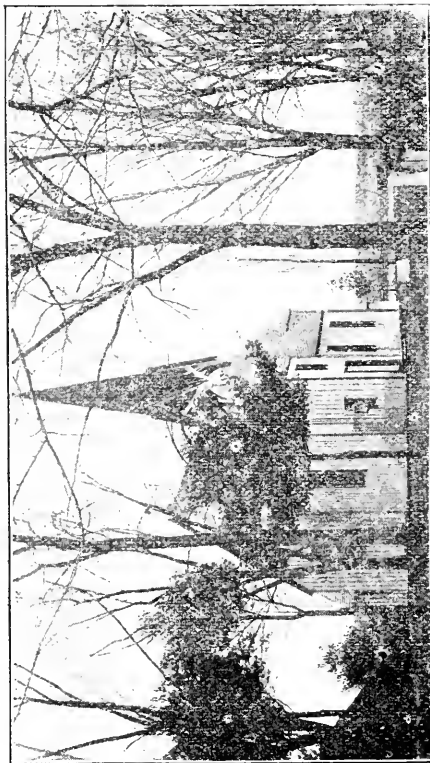
The next pastor was Elder S. L. Holman, who accepted the pastorate in March, 1874, in connection with his pastorate of the Baptist church at Millerton, where he was then living. He was pastor until May, 1875, having accepted a pastorate in Worcester, Mass. He preached his last sermon in Pine Plains in the afternoon of May twenty-third. Elder W. R. Conley then preached occasionally until the spring of 1876, when Rev. Everett D. Stearns, of Pawling, became pastor. He preached his first sermon as pastor April 2, 1876. In this year the present parsonage was built, and in the following winter Mr. Stearns moved into it as its first occupant. He was pastor until 1877, and preached his last sermon September thirtieth of that year. Rev. John B. Nairn, from Madison University, succeeded to the pulpit and preached from June to September, 1878. He was only a supply. Rev. E. D. Craft succeeded as pastor, preaching his first sermon as pastor October 6, 1878, and his last one September 28, 1879. The next pastor was Rev. J. Burnett, who preached his first sermon March 1, 1880. He remained over four years and preached his last sermon July 27, 1884, and returned to the Baptist church at Tariffville, Conn., of which he had formerly been pastor. Elder Roberts then supplied the pulpit for three months in the winter of 1884 and '5. Rev. J. E. Dodsley preached twice in May, 1885, who was followed by Rev. J. L. Benedict, who left in October following. The next pastor was Rev. C. E. Witts, who commenced his pastorate Mar. 14, 1886. He remained about two years, his resignation being accepted in June, 1888. On the first of September, Rev. Horace S.



WALTER W. HUSTED.
[See Lineage.]

Quillin commenced his pastoral relation and service although not then having been ordained. For this purpose a council of sister churches was called Nov. 14, 1888, at Pine Plains, when he was ordained and became in fact its pastor. The ceremonies took place in the evening in which the respective pastors of the Methodist and Presbyterian churches participated. Rev. Sammel Alman, of New York, was moderator. April 24, 1892, Rev. H. S. Quillin presented his resignation, which was reluctantly accepted. His last service was in May. Rev. Jas. Milner Morris, of Emanuel church, was next occupant of the pulpit commencing May 14, 1892. He had not then been ordained, and for this purpose a council of sister churches was called to meet at Pine Plains Oct. 18, 1892, when he was ordained by the council and became pastor of the church. Mr. Morris and Mr. Quillin were each licentiates from Emanuel church, New York, and recommended to the Pine Plains church by Rev. Samuel Alman, pastor of Emanuel church, who was moderator at each of the ordination services. Mr. Morris remained about a year. The year following, the church was again without a pastor. Rev. C. N. Nichols, from near New London, Conn., came about April 1st, 1894, and was its pastor until April 1st, 1896, when he resigned the pastorate. There has been occasional service since he left, but no pastor since Mr. Nichols up to September, 1896.





EPISCOPAL CHURCH, JANUARY, 1889.

CHAPTER XVIII.

EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The germ of the Episcopal society or church in Pine Plains came with the Ebenezer Dibblee family in 1784. His father, Ebenezer Dibblee, was an Episcopal clergyman (see lineage) and was the founder of the old first Episcopal church in Sharon, Conn. His son Ebenezer settled in business in Sharon, left there in 1781 or '2, moved to Salisbury, Conn., and from thence to Pine Plains in 1784. He settled on the George Clarke property, and lived in the old log house known in recent years as the Boothe house, a short distance west of the present hotel corners. Here nine of the children were born, three having been born before he came to Pine Plains—North East Precinct as it was then—making twelve children in all, and this family became the nucleus of the Episcopal society of Pine Plains.

From 1784 to 1816 is an interim of very little if any Episcopal service in Pine Plains. The Dibblee family was identified with the parish in Sharon, and for their church service they went thither. In the building of the Union Meeting House in 1815 the Dibblee family, Bostwick families and William Woodin were specially interested as Episcopalians and were liberal contributors to its erection. The house was ready for occupancy in 1816 and in it in 1817 the Rev. Henry Anthon, D. D., of Red Hook, held the first regular services for a year or more in this town. After him the service was irregular for many years and meanwhile Rev. Mr. Reed, from Salisbury, held service in this house from time to time and clergymen from Sharon and other places came occasionally. In April, 1822, Mr. Charles B. Bostwick, then one of the firm of Bostwick Brothers, merchants in Pine Plains, married Miss Cornelia Corie, of New York city, and upon her settlement at Pine Plains that year she organized a Sabbath school which was the first Sabbath school in Pine Plains. She was an Episcopalian, but the scholars were from all denominations. These events were the beginnings of the Episcopal Society in Pine Plains, and down to 1822. At this period the Dibblee family had been broken by marriage and removal, and its influence as a unity had gone. Two years later, in 1826, Ebenezer Dibblee deceased, and his widow moved to Catskill and lived with a daughter. Thus there was not a member of that large family living in Pine Plains after the death of Ebenezer Dibblee. About this time Charles B. Bostwick and family moved to New York. The departure of these two families was a great loss in membership and financially to this society. About ten years later,

(1833) Rev. William N. Sayre became a settled Presbyterian pastor here, preaching in the "Union Meeting House," and for lack of Episcopal services the parishioners finally merged with the Presbyterians, and there was very little Episcopal service in this town for thirty years thereafter.

About 1850 Theron Wilber became a permanent resident of this town. He had been a resident of New York from boyhood, had been successful in business there, and was an ardent Episcopalian. On his settlement in the town he revived the dormant church, adding fresh coals and new fuel. He assisted and co-operated with Rev. Sheldon Davis, a missionary in the county, and by Rev. D. G. Wright, of Poughkeepsie, in the work of holding meetings in this vicinity. This was in the early 50's. Mr. Davis was succeeded by Rev. Homer Wheaton, of St. Peter's church, Lithgow, who held a few services in the Presbyterian church at Pine Plains, until conflicting appointments caused him to remove to the Union Bethel church, about two miles and a half south of the village, where he held regular services until his resignation from St. Peter's church at Lithgow and his retirement from the Episcopal ministry. Four or five years passed without any regular service. In the summer of 1857 the Rev. Frederick Sill, assistant minister of Christ Church, Red Hook, commenced holding services in the Union Bethel church, at first monthly, then semi-monthly, and often on week-day evenings. A deep interest pervaded these meetings, and the membership was materially increased. On the evening of July 9, 1858—Mr. Sill then being in charge of the congregation—the Right Rev. Horatio Potter visited this place (Bethel) when three persons received the rite of confirmation, the first act of confirmation in this town. Opposition, active, malicious and bitter, now came to this flourishing society. Jealousy was the only cause. The church door was closed and the Bethel church difficulty became the scandal of the time. It was a "Union" church building and the disunionists were in the majority, and succeeded in their disunion. Mr. Sill, however, continued with this society until 1859, when he left his various charges in this county, going to St. Thomas church, New York. He was succeeded by Rev. Samuel K. Miller, of St. Peter's church, Lithgow, in this county, who at the Bethel church organized a Parish on the fourteenth day of November, 1859, according to statute, and was recorded in the county clerk's office on December seventh following in Liber 1 of church deeds page 223. The persons present at this meeting authorized by statute to vote for wardens and vestrymen were Samuel Deuel, Horace F. Smythe, Theron Wilber, Lawrence Barrett, Richard Peck, James H. Pitcher, Josiah Johnson, Silas I. Deuel. Theron Wilber and Horace F. Smythe were elected wardens. The vestrymen were Samuel Deuel, Edw. Hunting, Silas I. Deuel, Phenix Bockee, Horace Vibbert, Richard Peck, Lawrence Barrett, James H. Pitcher. The legal title of the church was voted to be "The Rector, Church Wardens and Vestrymen of the Church of the Regeneration."

In May, 1860, subscriptions were first solicited for the church building and property at Pine Plains. The church lot, an acre or more, cost \$430. Charles Babcock, of Red Hook, was the architect and drew the specifications for the building. The contract was signed August 14, 1860, by Samuel Deuel, Richard Peck, and Theron Wilber, the building committee, and Philip H. Decker, of Taghkanic, Columbia County, the carpenter and builder. The church was to be completed by December 15, 1860, at a contract price of \$1,845. The main building is 28x52, and the chancel and robing room about 16x18. The contract did not include the chancel and robing room.

The corner stone was placed September 5, 1860, and the church paper deposited therein was prepared by Theron Wilber. A copy of this has been preserved. After the historical part of the church the paper ends as follows;

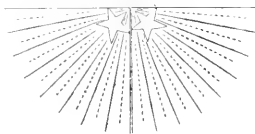
"And now on this 5th day of September, 1860, by kind assistance from the convocation of the clergy and laity of the county, with other individual generosity and effort, there is a resident missionary at this place, Rev. Eugene C. Pattison, the which adds great joy to the household of faith. This day's evidence, the laying of the corner stone of this church now about to be erected, conclusively shows that neither pastor nor people have been slumbering at their posts, and still they labor on in faith, praying that God will bless the work by setting forth His own glory in the salvation of immortal souls.

"At the time of the laying of this corner stone James Buchanan is president of the United States of America and Edwin D. Morgan is governor of the state of New York. The Right Rev. Thomas Church Brownell, D. D., LL. D., is the presiding bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the U. S. of America; the Right Rev. Benjamin Tredwell Onderdonk, D. D., is bishop of the diocese of New York, and the Right Rev. Horatio Potter, D. D., LL. D., is provisional bishop of the same.

"The Rev. Eugene C. Pattison, presbyter, is missionary in Pine Plains and parts adjacent, and minister in charge of the Church of the Regeneration, and the officers of said church are as follows: Horace F. Smythe, Senior Warden, Theron Wilber, Junior Warden, and Samuel Deuel, Silas I. Deuel, Phenix Bockee, Edward Huntting, Richard Peck, Horace Vibbert, James H. Pitcher, Lawrence Barrett, vestrymen. Into the box within this stone are deposited a copy of the Holy Bible, a copy of the Book of Common Prayer, a journal of the general convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church of the United States of America, for the year of our Lord 1859, a journal of the convention of the diocese of New York for the same year, a copy of the church almanac for 1859."

The house was completed in the spring of 1861. The Rev. Eugene C. Pattison was the resident missionary here in 1860, '61, '62 and '63, and on

Thursday after Trinity, May 26, 1864, the church was consecrated by Right Rev. Horatio Potter, D. D., of New York City. For several years thereafter service was conducted by presbyters and lay readers when such could be obtained, and until April 22, 1887, when Rev. F. E. Shober was appointed Rector, and continued such until November 22, 1889, when he resigned and Rev. Geo. Bremner was elected his successor. Mr. Shober was assisted in the services here by Mr. (now Rev.) D. Stuart Hamilton and other lay readers. Mr. Bremner continued Rector until his decease in March, 1891. For some months previous to his death Mr. Bremner was unable to take charge of the services, and was assisted by other clergymen and lay readers. In May, 1891, Rev. Henry L. Ziegenfuss, S. T. D., of Po'keepsie, was elected Rector, and appointed Rev. S. A. Weikert assistant to conduct services. Rev. Dr. Ziegenfuss died Feb. 8, 1894. For a time after his death the parish was without a Rector, and services were conducted by Brother Gilbert, superior of the order of the Brothers of Nazareth. May 6, 1894, Rev. W. C. Grubbe became Rector and is now there.





RICHARD PECK.
[See Lineage.]

CHAPTER XIX.

BETHEL CHURCH.

This church was built on the old Round Top church property. (See deed under the head of Round Top church.) There is a tradition that the road as it is now at that church was established after the deed was given in 1769. The deed is evidence to the contrary in saying, "Beginning at a Stake and heap of stones on the East Side of the Road thirty-three links north of Johan Tice Smith's north line." The north line of Johan Tice Smith was then as now the boundary line between Lot 12 and Lot 30, in the Little Nines. Lot 12 embraced the Phenix Deuel, Samuel Tanner and Edward Hunting farms, each originally one-third. James Alexander owned one third of Lot 30, north of Lot 12, and he commences the boundary of the church lot thirty-three links one rod and a third north of the line between the two lots. This accounts for the small strip on the Charles Hoag farm between the old cemetery and Mr. Deuel. On the east side of the road directly opposite, the burying ground was extended just that much south to the line between 30, and 12. The original boundary of the church lot west of the road seems never to have been disturbed, but that part east of the road was narrowed in some way by the possession of adjoining owners, and the exchange made with Mr. Deuel (soon noticed) very nearly restored the original boundary on the east side of the road.

In passing, a significant thing in the Round Top deed is the "Verbal promise to the People of the Lutheran persuasion, and for the worship of Almighty God as practiced by the Lutheran Evangelic Churches." This makes the old church distinctively Lutheran, and all brought about by the perseverance and labor of Johan Tice Smith and Michael Rowe, the pioneers and founders of the Lutheran church in this town, the very first church in the town except the Moravian mission, and that did not precede it five years. It was this express condition in the deed (that it should be Lutheran) that caused the withdrawal of the German Reformed to build the church near Mr. Pulver's about 1772. The church property belonged to the Lutherans both by promise and in its fulfillment, so there was naught to provoke an unfriendly spirit. They separated in peace.

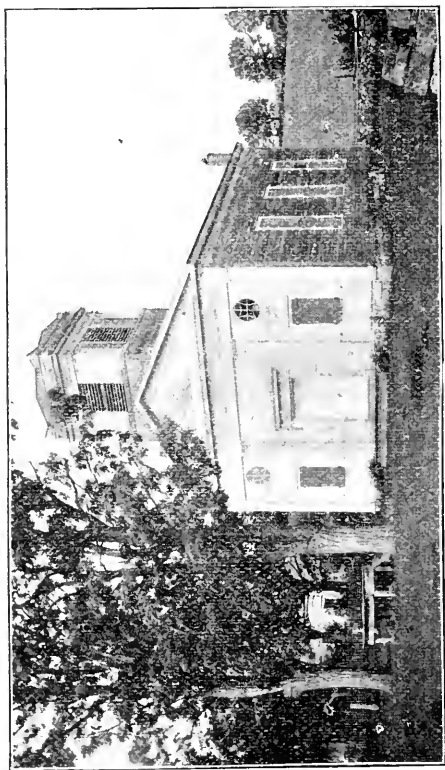
In 1829, about two years after the Round Top church was taken down, some of the Rowe families, principally descendants of Michael Rowe, one of the grantees in the deed—Johan Tice Smith having deceased—were desirous of making a burial ground for themselves and their descendants on the east side of the road. To this end these families through their representatives, Andrew Rowe and John P. Rowe, and they also on behalf of the church property, exchange adjoining lands with Samuel Deuel, then pro-

prietor of the Samuel Deuel farm, according to the following agreement, written by Stephen Eno, a lawyer at Pine Plains: "Memorandum of an agreement bargain and exchange of one small piece of land for another small piece of land made this 5th day of December, 1829, between Andrew Row and John P. Row, for themselves as heirs of Michael Row, deceased and as trustees for all the other heirs of said Michael Rowe, deceased, of the first part: and Samuel Deuel of the second part: Whereas a certain piece of land estimated to be one acre, situate in the town of Pine Plains in Dutchess County, has for some time past been occupied as a burying ground: This lot of land was conveyed by Peter Van Brugh Livingston to John Tice Smith and Michael Raugh by a deed dated May 15, 1769, to hold the same for the purpose of a burying ground as may appear from said deed; and whereas the said party of the second part owns land adjoining the said burying ground and hath built a small house thereon near the same, and the said party of the first part have lately partly fenced in their said lot of a burying ground and they desire to have a small strip of land from the west side of the said Deuel land added to their lot, and the said Deuel is desirous to have them convey and relinquish all their claim to a small piece of land adjoining the said house on the west side thereof, to be taken from the northeast part of said lot, which they the said party of the first part do agree to do in exchange for the other small strip of land above mentioned. The strip of land is butted and bounded as the new fence now runs, and the other piece of land in front of the said house the said parties have this day designated and marked out. And it is agreed by and between the said parties that he the said Deuel, nor any person claiming under him will at no time hereafter enclose or shut up the said piece of land so conveyed to him any further than the fence now stands but that the same shall always remain open as a common. And the said parties do by these presents mutually release and quit claim to each other all their estate right and title to the said pieces of land respectively. And the said party of the first part covenant and agree to and with the said Deuel that neither they nor any other of the heirs of the said Michael Raugh deceased will ever claim any right to or molest the said Deuel or his heirs or assigns in the quiet possession and enjoyment of the said piece of land so granted as aforesaid. In witness whereof the parties to these presents have hereunto set their hands and seals the 5th day of December in the year 1829.

Signed, sealed and delivered in presence of Bradford Darling, Smith Slater.

SAMUEL DEUEL,
ANDREW ROW,
JOHN P. ROWE.

Michael Rowe, and later on his heirs, had ever been tenacious of their right to that part of the church property east of the road, and after the old



BETHEL CHURCH, 1896.

church was taken down in 1827 these heirs built an enclosure fence around it setting it where they claimed the line should be. This was the "new fence" mentioned in the above agreement. It caused disagreement between the heirs and the adjoining land owners, and seemed likely to lead to trouble. So to settle this matter and avoid future difficulty this agreement was written and subscribed to by the respective parties and all claims settled. It was a peaceful solution on both sides, honorable and friendly and worthy of commendation. The boundary then agreed upon is the present one, and the present Bethel Church stands very near the site of the "small house" mentioned in the above agreement.

In the spring of 1838 the first tangible effort was made for building the Bethel Church. Three subscription papers were circulated with the following heading:

"Subscription for erecting a church near the burying ground south of the Friends meeting house to be called Pine Plains Union church free for every Christian denomination. Seats free. To be commenced the ensuing winter and completed during the year 1839. We the subscribers promise to pay Edward Huntting, John P. Rowe, George Smith or Abraham Dibble the several sums annexed to our names for the uses and purposes above mentioned. Pine Plains, April 25, 1838."

The subscribers and amounts were Samuel Deuel \$100, Betsey Sheldon \$100, Andrew (Andrus) Row \$75, Henry Sheldon \$100, Michael M. Row \$25, Philip M. Row \$25, Elijah Row \$25, Henry Hoffman \$40, John M. Row \$50, Morris T. Gray \$25, Edward Huntting \$25, Benjamin S. Wilber \$20, Abraham Dibble \$50, Jonathan Deuel \$5, Nathaniel Reynolds \$10, Lewis Kiefer \$5, Josiah Johnson \$5, Wm. VanAlstyne \$15, Isaac Hawkins \$5, Peter Hildorn \$8, George Smith \$15, Samuel S. Tanner \$10, John Thompson \$5, Andrew Case \$5, Richard Hermans \$5, Mrs. A. Hoffman \$15, John Bartlett \$10, William Tanner \$10, James Briggs \$25, Andrew Smith \$10, Tibbels Rowe \$5, Clark Dean \$2, Philip E. Rowe \$10, Robert Rowe \$5, Wm. Wood. in \$5, Robert Gray \$5, Abner Case \$5, James Case \$10, Matthias Rowe \$15, John A. Thompson \$5, Eli Collins \$5, Abram Smith \$5, Jacob Keefer \$5, Jonathan Case \$4, Margaret Case \$3, Sam'l B. Fairchild \$5, Cynthia Smith \$5, Betsey Husted \$5, Philip R. Rowe \$1, Philip A. Rowe \$1, Bradford Darling \$5, Retsey Rowe \$25, James W. Smith \$10, Walter Reynolds \$5, Joshua Culver \$25, Allen Thompson \$10, George Thomas \$5, Chas. P. Davis \$10, Ezra B. Hoag \$10, Ben'j'n F. Hoag \$5, Phineas K. Sackett \$10, Doct. Jacob I. H. Davis \$5, Stephen G. Guernsey \$5, Henry Kiefer \$5, Wm. H. Pulver \$5. The amount so subscribed was \$1,069, and bearing in mind the fact that many of the subscribers were specially interested in either the Presbyterian, Methodist or Baptist churches in Pine Plains, it is quite a remarkable showing of interest in this church building. The respect and reverence and associations of the old Round Top had not passed away. Of those sixty-five subscribers, Robert Rowe, Abner Case and Richard Hermans are now living.

Mr. Carman Cornelius, a carpenter, built the church for the subscriptions as put down, making his collections, the lumber and other materials to be delivered on the ground. He commenced the building in the summer of 1839, and finished it the following winter. It is twenty-six by thirty-six, eighteen feet posts, with a square tower, and the whole having a plain substantial finish outside and inside. The desk is opposite the entrance, and a gallery in the end opposite the desk. Mr. Cornelius had nothing to do with the furnishing of stoves and lamps. For these a special paper was circulated, and small amounts subscribed, amounting to sixty dollars, sufficient to make the purchases. Hall & Dutton furnished the stoves and Russia pipe for \$45. The columns for the pipes to rest upon cost \$10.44. The lamps were put in and by March, 1840, the church was ready for dedication. Although undenominational in design, it was by general consent deemed appropriate in commemoration of the old church, to have the new church dedicated by a Lutheran minister, and to this end Captain Henry Strever, of a Pine Plains family, wrote to Rev. Jacob Berger and received this reply:

MELLENVILLE, March 8, 1840.

DEAR SIR: Your name has come before me in connexion with a request that I should, at a time convenient for myself, attend the dedication of a new church in the town of Pine Plains, three miles from the village. I have resolved God willing to comply with the request, and appointed Thursday the 9th of April for the solemnity. The above will authorize you to make the necessary arrangements. Yours respectfully,

J. BERGER.

Capt. Henry Strever, P. Plains."

He came on the day appointed. It was a beautiful spring day and the house was more than crowded. He read for his text in Genesis, 28th chapter, from sixteenth to 19th verses, and chose the first half of the 19th for his special text. "And he called the name of that place Bethel." It was an able and interesting sermon. Rev. Augustus Wackerhagen, an old and respected Lutheran minister, well known in this vicinity, was present, and at the close of the sermon made brief and earnest remarks saying among other things, "this is a most interesting occasion. We stand on interesting ground. The Providences of God are sometime mysterious. It is a singular fact that a hundred years ago a church was erected to the worship of Almighty God on this spot, and to-day, after a century has passed, we have dedicated another to His Most Holy name." He was deeply touched, and spoke with more than his usual nervous earnest manner. It was from this sermon that it was called Bethel church and applied to the hamlet, and to the railroad station near by. The Rev. Jacob Berger was a distinguished Lutheran minister, and the first native-born pastor that ministered in the Lutheran churches in Columbia County, and the first Lutheran that preached in English, as very little was attempted by the earlier ministers. He was a native of Schoharie County and the first installed pastor of Christ's

Evangelical Lutheran church at Ghent. This was in 1826, and in the same year he organized a Lutheran church at Valatie. In 1834 he became pastor of St. Thomas Lutheran church at Churchtown and held the pastorate of these three churches until his death in 1842, two years after the dedication of the Bethel church. He was buried in the cemetery of the St. Thomas Lutheran church at Churchtown.

A general interest was taken in the church after the dedication. Meetings were held nearly every Sabbath, principally by the ministers of the Pine Plains churches. The community were proud of their Bethel church. In 1844 or '5 Mr. Chittenden, pastor of the Methodist church at Pine Plains, held a series of "revival meetings" assisted by the members of that church. The house was filled at each meeting and it was said great good had been accomplished. Thus matters went on smoothly until 1857. In May of that year a subscription was circulated to raise funds "for the purpose of repairing the Bethel church." The subscribers were principally from the neighborhood and of the original subscribers. George Smith \$10, Samuel Deuel \$10, Philip M. Rowe \$10, Clinton Rowe \$10, Edward Huntting \$10, Jane E. Dibble \$8, Phebe Huntting \$5, Tibbels Row \$5, Robert Rowe \$5, Samuel Tanner \$5, John Case \$5. These were the highest sums, and the whole amount was about \$120. Soon after commenced the war of the Bethel church sectarian rebellion, and the proverbial tenacity and folly engendered in a church disagreement followed, and all for the lack of a little charity. Then was manifest as had been before and has been since, not only there but the wide world over, the evils of a "Union church." The less said about it the better. The estranged families have become changed or are gone, and the actors too, yet the iniquity affected even the church building. It was left alone, spiritless, dying by inches, without a friend, and stones cast at it and through the windows into it in derision and scorn. Blessings had been turned into curses. However, the church was kept fairly comfortable, and services held there from time to time for twenty years after the quarrel, when repairs were again needed to preserve the building, the roof in particular becoming leaky. In the fall of 1881 a paper was circulated to raise funds for these repairs. Tibbels Rowe subscribed \$10, Michael Row, of Millerton, \$10, Samuel Tanner \$8, Chauncey Rowe \$5, Edward Huntting \$5, John Case \$5, William Wilber \$6. John Rowe \$5 and others of less amounts, amounting with the old roof shingles sold to \$82.50. A new roof was put on and repairs on the tower and other matters amounting to \$83.03. In 1886 repairs were again made by putting and painting the windows, and putting in about 60 window lights and again in 1890 blind window shutters were put on, leaving the church in its present condition. For several years past Mrs. Phenix Deuel has conducted Sabbath school there every Sabbath afternoon. This and for funerals is about the only service in the church. By-laws for the care and regulation of the church and property were agreed upon at its erection and are still in force. Trustees are elected and business meetings are recorded in the church book.

CHAPTER XX.

CHURCH AT PULVER'S CORNERS.

This church building was built on land donated by "Uncle Helmus" in 1853 or '4, at a cost of about \$1,800, total expense, of which about \$1,400 was raised by subscriptions. Harman W. Pulver paid the shortage of \$400 to liquidate all claims. "That was a large sum for you to pay," I said to him. He replied "Oh, I didn't mind it much, the times were good then." Eli Collin, Anthony Pulver and Harman W. Pulver were the building committee. The building was 32x40 and had a cupola, and Orville Rowe was the boss builder. In 1865 lightning damaged the cupola and it was removed, leaving the church building as it is now. The church was free to all denominations, and in its early years was occupied by Rev. William N. Sayre, who took an active part in its erection. He preached the dedicatory sermon in 1854, and in fact held regular service there until his resignation of the Presbyterian church at Pine Plains in 1883. It has been occupied, however, by ministers of other denominations as they chose to make appointments. No organized church society was ever formed there, but a Sabbath school had been held in it, from its erection until near the present time. The building now needs repairs in window lights and paint, otherwise it is in a fair state of preservation.



CHAPTER XXI.

CHRISTIAN CHURCH.

The first action for the erection of this church was at a meeting held at Lafayetteville June 12, 1858. As a result subscription papers were thereafter circulated and at the next meeting, August 21, 1858, at Uriah Hicks', \$500 had been subscribed. Elder P. Roberts was present and suggested that three hundred dollars additional be raised at this meeting, which was done, and Uriah Hicks, Benj. Wilbur, Jephtha S. Wilbur, Samuel I. Hicks and Stephen Tompkins were elected "Trustees of the First Christian Society of Pine Plains." The church organization took place September 7, 1858, at the house of Stephen Tompkins by Elder Philetus Roberts and R. B. Eldridge, and was recorded in the County Clerk's office October 22, 1860. The church edifice (located in West Pine Plains) was completed the next year (1859) and dedicated June 16th, by Eli Fay, of Yellow Springs, Ohio. The early pastors have been in succession, Philetus Roberts, R. B. Eldridge, W. B. Hote, Gardner Dean, George B. Fuller, L. D. North, J. Q. Evans, and supplies later have been from the Christian Biblical Institute at Stanfordville and other places.

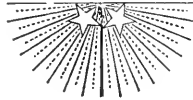
At the last annual meeting Dec. 19, 1896, the following officers were elected: For mission work, Sarah D. Cornelius, Eliza D. Osterhout, Mabel Funk, Edith Funk, Phebe Dunbar and Elizabeth Smith. Deacons, Jordan Cornelius, Jacob M. Osterhout. Trustees, Jordan Cornelius, Jacob M. Osterhout, Willard W. Hicks. Clerk, Willard W. Hicks.



CHAPTER XXII.

AUTOGRAPHS.

The following autographs represent many of the prominent residents in old North East Precinct, and later the old town of North East, and still later the town of Pine Plains. The originals were gathered from old town papers to which the names were attached officially, and therefore the names represent the officers of the town, and the dates attached give the time when. A few names are in the list who were not identified with North East Precinct, nor its subsequent division into townships. The earliest date among these is John Sackett, a son of Richard Sackett the land patentee. The list as a whole is a very interesting historical exhibit, and its value historically is inestimable, as the names cannot now be duplicated from the originals. The dates do not imply that the persons they represent in name, were not residents earlier or later of the respective towns, but as evidence of that particular year only.



Hezekiah Tapping 1808

John Steer 1823

George Sheldon 1790

Anna Bryan 1827

Henry Myers 1823

David Melden 1814

Cornelius Flute 1823

John Harris 1827

Agrippa Martin 1800

Martin Lawrence 1802

Joshua Dakin Justus 1803

Peuben Smith 1823

Nicholas Picher 1820

Stephen Bro 1808

John Stett
Josiah Hedges } 1803

Alex^r Spencer }
Isaac Smith } 1800

Eliza Biss M. 1802

Benjamin Mosher 1814

J. M. Thompson }
Charles Hoag } 1801
James Mitchell }
Isaac Sherwood }

Philip Spencer Justice 1790

Morgan Carpenter 1828

Henry Husted 1823

Stephen Thorne 1813

David Bostwick 1799

William Steward 1820

Ebenezer B. Dohri 1803

Benjⁿ B. Bostwick 1808

Peter Husted 1800

Nath^l Mead 1808

Edward Thomas 1802

P. C. Pack 1843

Rubens W. Bostwick 1823

Morris Graham: 1789

James Winchell
James Stuart
Comt. C. Imendorf } 1792

Stings Bulkeley
James Turner
William Canfield
Henry W. Stewart
Ezek. Wilber
Hursy Dakin } 1805

Josiah Holly Sur^r 1790

Samuel Mulford }
Peter Ham } 1802

Thomas DeLamater 1814

R. Bostwick Cashier 1859

Hugh O'Lea 1798
~~John O'Lea~~

Syler Dibblee } 1823
 Matthias Hopmann }

Martin Windahl } 1800
 Asa Knapp }

John Hicks Jun. } 1823
 Benjamin Hicks }
 Joseph B. Hicks }

Samuel Reynolds } 1820
 John Brewer }
 Luther Brooke }

Egbert Smith 1823

Samuel Eggleston jun^r 1819

Nicholas Holbrook 1823

Charles Johnston 1823

Jacob H Best	}	1818
John F Ham		
Jacob F Ham		
Samuel Wilbur	}	1819

Peter M Ham

Joshua Culver 1819

Paokus Culver 1823

Milton Buttolph 1818

Henry Sorenberger 1818

Alanson Colver 1818

Axon C. Winchell 1797

Edm^d Perlee }
 Ezra Thompson } 1795
 Josiah Holly }
 Christopher Schultz 1794
 Cornelius Atterton 1815

James Lillie 1819

John Jackett 1741

Leane Dubble 1819

Israel Reynolds 1813

Anthony Wheeler }
 Leonard Barton } 1813
 Nathan & Corbin 1817

John Thompson
 Cyrus Coffey
 Isaac Smith
 Simon Farber 1796
 Ephraim Herrick 1798
 Andres Stirkels 1799
 Silas Roe } 1798
 Eliza Paine }
 Reuben Lapham 1798
 Masters Name John
 Coker 1798
 John W. T. Rowel }
 Samuel Huntington } 1823
 David Daboll }
 Walter Mead } 1823
 A. C. Winchell }

Reuben^W Postwick 1817
 & Les Hartwell

A Parker - 1886

Henry Mead 1811

John Fulton J. peace 1803

Abraham Hartwell 1795

A. Knapp 1811

Vin Judd 1813

Simon Dokir & 1799

Martin E. Winchell

Benjamin Pong 1811

Robert Wilbur

Jonathan Landon 1785

Christian C Schuttz } 1817
William W Pulver }

Henry J Haysard 1817

Griffin Story 1817

Isaac Hunting 1891
March 5. 1891

Edward Hunting 1822

Edward Hunting 1850

George Brush } 1817
Jacob Dakin }
Henry Dakin }

Henry Hoffman 1812

Wm. J. J. J. 1803

Whits M. M. M. } 1822
 William M. M. }

Isaac T. T. T. 1802

William R. R. 1810

Oriah L. L. 1792

Wm. J. D. 1789

Henry M. Hoffman 1806

May B. B. 1803

Septtha W. W. 1805

Silas G. G. 1814

Bexell B. B. 1802

Corn. W. W. R. 1800

Amey Frauen 1819

Grace Harris
Edy Wmblin } 1823

- *Isaiah Dibble* 1823

Ezra Dibble 1811

Silas Harris 1831

Mrs. M. Harris
Jonathan Deuel
Job Corbin
Isaac Bryan
Wm. W. Harris } before
 1823

Isaac Harris
R. H. Bostwick } 1823
 Supervisor town clerk

John Hicks 1802

CHAPTER XXIII.

WARREN MASONIC LODGE, NO. 157.

Freemasonry had a membership and an influence in this section of this county at a comparatively early date. The earliest organization of the order was Temple Lodge, at Spencer's Corners, in North East Precinct, under a Provincial charter granted September 26, 1785, soon after the close of the Revolution. Its jurisdiction embraced North East Precinct, Amenia Precinct and Charlotte Precinct, which included the present towns of Washington, Stanford, Amenia, North East, Pine Plains and Milan. A few years after the organization of Temple Lodge—possibly five or six—Lafayette Lodge, No. 19, of Amenia, was organized, and June 27, 1793, Payne Lodge, No. 27, of Amenia, was organized, and its officers were installed on the above date by the worshipful master of Lafayette Lodge. Payne Lodge had a warrant at this time and the officers installed were Barnabas Payne, W. M., Cyrenius Crosby, S. W., Rufus Case, J. W., James Kinney, S. D., Ebenezer Kinney, J. D., Simon Murdock, Treasurer, and Stephen Eno, Secretary. Four years later, 1797, this lodge petitioned to the Grand Lodge to have the name changed to Hiram Lodge, and December 6, 1797, the grand lodge changed the name accordingly. The cause of this change was the "indecent attacks on Christianity" by Barnabas Payne, in whose honor the lodge had been named, whereby he had made himself "generally odious." Dec. 27, soon after this change, the lodge opened a mark master's degree and installed members in that degree. Some time between this and December, 1803, this lodge lost its warrant or had it returned to the grand lodge, and December 3, 1806, a new warrant was issued by the grand lodge, the lodge retaining its name and number. DeWitt Clinton was then grand master and the warrant allowed them to hold lodge in the town of Washington or Amenia. William Lathrop was master of the lodge, Daniel Parsons senior warden, and Russel Herrick junior warden. This warrant was declared forfeited in 1832 and surrendered to the grand lodge in 1843. A book of minutes and a register of the early members of this lodge is in the grand lodge.

Warren Lodge, of Pine Plains, was formed principally if not wholly, from members of Temple Lodge at Spencer's Corner, now North East. The installation under a dispensation from DeWitt Clinton, Grand Master, took place January 27, 1808, at Pine Plains, the following persons acting as grand officers: Samuel Edwards, master of Tammany lodge, Grand Master; J. Person, G. S. W.; Samuel Owen, G. J. W.; Enos Hopkins, G. S.; Aaron E. Winchell, G. T.; Peter Mills, G. S. D.; Jonathan Reynolds, G. J. D.; More Bird, Tyler. The officers installed for Warren Lodge were Mar-

tin Lawrence W. M., Ezra L. Barrett S. W., Leonard Barton (Doctor) J. W., Joshua Culver, S. D., Thomas Stevenson J. D., Benjamin R. Bostwick Sec., Israel Harris Treasurer, Daniel Smith and Henry I. Hiserodt Stewards, and Peter Newkirk Tyler. Past masters who were present were Daniel Willson, William Peck, Simon Dakin, Moses Combs. Other brethren present were Henry Hoffman, Jonathan Lewis, Geo. W. Lewis, Seth Harris and Fyler Dibblee. A committee of by-laws was appointed consisting of Fyler Dibblee, Joshua Culver, Israel Harris, Jonathan Lewis, Ezra L. Barrett, after which the lodge closed "till the 10th day of February next at 4 o'clock in the afternoon." This was the formation of Warren Lodge, No. 157. Three years before this Fyler Dibblee had built a hotel on the corner of the present Ketterer hotel and with a prospective view of a masonic lodge in Pine Plains he finished a complete and comfortable lodge room in the upper story of the hotel, where this installation occurred. The officers installed were residents of what is now the town and village of Pine Plains, excepting Martin Lawrence, the master, who lived in North East, and Doctor Leonard Barton, who lived in Stanford. Martin Lawrence held the office of master only a few months and was probably installed in name only, as Ezra L. Barrett was the acting master until November first of that year (1808) when he was elected master officially. Some events during the early years of this lodge are interesting.

"Brother Peter Husted" was buried with Masonic honors Aug. 17th, 1808, and officers and members of Temple Lodge attended. St. John's (Baptist) day, June 24, 1812, was celebrated at Pine Plains. Rev. Mr. Gilbert delivered the oration. LaFayette, Hiram, Temple and Washington lodges were present. The secretary engaged three clarionets, two bassoons and a bass drum for the music. Mr. Holley, master of Temple Lodge (North East) and Harry Winchester of Pine Plains were committee of arrangements. Doctor John F. Bartlett, of Red Hook, was made a member of Warren Lodge in 1814. Ebenezer Wadsworth, Right Worshipful Grand Visitor, presided at the Lodge Jan. 11, 1815, and again Feb. 24, 1816. St. John's (Baptist) day, June 24, 1816, E. Taylor marshall, Brothers Loomis and Sheldon appointed a "committee to wait on the sisterhood." Israel Harris of Warren Lodge and Hiram Reynolds of Temple Lodge were committee on procession. Music and refreshments \$25. Paid Rev. Mr. Gilbert nineteen dollars. Officers and members of Temple Lodge present. Candles were used for lighting the lodge and May 6, 1817, Mr. Trowbridge, who was the inn keeper, was paid eight dollars for candles by brother Taylor. St. John's day, June 24, 1817, Warren Lodge went to Temple Lodge to join in a celebration at the house of Simon Dakin, North East. Walter Husted, James C. Husted and Harry Husted were made members in 1818. St. John's (Baptist), June 24, 1819, was celebrated here. Committee on arrangements Silas Harris, E. Taylor, A. Parsons; committee on music J. Deuel, James G. Husted, Richard A. Hamlin; committee on singing Wal-



MORGAN HUNTING.
[See Lineage.]

ter Husted, John Snyder, Harry Husted. Silas Harris was master of the lodge. Ebenezer Wadsworth, Right Worshipful Grand Visitor, was here three days in July, 1819. Daniel Smith, brother of James W. Smith, was buried with masonic honors April 10, 1821. It was voted that the lodge wear mourning for brother Smith six months. Warren Lodge celebrated St. John's June 24, 1822, with Temple Lodge. Walter Husted, son of Peter Husted, a popular and worthy citizen, much esteemed in the order of masons, was buried with masonic honors at Pine Plains April 16, 1823. Temple Lodge honored him by attending the funeral. The minutes of that lodge in regard thereto say, "Temple Lodge extra opened on the first step of masonry in due form April 16, 1823, for the purpose of attending the funeral of Bro. Walter Husted. Present Bro. Philip Chase, W. M., Bro. David Dakin, S. W., pro tem, Bro. Wm. P. Cutter, J. W., pro tem, Bro. H. Reynolds, treasurer, pro tem, H. Dakin, Secretary. This Lodge closed and to stand closed until God gives us another opportunity to open it." In Warren Lodge, of which Mr. Husted was a member, Silas Harris and Allen Sheldon were committee to make the necessary preparations at the house. Temple Lodge was admitted in the procession, the officers of the two lodges respectively wearing their jewels. E. Taylor was marshal. The bearers were F. J. Curtis, S. G. Guernsey, B. Kelley, P. Smith, B. Darling, W. P. Cutter, P. B. Knickerbocker, H. Reynolds. Jonathan Lewis, A. Corey, E. Spencer, Benj. Thorne, and it is said there was besides the fraternity a very large attendance of citizens resident near and distant. At the next St. John's day, June 24, 1823, crape was worn to his memory, and in the celebration of this day Warren Lodge invited Temple Lodge, LaFayette, Hiram, Widow's Son, Montgomery of Salisbury, and Montgomery of Rhinebeck. Stephen Guernsey and Allen Sheldon, of Warren Lodge, and W. P. Cutter and Hiram Hamlin, of Temple Lodge, were a committee to wait upon the ladies. St. John's (Baptist) June 24, 1825, was celebrated by Warren Lodge when Rev. Mr. Prentiss, of Athens, "was employed to preach a sermon." St. John's day (Baptist) 1828, was celebrated when Rev. C. P. Wilson, living in Amenia, delivered the address. He was voted a member of this lodge September 23, 1828.

Israel Harris was buried with masonic honors March 6, 1832. Rev. Bro. Beach delivered the address at the setting of his head stone. St. John's day (Baptist) was celebrated Monday, June 25, 1832. Rev. Mr. Barlow delivered the address in the Presbyterian church for which in the lodge minutes he received "the thanks of this Lodge for his eloquent and pertinent address delivered this day and request a copy of the same for publication." F. A. Curtis, Wm. VanAlstyne and Silas Harris were appointed a committee to attend to the same. In 1841 the number of Warren Lodge was changed from 157 to number 32. The last entry in the records of this Lodge for Pine Plains is under date of August 25, 1856. In 1860 the Lodge name and records moved to LaFayette, about seven miles west of Pine Plains, and in 1865 it went to Shultzville.

These are only a few dots on the historical line of this society and are

not intended to reflect its inner life. No Lodge in the county had in its membership more ardent or zealous workers than Warren Lodge up to the time of the reported abduction of William Morgan in 1826, and even in the dark decade of freemasonry following that event Warren Lodge kept up its meetings and records when very many of the country lodges were deprived of their warrants and surrendered their charters to the grand lodge of the state. The Morgan matter of 1826 was followed immediately by the publication of pamphlets and books claiming to reveal the secrets of the order in all its degrees. Conspicuous among such were "Light on Masonry" quite a large book, \$1.50. "Morgan's Illustrations of Free Masonry," "Free Masonry," \$1.25, "Sumner's Opinion of Free Masonry," "Free Masonry a Covenant With Death," "Anti-Masonic tracts" Nos. 2, 3, 4, and 5, Vols. 1 and 2, Anti Masonic Review, Giddins', New England and Sun Anti-Masonic Almanacs, "Allen's Ritual," "Morgan's Exposition." These are a few taken from the fly leaf of a pamphlet before me and were published from 1826 to 1832 in Philadelphia, New York, Hartford, Boston and other principal cities in this state and the New England States. The circulation of these books and pamphlets culminated in a call for an Anti-Masonic convention in Philadelphia on Sept. 11, 1830, where Myron Holley, chairman of an anti-masonic committee, delivered an address "to the people of the United States," which was published in a pamphlet of twenty two pages, and sent out broad-cast. This pamphlet is scarce and probably hard to get, and is now valuable only as an index of the public excitement at that time. It commences with the alleged abduction and murder of William Morgan, to which it devotes five or six pages, then a pretended exposition of the degrees of free masonry and devotes several pages in closing to the dangers to our judicial and legislative system by oaths and clandestine meetings. It was made a political hobby, and in this regard its influence was confined principally to New York state where the alleged crime was committed. But it had the effect to check seriously for a time the growth of Freemasonry in the New England and Middle States, and blot out many names of early lodges. The landmarks, however, have not materially changed and new lodges have sprung up from the old Phenix ashes. The following is a list of worshipful masters and of service of Warren Lodge. Martin Lawrence, January 27, 1808, Ezra L. Barrett 1808-9, Israel Harris 1810-11, Henry Winchester 1812, Israel Harris 1813-14, Abraham Parsons 1815, Allen Sheldon 1816, Epaphroditus Taylor 1817, Silas Harris 1818, Israel Harris 1819-20, John S. Harris 1821-22, Jno. Denel 1823, John S. Harris 1824, Henry Husted 1825-26, Henry Hoffman, Jr., 1827, John Perry, Jr., 1828, E. Taylor 1829-30-31-32, Morgan Huntting 1833-34 35-36-37-38-39-40-41-42, David Dakin 1843, Morgan Hunt'ing 1844-45-46, E. Taylor 1847-48 49-50, Wm. W. Smith 1851-52, E. Taylor 1853, deceased Jan. 26, following the December election, Cornelius Pitcher 1854, Wm. H. Scutt 1855, John J. Losee 1856, John W. Snyder 1857-58, the last master and year recorded for Warren Lodge at Pine Plains.

CHAPTER XXIV.

STISSING MASONIC LODGE.

Stissing Lodge F. & A. M., was organized in 1866 and held their first meeting under a dispensation July second of that year in the room of the old Warren Lodge in the hotel then kept by Mrs. Jones, now Mr. Ketterer, who since then has done away with the old room by adding a story to the building. The first officers were Lewis D. Hunting, W. M.; Wm. H. Scutt, S. W.; Clark Guernsey, J. W.; Isaiah Dibble, Sec.; Mulford Conklin, Treas.; Cornelius Pitcher, S. D.; Fred Dibble, J. D.; William Carskadden, Tyler. In the same month the Lodge rented the "Stissing Hall" then owned by William A. Rowe, in which they held their first meeting July 30, 1866. This "Stissing Hall" has since been changed to a dwelling and is now occupied by Lawrence Barrett and family. In July, 1867, the Lodge received a charter No. 615, and in the same month the following officers under the charter were installed by S. P. Tompkins: Lewis D. Hunting, W. M.; Wm. H. Scutt, S. W.; Clark Guernsey, J. W.; Mulford Conklin, Treas.; Dr. D. E. Stillman, Sec.; Cornelius Pitcher, S. D.; Fred Dibble, J. D.; William Carskadden, Tyler. In 1868 the lodge moved to a room over the harness shop of R. D. Hicks where it is now, but the building was then west of the Bowman opera house, and was afterward moved to its present location. The following is the list of worshipful masters and the years they served: Lewis D. Hunting 1866, '67, '68, '69, '70; Dr. D. E. Stillman 1871, '72, '73; Frank Eno 1874, '75, '76, '77, '78, '79, '80, '81, '82, '83, '84; Charles S. Wilber 1885, '86; John S. Niver 1887, Frank Eno 1888, '89, '90, '91, '92, '93, '94; Artemas S. Barton 1895, '96.





LEWIS D. HUNTING.

[See Lineage.]

CHAPTER XXV.

PINE PLAINS LIBRARY.

The first action towards a library at Pine Plains was at a meeting held for that purpose at the public house of Ebenezer Baldwin (Stissing House) December 14, 1797. Subscription papers were there drawn up for circulation. The amount agreed upon for each subscriber was two dollars and fifty cents, which was called a share or right. The meeting adjourned to meet again January 9, 1798, at the same place. This was then North East Town, but this effort was confined to the then small village and its near surroundings. At the time appointed the meeting was held and reported the following subscribers to the library: Jesse Thompson, Samuel Waters, Ebenezer Dibblee, Ebenezer Baldwin, John A. Turck, Cornelius W. VanRanst, Israel Reynolds, Hugh Gamble, Asahel Haskins, Nathaniel Stone, James Graham, John Waters, Peter Husted, Moses Barlow, John Knickerbocker, Jr., Robert Camron, David Orr, George Sheldon, John Harris, Silas Husted, Elijah Adams, Andrew Camron, Allen Sheldon, John C. Knickerbocker, Christopher Schultz, John Wigram, Isaac VanLuvan, Hendrick F. Hoysradt, Caleb Reynolds, Israel Curtis, John I. Hoysradt, John H. Sharpstone, Martinus Miller, John A. Hoysradt, William A. Stickle, Isaiah Dibblee, Gerardus Winans, Martin Hoysradt, Eseck Wilber, Esborn Sanford, Caleb Norton, Jacob Couse, Isaac B. Smith, Benjamin Wilbur, Germond Husted, Caleb Finch, Joseph Sutherland. Of these forty-seven subscribers, two, Allen Sheldon and Martinus Miller, lived in "Livingston," now Ancram and Gallatin. At this meeting of January 9, 1798, trustees were chosen by ballot to wit: Ebenezer Dibblee, Samuel Waters, John Harris, Silas Husted, Christopher Schultz, Ebenezer Baldwin, George Sheldon, Hugh Gamble, Peter Husted, Israel Reynolds, Asahel Haskins, John A. Turck. Ebenezer Dibblee was chosen chairman of the board of trustees, and was instructed to prepare a certificate of the proceedings of the board and have the same recorded in the office of the county clerk. At their next meeting, Feb. 17, 1798, Mr. Dibblee reported as having placed with the county clerk this certificate:

"This may certify that at a meeting of the Subscribers for the first public library in the town of North East, Dutchess county, (denominated Union Library) on Tuesday, the ninth day of January, One Thousand Seven Hundred and Ninety Eight, the following Gentlemen were duly elected to serve as Trustees for said Library the year ensuing. [Names as above.] Given under my hand and seal the 9th day of January, 1798.

"EBENEZER DIBBLEE, Chairman."

This incorporated the Union Library of Pine Plains under the statute, and "the first Public Library in the town of North East." At this meeting of Feb. 17, 1798, the following resolutions were passed:

1st—The treasurer and librarian shall be separate for the ensuing year.

2d—Samuel Waters chosen chairman.

3d—Asabel Haskins chosen librarian.

4th—The first quarterly meeting to be held at the house of Ebenezer Baldwin on the second Tuesday of April next (10th) at two o'clock, p. m.

5th—A committee be chosen to form the By-Laws of Union Library.

6th—The number of committees to consist of five, viz: Samuel Waters, Ebenezer Dibblee, Ebenezer Baldwin, Peter Husted, Asabel Haskins.

At the next meeting April 10th, 1798, the following by-laws "after a second reading were unanimously agreed to."

First—That said trustees of said library shall have full power to receive from any of the Proprietors, books at their appraised value for any number of shares in said library, provided such books shall not be received in payment for any monies to be paid to said institution.

Second—The library shall be kept in the (center or on what is called the Pine Plains in the) Town of North East.

Third—The librarian shall have power (in his absence) to appoint a substitute to transact the duties of his office.

Fourth—Every transfer right either of books or other property in said library shall be under hand and seal, and shall be approved of by the librarian and entered on his book of record.

Fifth—All fines and forfeitures arising in Union Library shall be appropriated to use and augmentation of the institution.

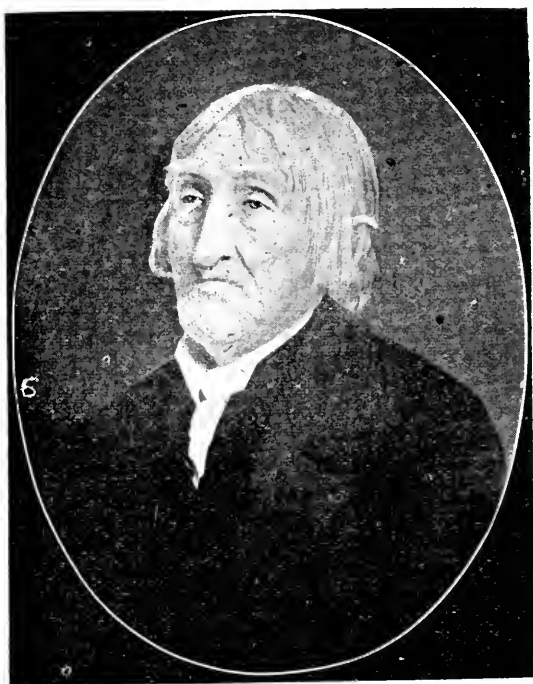
After passing these by-laws at this meeting a resolution was passed that a committee of three be appointed to make a list of books to be purchased. Samuel Waters, Ebenezer Dibblee and Ebenezer Baldwin were chosen to select and purchase the books and in November, 1798, they received from the treasurer one hundred and six dollars and thirty-six cents, and went to New York and purchased ninety-five volumes. Eighteen more were contributed about the same time making one hundred and thirteen, the first books that were placed on the shelves of the Pine Plains library. It is very interesting to read the names of these library books of a hundred years ago. I copy the list as recorded commencing with No. 1. The librarian, Asabel Haskins, however, has failed to put works of two or more volumes in consecutive order, which is somewhat confusing. The books are Aikin's Letters to a Son, Winterbotham's History America, 4 vols., Winterbotham's Atlas, Paley's Philosophy, Pope's Works, 7 vols., Thompson's Seasons, Evelina, 2 vols., Antidote to Deism, 2 vols., Embassy to China, Rollin's Ancient History, 10 vols., Hume's History England, 6 vols., Goldsmith's Natural History, 4 vols., Fool Quality, 5 vols., Washington's Letters, 2 vols., Zimmerman's Solitude, Vision of Columbus, Stalian, 2 vols., Seneca's Morals, Preceptor, 2 vols., Gill Blas, 4 vols., Trumbull's History Connecticut, Edward, 2 vols., Packet Magazine, Robertson's History Charles Fifth, 3 vols., Smellie's Philosophy, Pope's Odyssey, Volney's Travels, 2 vols., Whitney's History, Stile's Judges, Milton's Works, Burk's dignity, Human Nature, Volney's Ruins, Jefferson's Notes, Resi-

dence in France, Blair's Sermons, vol. 1, 3, Lock's Essays, 3 vols., Abridged, Jeny's View, Condorect, Butler's Hudibras, Homer's Iliad, Works of Dr. Franklin, History of China, 2 vols., Messiah, Young's Night Thoughts, McFingal, Prison of Paris, Payne's Epitome of History, Lady's Library, Carver's Travels, Finlay's Kentucky, 2 vols., Watt's Essays, Rights of Women, Paley's Evidence, Travels of Cyrus, Expedition to Egypt, Grand Prie's Voyage, 2 vols., Voyage in Search of Perouse, 2 vols., Parents' Friend, 2 Vols., Blair's Lectures, 2 vols. Probably not many of these books can be found now, and would not be read if they could be found.

Thus in November, 1793, the library was ready for the loan of books, and Ebenezer Baldwin who then kept the hotel on the site of the now Stissing House, was librarian, and held that office until January 1, 1800, when he was succeeded by Israel Reynolds. January 1, 1799, the annual meeting of the corporation was held and Jesse Thompson, Ebenezer Dibblee, Ebenezer Baldwin, John A. Turck, Samuel Waters, Cornelius W. VanRanst and Peter Husted were chosen trustees. This meeting and other meetings near this date were held at the public house of Ebenezer Baldwin. In January, 1800, the amount of library money in the hands of the treasurer was six dollars and four cents, and in this month also ten additional by-laws were passed, making fifteen in all. They covered the drawing of books and general management of the library. A book could be held six weeks, and one cent fine for every day over that time. The librarian was to assess damages to the books loaned, "viz. for the least grease spot, or rend or soil beyond common usage three cents, and for all greater damage in like proportion, having reference to the size of the book and the set to which it belongs."

July 2, 1800, Tuesday, the trustees held a meeting at the house of Israel Reynolds, who had succeeded Ebenezer Baldwin, of the Stissing House property. They met there again in January, 1801. In August of that year they met at the store of Ebenezer Dibblee & Son. The first Tuesday in January, 1802, they met at the house of Asahel Haskins, who it is supposed kept the hotel on the site of the now Ketterer hotel. On the second Tuesday in April of that year, 1802, they met at the house of Peter Newkirk, who had succeeded Israel Reynolds. They met there again in October of that year and also at that house in January, 1803, when Fyler Dibblee was chosen treasurer and librarian. The second Tuesday in April of that year they met at the house of Benjamin R. Bostwick, who it is said kept the hotel at that time on the now Ketterer property, but the meetings following in that year were held at the house of Peter Newkirk.

The original subscribers of two dollars and fifty cents were "proprietors," and share-holders, and the shares, \$2.50, were transferable under hand and seal of the proprietor and approved by the librarian who kept record of such transfers. They were personal estate, and in cases of decease fell to the heirs. Transfers commenced in March, 1799, the next



STEPHEN ENO.
[See Lineage.]

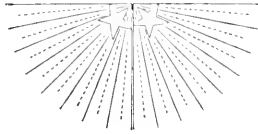
year after the library was organized, and seem to be recorded with care and regularity for eight or ten years following, when the records show less transfers.

From 1798 to 1804 no changes occurred in this library association other than election of officers and minor matters in the routine of business. In May, 1803, Stephen Eno, the ancestor of the Pine Plains name, came to this village and settled on the "Stephen Eno property" on South street, which he purchased of William Bassett. With the purchase of this real estate he also purchased Bassett's right or share in the library. At the first annual meeting following, which was the first Tuesday in January, 1804, the trustees chosen for the "Union Library" were Jesse Thompson, John Harris, Fyler Dibblee, Thomas Stephenson, Benjamin R. Bostwick, John A. Turek and Stephen Eno. One week from that day the trustees met at Peter Newkirk's, Jesse Thompson being chairman, and appointed Stephen Eno librarian and treasurer, which offices he held without a break, I think, until 1829. His early life and training had fitted him for this position. He appreciated the value of books and a library as an educator of the community. He was the life of the library. A donation of books to the amount of two dollars and fifty cents made the donor a subscriber or proprietor. Books for this library were then principally purchased from individuals in the vicinity. For illustration, he purchased of Hugh Gamble four volumes of *Adventures of a Guinea*, of another four volumes of *Domestic Encyclopedia*, of Bernard Mathison eight volumes of *Gibbon's Rome* for twenty dollars in 1808. In 1816 of John L. Knickerbocker the *History of New York*, two volumes by Knickerbocker; in 1817 of Silas Germond *History of Ireland* four volumes. Books were bought of Paraclete Potter, who had a bookstore in Poughkeepsie. In the list purchased by Mr. Eno possibly within twenty years I find Roderick Random two volumes, Shakspeare nine volumes, Burns' Poems, two volumes of Thaddeus of Warsaw, three volumes of *The Rambler*, two volumes of the *Alhambra*, Tooker's *Pantheon*, Byron's Poems three volumes, *Literary Magazine* twelve volumes purchased from Fyler Dibblee in April 1825 at six shillings each, two volumes of *Tales of the Crusades*, Hogg's *Tales* two volumes, Robinson Crusoe, and that curious book *The Koran*. Can any one tell or will any one tell what became of this old book? The Koran is in the library now, but is a recent publication.

These are some of the old books in this library in 1828. The number at that time according to the register was two hundred and sixty-one. Mr. Eno ceased to continue as an officer in the association from old age, and not much increase was made to the number of volumes nor interest in the library after his resignation until about thirty years since, when the interest revived, and financial aid came to libraries throughout the state by legislation, and meanwhile the fund was kept up by voluntary subscription

from the town people and annual dues from the share-holders. In 1895 it passed to the control of the state board of regents. Mr. Frank Eno has been the librarian for several years, and holds that office now. The list shows about 2,500 volumes, but by loss and mutilation probably the actual number is about two hundred short of that amount.

The old register of the "Union Library" is a valuable book of history. Very much of name and date it contains is not found in any other book in the town.



CHAPTER XXVI.

SEYMOUR SMITH ACADEMY AND PINE PLAINS UNION FREE SCHOOL.

The Seymour Smith Academy came into being by the bequest in his will which reads "I bequeath my entire estate to the town of Pine Plains for the especial purpose of aiding said town in establishing an academy for the promotion of science and useful knowledge." The will bears date March 12, 1861. He was a son of Peter Smith and Sarah Winans, who about 1760 settled in Charlotte Precinct, on the lands adjoining the present boundary of Stanford and Pine Plains, the farm known later as the Tripp-Hicks farm on Hunting Hill in the town of Stanford. A few years later they moved to a farm in the present limits of Pine Plains, near the south boundary of the town, where Nelson Bathrick now lives, and there August 7, 1779, Seymour Smith was born. His great grandfather, Daniel Smith, came from England and was among the earliest settlers in Connecticut.

Seymour Smith spent his early life in this town, in his youth attending the district school of that time, limited in its means and manner of education, finishing his education by a short term in a Po'keepsie school with Walter Cunningham, Thomas L. Davies, Harry Conklin, Stephen Thorne and Jacob VanBenthuyzen associate pupils. He returned to Pine Plains and in the war of 1812 raised a company of volunteers for a year's service, and was stationed at Staten Island. At the expiration of his service he returned to this town and soon after leased the now Henry Knickerbocker farm about three miles east of the village. Here he was an industrious and energetic farmer, and a successful grower of barley and wheat. At the close of the lease he purchased a farm on the east bank of the Hudson River, near the boundary line of Clermont and Germantown in Columbia county about twelve miles from Hudson. This was his first and only home. His taste and inclination was to produce the best of all products. He had the best breeds of cattle and the choicest varieties of fruit. He took more premiums on his farm products than any one exhibitor at the agricultural societies where he exhibited. "Excelsior" was his motto. On this farm he deceased a bachelor on Nov. 26, 1863. Adjoining the southern driveway in the Evergreen Cemetery at Pine Plains stands a marble shaft surmounted by an urn erected to his memory. On one side of it we read, "Seymour Smith, born August 7, 1779, died Nov. 26, 1863. He was a soldier in the American army in the war with Great Britain in 1812. He bequeathed his entire estate to the town of Pine Plains to establish an Academy for the promotion of knowledge."

To carry out this provision of his will an act was passed by the legisla-



SEYMOUR SMITH.

[See Lineage.]

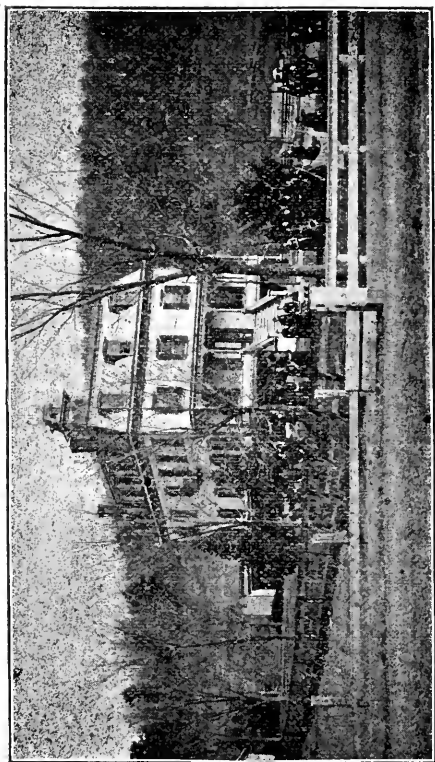
ture Feb. 19, 1864, "authorizing the town of Pine Plains, Dutchess County, to take the bequest given it by the will of Seymour Smith, deceased, and to carry into execution the object for which said bequest was given."

In accordance with this act a board of trustees was chosen to receive and invest the money, the amount being about six thousand dollars, which was allowed to accumulate until 1877, when the building was erected. Hezekiah Andrews, of Hillsdale, was the carpenter builder. The building is of wood, forty by sixty eight, two stories and a mansard, resting on a high basement wall of brick, making in all four stories, tastefully trimmed with mouldings, scrolls and brackets, is warmed throughout by steam, and has hot and cold water on every floor. All the rooms are commodious and pleasant and well arranged for the purposes designed. Forty boarding pupils can be accommodated. The board of trustees at the time of its erection were Walter W. Husted, Frank Eno, Jonas Knickerbocker, Phenix Deuel, John A. Herrick, William S. Eno, Henry Myers, John A. Thompson, Harmon W. Pulver, John Righter, Leander Smith, Ury Hicks. Walter W. Husted was president of the board, Frank Eno secretary, and John A. Thompson treasurer. The Academy was incorporated in 1874.

The Academy opened May 8, 1879, Rev. Abraham Mattice, A. M., principal. He was from Fort Plain, Montgomery County, N. Y., where for several years he had been principal of Fort Plain seminary. He brought about twenty pupils with him. The Academy opened with about fifty pupils, and numbered fifty-eight before the end of May. It was a school for ladies and gentlemen, and Mrs. Smealie was preceptress. The graduating exercises for this year were held in the Methodist church on the first and second of July, 1879. The graduates were Vedder Yates, Harry B. Conkling, H. Judd Ward, Helen A. Thorne, Louise C. Garner, Lettie B. Letson, Margaret V. D. See and Anna B. VanDeusen, eight in all. The church was crowded and the exercises were very interesting, new in their nature, to the people of Pine Plains. In 1880 there was one graduate, in '81 four, in '82 seven, in '83 six, in '84 three, in '85 seven, in '86 eight, in '87 six, in '88 three, in '89 ten, in '90 two, in '91 five, in '93 eight, '94 none, '95 four. Down to May, 1896, six of the graduates have deceased, six are clergymen, six are physicians, and three are lawyers. Total number of pupils 1002, an average of fifty-nine a year. The largest number of pupils was during 1881-2, and '94. It has given instruction to a large number in music, having some years forty music pupils and keeping five pianos in use. Twenty-five or more have been prepared for college. From the first it has turned out many successful teachers. With such a record its influence as an educator has been and is far reaching and incalculable. It continued until March 1, 1896, seventeen years, Mr. Mattice being the only principal. The grading and progression to a higher standard in our union free schools has done away with the old time academy. But few now exist, and these are

in the nature of a select school, and even these few are becoming less annually. The building being closed as an academy, it was placed by the trustees under charge of the state board of regents. The Pine Plains Union Free School was organized in March, 1896, and an Academic Department established in June of that year, the whole being under a board of education constituted of Frank Eno, William Bostwick and Leander J. Wilbur. Frank Eno Secretary, J. Huntting Bostwick treasurer, Richard T. Hoctor truant officer, J. H. Forrester principal. In April, 1896, they leased the Academy building and opened the Union Free School. They made some internal repairs to the building, and gave it otherwise a thorough renovation. "The school rooms are well lighted and ventilated, and are heated by the most modern steam plant obtainable," they say in the first circular of the "Pine Plains Union Free School." Prof. Forrester and family reside in the building where there are ample and convenient accommodations. The following synopsis in part from the circular gives the status of its management. Fall term commences September 1st, 1896. It has a neatly furnished library comprising the best selections of standard authors, and in addition the pupils have free access to the town library of about two thousand volumes. Non-resident pupils can obtain good board at reasonable rates. Pupils driving to the school will be provided with stabling accommodations free of charge, and a rack for bicycles is also provided. Pupils residing in the district receive instruction free. Residents outside the district pay a fee of three dollars for fall and spring terms respectively, each three months in length, and four dollars for the winter term of four months. Pupils outside the town pay six dollars for fall and spring terms each and eight dollars for winter term. All school fees for pupils outside the district payable in advance. This embodies substantially the management of the Pine Plains union free school at its organization in 1896.





SEYMOUR SMITH ACADEMY, 1889.

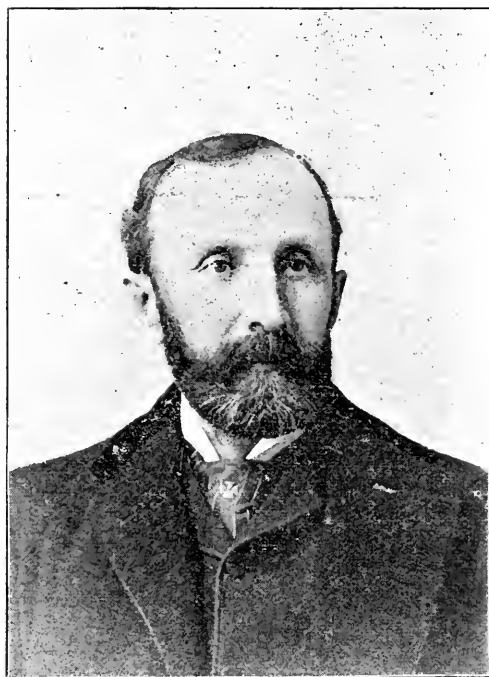
CHAPTER XXVII.

DISTRICT SCHOOL.

To go back from the graded school of to-day to the old district school a hundred years ago, and note the changes in the between time, would be very near an impossibility, and at best of tedious interest. Some old documents, however, relative to district schools in North East, having the essence of truth, are too good to be lost. These pertain to "North East," and it must be borne in mind that previous to 1818 North East embraced the territory of the now north part of North East, Pine Plains and Milan, and at that time "North East" and "Little Nine Partners" were the same in territory.

April 9, 1795, the legislature passed "An act for the encouragement of schools,"—amended in '96 and '97—which is the first year any reports were filed with the town clerk, or are found among the town papers. Presumably the filing of reports originated by a provision in this act. By it, among other things, the amount of the school fund "distributed" or assigned to the county was apportioned by the supervisors to the several districts, pro rata according to attendance. The teachers reported to the trustees, the trustees to the commissioners of schools, and the commissioners to the treasurer of the county, with an order to pay the trustees of the respective districts. There had been no commissioners of schools previous to this act of 1795 and none were elected at the spring election, as the act was passed too late for this, but in 1796 John D. Bull, Ebenezer Dibble, Josiah Holly and John Folton were elected to this office, the first commissioners of common schools in the old town of North East. Commissioners of schools were elected in the towns from this time until 1844 when superintendent of schools was voted for, the offices of commissioner and inspector of schools having been abolished. Moses Conger was elected the first superintendent of schools in now Pine Plains.

Under the above act, in 1795, two thousand and two hundred pounds school fund was "distributed" to the County of Dutchess—Putnam was then part of Dutchess—and in the apportionment to the towns by the supervisor May 30, 1795, North East had 154 pounds, one shilling. Half of that, as an additional amount—77 pounds 6 pence—was raised by tax on the town making the amount of school fund 231 pounds, 1 shilling, 6 pence. An order for this amount—the first under the act of 1795—was drawn May 31, 1796, on the county treasurer, William Emott, Esq., by Ebenezer Dibble, John Folton and John D. Bull. The act caused a good deal of discussion as to its real meaning and intent, but good, bad and mixed, it was a new departure in the school system. A school district was called a



FRANK ENO.
See Lineage.

"society," and the seventeen, the number then in Old North East, were reorganized to include all the territory in the town, and all the children from five to fifteen years old—about five hundred—the legal school age. Some districts covered a large territory, and from two to three miles was not an uncommon distance to go to school.

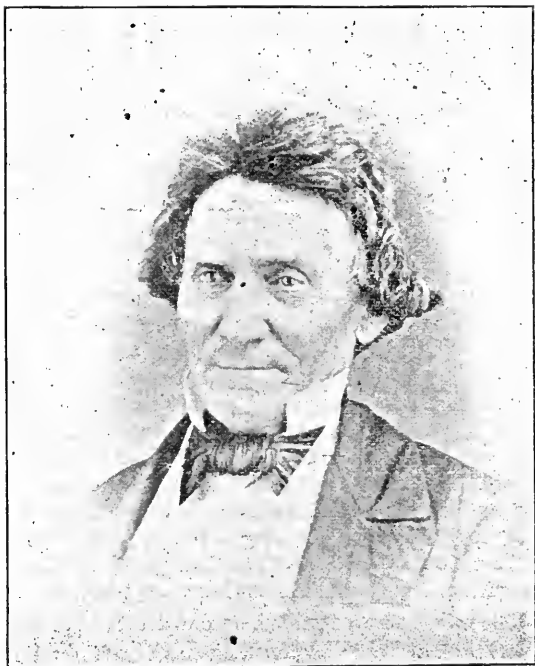
It is scarcely to be doubted, however, that the school master and school house were respectively in existence years before 1795, but the school law of that year made them a matter of public record. Ebenezer Dibblee was town clerk of old North East in 1795-6, and was careful and conscientious in his clerical duties in all things—including the first school records under the law of 1795.

There is not a complete list of school districts or "societies" on file for any year from 1795 to 1800, but the data at hand shadow the substance of the unseen and unknown of our district schools a hundred years ago.

Julia M. Eno taught district No. 14—West Pine Plains or Milan—from June 17 to July 16, 1795. Seventy-two scholars, one pound, 14 shillings, 6 pence school money, Ephraim Herriek, Richard Wilde, Daniel Bodgley trustees. Simon Ter Bush was her successor, commencing August 17 and closed "the quarter of teaching" Nov. 19, 1795. At the residence of Rev. Simon Dakin at Spencer's Corners (near Millerton), August 28, 1795, James Winchell, Esq., and Philip Spencer, Jun., were chosen trustees of No. 2, and then and there hired Ethel Burch as teacher at three pounds, four shillings per month. He commenced September 5th, 1795, closed October 5, 1795. James Reynolds succeeded, closing the third Tuesday in March, 1796. David Lyman, Jun., taught this school—then No. 19, the number of school districts having increased—from March 28, 1797 to March 22, 1798, for thirty-four dollars. The list is of interest to old families near Spencer's Corners. The scholars were above the age of four years. Simon Dakin, Jun., sent Ebenezer, Hersey, James, Homer, David, Tolma, Ruth, Hannah and Phebe, (all Dakins,) and Sally Northrop. Abraham Hartwell sent Niles and Nathan Hartwell. Jacob Hall sent Jacob, William, Huldah and Betsey Hall. Simon Dakin, Sen., sent John Colkin and Greaty Wooden. Abraham Hartwell, Jun., sent Ezra Canfield. James Winchell sent Lawrence Briggs. John D. Bull sent Charles Gatta. Benjamin Perry sent Love Spencer, Abigail Perry, Parmelia Perry and Samuel Perry. Stephen Brown sent Abner and Eliza Brown. Alexander Spencer sent Jemima Grove. Duncan McLane sent James Scofield. James Hamblin sent Harman Hamblin. Simon Dakin, Jun., Abraham Hartwell, trustees. Of the above children David Dakin and Niles Hartwell were later prominent men in Pine Plains.

John Culver—the pioneer preacher?—taught district No. 18, "near Joshua Hamblin's in Oblong," from December 18, 1797, to February 28, 1798 at \$9 a month and board. Ephraim Hamblin, Agrippa Martin, trustees. Oliver Davison taught No. 15 in Amenia from March 21, 1797, to

May 16, 1797, at seven dollars a month. This district was east of Winchell Mountain and the Buttolphs and Knapps and Woodwards attended this school. He was succeeded by Sylvanus Holmes who commenced June 7, 1797, and closed Nov. 7, 1797, at seven dollars a month "and his horse kept." He was succeeded by Isaiah Bunce, Jun., who taught from November 20, 1797, to March 19, 1798, at seven dollars and fifty cents a month. Mr. Bunce, Jun., makes this endorsement on his return to Commissioner Culver of North East: "Mr. Culver, if these returns are not made up right send them back and wherein wanting." Uri Judd, who a little later was a prominent physician, taught "at the stone school house in the town of Stanford" from October 9, 1797, to March 10, 1798, at ten dollars and a half a month, and he writes his school "was apprabated by the commissioners of Stanford." Among the twelve pupils who attended this school from North East living in the James Smith and Germond Husted neighborhood, were Isabella Husted, Nathan Finch, Charlotte Finch, David Smith, Jacob Husted, Silas Husted and Isaac Shumway. This stone school house stood on the road a short distance south of the old brick house south of Mr. Isaac Carpenter's, known as the Tallmadge-Mathison House. The road then passed that house southerly to the "Square." It has since been changed to where it is now. John McAlpine taught in the Righter-Stickle-Pulver district, two miles east of Pine Plains, from April 15, 1798, to March 8, 1799, at ten shillings and a quarter for each scholar and board. The names of the patrons, "proprietars," of the school and number of days sent are given, but not the names of the children. In addition to the above named patrons were Knickerbacker, Peter Husted, William Rector, Sen., John Harris and Hugh Gamble. The number of days of Peter Husted's children was 690, nearly 200 more than any other proprietor. Ira Sawyer taught district No. 11, "near George Sheldon's (George Sheldon lived where now lives Sydney Smith, Charles Case neighborhood) from November 28, 1798, to March 22, 1799. Charles Hoag sent Anny Hoag and Betsey Shewett; Job Corbin sent Peter Corbin; George Sheldon sent Seneca, Andrus, Morris and George Sheldon, Jun.; John Harris sent Rachel, Hannah, Lois, Betsey, James and Israel Harris; Hontice Smith sent Andrew Smith; Polly Smith sent Harry Smith; Friend Sheldon sent Benjamin and Isaac Sheldon; Abner Case sent James, Nancy and Phebe Case; Anthony Briggs sent Jeremiah and James Briggs; Isaiah Dibble sent Gustavus and Harriet Dibble; Ira Winans sent James and Walter Winans; Jonathan Case sent Jeremiah Wilson and Amy Case; Nathan Sheldon sent Betsey and Tenty Sheldon. Charles Hoag and Job Corbin Trustees. Noah Peck taught No. 9—now Mulford Wheeler neighborhood—from March 11 to June 10, 1799, at eight dollars a month, and another term from June 17 to September 16, 1799, at same price. He then went to the Andrus Rowe Corners—then in Amenia—and taught from December 16, 1799, to March 15, 1800, at six dollars a month. Jesse Brush taught No. 2—Milan—from Sept. 15,



WILLIAM ENO.
[See Lineage.]

1795, to March 15, 1796, at 4 pounds a month and board. Forty-one scholars, including 8 named Stewart, 5 Thorne, 5 Mead and 1 Elizabeth Bonesteel. The next year Henry I. Stewart taught this school from April 4, 1797, to March 23, 1798, at the rate of one hundred and seventy-nine dollars a year and board. Among his scholars were Hannah, Semantha, Richard T., Sarah, John and Betsey Mead; John, William, Peggy, Catharine, James, Andrew and Richard Stewart; nine Cookinghams and others. Aaron E. Winchell, one of the early merchants in Pine Plains, and connected with its early development, taught No. 4, on Winchell Mountain, at the George Winchell place, from July 2, 1795, to October 9, 1795, at six dollars a month. He taught a term succeeding of six months commencing October 12, 1795, at eight dollars a month. Two scholars in this term had an exceptionally large attendance, Lydia Lawrence 127 days, and her sister Lorinda 117 days. Lydia and her "Instructor" not many years later, were respectively wife and husband. Mr. Winchell went from this school to the "Town of Livingston," Columbia County, and taught from November 21, 1797, at \$10 a month. At the expiration of this term he was re-engaged for a year at eleven dollars a month, commencing April 25, 1797.

Samuel Goodwin taught No. 4—"the school near Benjamin Hicks" on the road leading from Cold Spring to Hoffman's—from July 2, 1795 to Mar. 10, 1796. Forty-eight scholars, 3,641 school days attendance, school money 25 pounds 11 pence. Laban Crandle, Noah Shaw, trustees. This was the largest attendance at any school in old North East during the school year from April 1795 to April 1796. Ten scholars surnamed Hicks attended this school, nearly one-fifth of the total attendance. The school house was on the corners near the residence of the late Samuel I. Hicks, a son of Benjamin I. Hicks, and the school house there now is probably on or near the site of the old one. Isaac Jackson taught No. 7, in the neighborhood of Ira Winans from November 18, 1799 to February 25, 1800, at the rate of 5 dollars per month and his board and his horse kept on hay."

[Note—This was the now Frank Eno district and Ira Winans lived in a house near the site of his farm house to the west. It is believed the school house then stood on or near the site of the present one, but the deed to the school lot was not made until February 22, 1823, when the conveyance was made by Andreas Hoysradt to Matthias Hoffman, Fyler Dibblee and David Winans trustees. From 1795 to 1820 and later it is doubtful if there was any deed for a school house outside of a village or city. They were located for convenience and built by a permit from the land owner.]

Ira Winans sent Charlotte, Clarey, Mercy, Semantha, (all Winans,) Nathaniel Stevenson sent William, Salmon, Sophia and Joshua, (all Stevensons,) and Abraham Winans. Friend Sheldon sent Isaac, Job, Benjamin, Charlotte and Fanny. The year previous Friend Sheldon had sent Benjamin and Isaac to district No. 11 in the Charles Case neighborhood.

In 1813 the following persons in Stanford were set off to school district No. 8, in Northeast, the school house near now Sheldon Strever's: Nancy

Smith farm, Jesse Thompson, Jesse P. Thompson, James Holmes, Gardon Miller, Philo Wells, Mary Sheldon, Philip Rowe, Isaac Huntting, John Tripp, Anthony Tripp, James Husted and Daniel Lewis.

The first school house in Pine Plains of which we have any record was in 1795, the district being "No. 1." It was then "North East," and the school districts were placed on record under the law of 1795. The school house was on the west side of North Street, nearly opposite the now residence of Philip Piester. Later the school building was moved to the corners north of the now Stissing House, and used as a store for many years. In recent years it has been used as a dwelling until 1895, when it was taken down and the Bowman opera house built on the site. It was on the George Clark land, and a lease could be obtained only for its site. Probably this caused the trustees to purchase a school lot elsewhere, and therefore bought about an acre east of the now Presbyterian church of the heirs of Peter Husted. Previous to this purchase Abraham Hiserodt had in some way obtained a small interest to this tract, and April 7, 1824, this interest was purchased for \$4.00 quit claim from John W. Melius and Christina his wife—to whom it had descended—by Aaron E. Winchell, Justus Boothe, and Joshua Culver, trustees. The district was then "No. 11." The bounds of the school lot then were, "South by the highway, on the west by the Meeting House lot and land of the heirs of Peter Husted, deceased, on the north and east by land of Reuben W. Bostwick, containing about an acre." This seems to have perfected the title to the school lot. The school house stood very nearly on the site of the now residence of Mrs. Morgan.

The first teacher in the old school house of which there is a record, was William Hermans in 1795-6. The total attendance of days during his term—probably a year—was 2,548. The school money was 17 pounds 10 shillings and 7 pence. The district then was "No. 1," and Cornelius C. Elmendorph, who then kept a hotel on the site of the now Stissing House, was trustee. Passing four years, Benjamin Prime was a teacher here from May 6 to August 7, 1799. He calls it the "Pine Plains district at the school house near Ebenezer Baldwin's." (Ebenezer Baldwin had this year succeeded Mr. Elmendorph at the hotel.) The scholars were Caty, Richard, Harriet, Eliza, Sally and Maria Dibblee; Barjona Deuel, Caty Turk, Arabella Thomas, Theodorus, William and Louisa Bassett; Jesse P. and Maria Thompson; Benjamin and Peter Snyder; Orra Ferguson; Jane, John and Betsey Van Ranst; Polly Martin, Sarah Boice, Clara, Lucretia and Cynthia Benjamin; Henry, Frederick and Aminta Baldwin; Walter, Amy, Morris and Tamma Barlow; Catharine and Phebe Wilson; Henry Hiserodt; Lilly, negro girl. Total number of days 1,765½. Jesse Thompson and Ebenezer Dibblee trustees.

Samuel Sexton succeeded Mr. Prime the next term of this school and taught from September 25, 1799 to March 15, 1800. This was a winter term, and the pupils were Jesse P. and Maria Thompson, Harriet, Eliza,

Maria, Edward, Richard, Caty and Sally Dibblee, Maria Graham; Eliza, Jane and John Van Ranst; James Pugsley; Theodorus and William Bassett; Nancy Lovitt; Catharine and Phebe Wilson; Frederick, Isaac, Henry and Aminta Baldwin; John Smith, Benjamin and Joseph Carpenter; Amy, Tamma, Stephen, Moses, Morris and Walter Barlow; Walter and Arabella Thomas, Matthias Wilber; Seymour and Amos Benjamin; Polly Strevel; Henry Houseradt; Orra Ferguson; Jonathan, Samuel, Israel and William Britian; Lill a negro girl, Cephas a negro boy. Ebenezer Dibblee and Jesse Thompson, trustees. Mr. Prime had thirty-six scholars, Mr. Sexton forty-seven, and Henry Hiserodt and Jesse P. Thompson are two only of these pupils who have descendants now in the town.

This ends the series of district school dots from 1795 to 1800. Perhaps enough. Methods of teaching and prices paid have greatly changed in a hundred years. The then and now in this regard is interesting when compared. From another standpoint these scholars' names well nigh give us pause. Could all the names be published, a few living might recognize grandmothers and great grandfathers and great uncles, and so on in the branches of the family tree from root to top. And quite singular, yet true, a few others would be surprised when told "*she* was your grandmother," and "*he* your great grandfather," they having forgotten, if indeed they ever knew, who were their ancestors two generations back. More however will say, what matter, nothing can be added to nor taken away, the unchangeable cannot be changed. True, but could the little dust these names represent, be reanimated and invested with "thought bodiless" as 'tis said it will be, it may be of some matter that there was to them at least, *time*, *place* and *existence*, and something to do, as well as now the same unto the living.



CHAPTER XXVIII.

PINE PLAINS BANK.

The first meeting for the organization of the Pine Plains Bank was held at the hotel of Henry C. Myers—now Stissing House—Feb. 15, 1839. Aaron E. Winchell was chairman and Frederick I. Curtis secretary. At this meeting it was resolved that A. E. Winchell, R. W. Bostwick, Backus Culver, Justus Boothe and Cornelius Husted be a committee to report the number and names of the directors. They reported seventeen: Aaron E. Winchell, Reuben W. Bostwick, Walter Reynolds, Justus Boothe, Backus Culver, Cornelius Husted, Frederick I. Curtis, George W. Barton, Henry Hoffman, John Ferris, William W. Pulver, Abraham Dibble, William Winchell, Samuel Deuel, Niles Hartwell, William Eno, Leonard Rowe. The next meeting was held Feb. 21, 1839, when Walter Reynolds, William Eno and Reuben W. Bostwick were chosen a committee to draft articles of Association for the proposed Bank and A. E. Winchell, S. Deuel, J. Ferris, C. Husted, A. Dibble and B. Culver were chosen a committee to find a site for the banking house. The next meeting was at the same place on March 9, 1839, when articles of association were presented and adopted. There were thirteen articles, and sections under each, to which were afterward added articles fourteen and fifteen as amendments, to all of which the stockholders' names and amount of stock of each were subscribed by proxy. The next meeting was held at the same place March 16, 1839, when it was resolved to rent a building, and in case this could not be done, to purchase a site and build. At this meeting Reuben W. Bostwick was chosen president William Eno Vice President and Walter Reynolds attorney. Frederick W. Davis was chosen cashier at a salary of one thousand dollars a year and house rent, to commence April 15, 1839. The next meeting was March 23, 1839, when the committee reported and report adopted. The building chosen was owned by Mr. Emmott Woodin, and is now the west part of the store of Mr. Isaiah Dibble.

The Bank had a capital of one hundred thousand dollars, divided into one thousand shares of one hundred dollars each. The certificates were handsomely engraved and read:

"THE PINE PLAINS BANK.

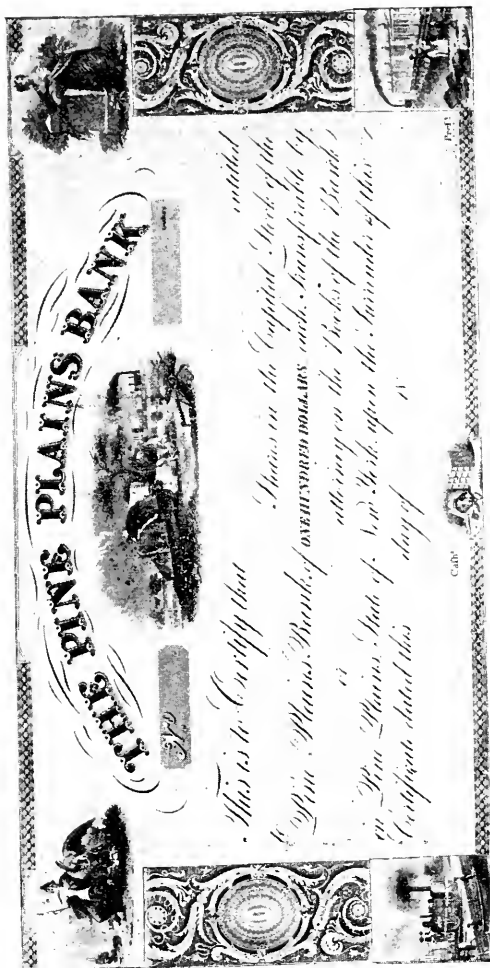
"This is to certify that ——— is entitled to ——— Shares in the Capital Stock of the Pine Plains Bank of one hundred dollars each. Transferable by ——— or ——— attorney on the Books of the Bank in Pine Plains, State of New York, upon the Surrender of this Certificate dated this ——— day of ——— 18—."

April 9, 1839, certificates were issued calling for their respective shares

Reuben W. Bostwick 50 shares, Henry Sheldon 50, Leonard Rowe 10, William Eno 10, Aaron E. Winchell 40, Isaac S. Smith 10, Philo W. Winchell 20, Jacob S. Best 20, John Ferris 60, Samuel Deuel 50, Jacob I. H. Davis 15, William W. Pulver 50, John Silvernail, Jr., 10, Henry W. Brownell 10, Lewis D. Hedges 20, George W. Barton 40, Henry I. Hiserodt 10, Joseph Halstead 10, Elias Reynolds 10, Cyrus Burnap 10, Abraham Dibble 30, Backus Culver 40, John Hoag 10, Silas Harris 40, Frederick I. Curtis 10, Adam and Benjamin Strever 20, Niles Hartwell 10, John W. Righter 20, Cornelius Husted 40, Henry Hoffman 60, Martin Lawrence 10, William H. Bostwick 20, Henry Strever 10, Daniel D. Griffin 10, Henry C. Myers 40, Edward Hunting 10, Newton Deuel 5, Justus Boothe 30, Emott Wooden 10, George W. Barton, May 22, '39, 10, Hiram Wilson, April 8, '39, 30, Hiram Wilson, March 6, 1840, 15, Walter Reynolds, March 6, 1840, 15. Total 1,000 shares.

At a bank meeting held May 14, 1839, bonds and mortgages to the amount of \$26,200 were assigned by R. W. Bostwick, the president, to the comptroller as security for circulation, which was the final act to place the bank on a business footing. Weekly meetings of the board were held during the year for "ordinary business." The New York business of the bank was done through Henry Sheldon & Co., then a dry goods firm on Broadway in the vicinity of Wall Street. The minutes of a bank meeting held Thursday, Oct. 24, 1839, say: "Henry Sheldon & Co. offered Tho. Bloodgood's note dated Oct. 16, at six months for \$10,000, and a power of attorney to transfer his stock in this association as collateral security for the funds this Bank may from time to time have in their hands." This offer was satisfactory to the bank. If the bank account against this firm was overdrawn, the drafts were honored, but to put its standing and integrity beyond reproach the bank, Nov. 14, 1839, sent to Henry Sheldon & Co., its note six months for \$10,000 payable at the City Bank as security against loss. This note Henry Sheldon & Co. declined to receive and returned, a high compliment to the financial standing of the bank. The first semi-annual dividend of four per cent. was declared January 9, 1840. In 1843 Aaron E. Winchell was chosen vice president, Mr. Bostwick still being the president. William Eno was appointed attorney for the bank Jan 11, 1844.

R. W. Bostwick and Aaron E. Winchell were respectively president and vice president in 1844, '45, '46, '47, '48. August 19, 1847, at a bank meeting John F. Hull was chosen cashier, F. W. Davis having resigned to accept a position in a Poughkeepsie bank. Mr. Hull commenced August 26, 1847. In 1849 Justus Boothe was chosen vice-president, Mr. Bostwick president. The same in '50, '51, '52. Mr. Hull gave notice to the officers in March, 1852, of his leaving the bank the following May, whereupon, April 3, 1852, Reuben Bostwick, son of R. W. Bostwick, was chosen teller. May 4, 1852, John F. Hull resigned as cashier, and Reuben Bostwick was



CERTIFICATE OF STOCK.

chosen as his successor "at a salary of \$700 for the first year." Mr. Hull had received a thousand annually during his term from '47 to '52. R. W. Bostwick, Justus Booth and Reuben Bostwick were respectively president, vice-president and cashier in '52, '53, '54, '55, '56 and '57, when the bank closed its business, the last meeting being held Sept. 30, 1857. R. W. Bostwick was its only president from 1839 to 1857.

The bank wound up in 1857 voluntarily. It was a trying year to financial institutions, but the Pine Plains Bank maintained its honor and good name to the last. The forty-three original stockholders, the president, vice-presidents and its cashiers have passed away, John F. Hull, a cashier, living until this year (1896), being the last survivor of the list.

STISSING BANK.

Twenty-one articles of association were drawn and subscribed to May 29, 1858, for the organization of Stissing Bank. The capital stock was to be one hundred and twenty thousand dollars, divided into twelve hundred shares of one hundred dollars each. The stock subscribers were John A. Thompson 80 shares, Justus Boothe 120, P. W. Husted 20, C. Henry Husted 20, Cornelius Husted 10, R. W. Bostwick 100, Levi Best 80, — L. Best 20, Wm. S. Eno 80, Cyrus Burnap 20, L. D. Hedges 40, John Rowe 40, William A. Rowe 20, Walter W. Husted 20, John Ferris 100, Silas Harris 40, Jonas Knickerbocker 40, John Righter 80, Phenix N. Deuel 20, Ury Hicks 40, Samuel Deuel 60, Joel Winans 10, Frederick T. Ham 20, Zachariah Wilbur 40, Henry H. Ham 20, George W. Barton 20, Wm. N. Sayre 20, Dudley G. Culver 20.

The first board of directors were Justus Boothe, Lewis D. Hedges, John Rowe, John A. Thompson, Wm. S. Eno, Zachariah Wilbur, John Righter, Levi Best and John Ferris, Justus Boothe being president of the board and president of the bank, and Reuben Bostwick cashier. There was no vice-president of the Stissing Bank. In June, 1858, the lot on which the bank building now stands was purchased of Ezra Pells, and in the same year the building was completed, to which later an addition was built on the north as now. Mr. Boothe was President in '58, '59, '60, '61, '62, '63, when declining a re-election in 1864, Mr. William S. Eno was elected to this office, Mr. Reuben Bostwick being meantime the cashier including the year 1864. In the spring of 1865 it was changed to a National Bank and called

STISSING NATIONAL BANK.

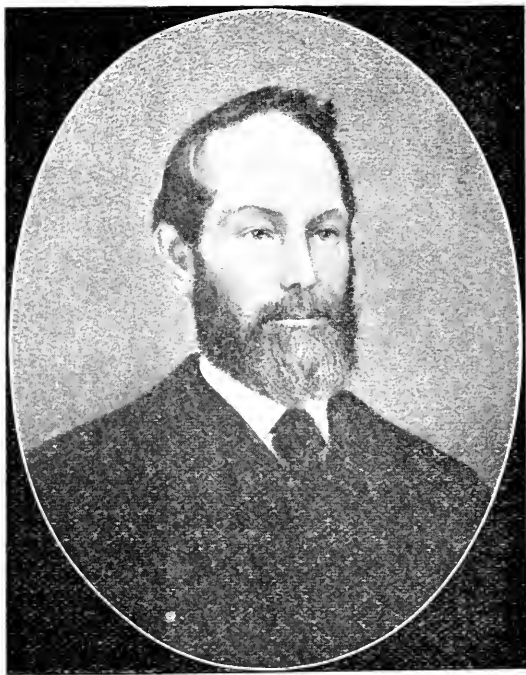
The capital stock was then reduced to \$80,000, with shares of \$75 each, William S. Eno was the first president and Reuben Bostwick cashier, (no vice-president.) Mr. Bostwick was cashier continuously until his decease

in 1870, when his son Fred Bostwick was unanimously appointed cashier as his successor. The following resolution in regard to the decease of Reuben Bostwick was passed by the directors July 1st, 1870:

"Resolved, That we mourn the loss of our valuable and highly respected friend and fellow citizen, and duly appreciate his valuable services as cashier of the bank in which he has served since its organization to the satisfaction of all concerned. We consider the death of Mr. Bostwick a severe loss to the community, and especially to his immediate neighborhood, where he was universally beloved and respected. His decease is an irreparable loss to his family of an affectionate husband and a kind and beloved father, and his bereaved family have our warmest sympathy in their affliction."

In 1871 Walter W. Husted was chosen vice-president, the first in this office since its change to a national bank. Mr. Husted was elected annually until 1877, when he resigned, and Rev. William N. Sayre was elected his successor and held that office continuously until his decease Nov. 26, 1896. Mr. Fred Bostwick held the cashiership continuously from his election until his resignation in 1885, when his brother William was chosen his successor. William S. Eno was president continuously from the organization of the bank until 1895, when he removed to Philadelphia. In January, 1896, William Bostwick, the cashier from 1885, was chosen president as his successor, and John Huntting Bostwick was chosen cashier in his place. The officers now, (Dec. 1, 1896,) are William Bostwick president, and J. H. Bostwick, cashier.





REUBEN BOSTWICK.

[See Lineage.]

CHAPTER XXIX.

EVERGREEN CEMETERY.

The first burial ground in Pine Plains village contained about an acre, now in the southwest corner of the present cemetery. It is said to have been purchased of the heirs of Peter Husted in 1820, by the trustees of the Union Meeting House property—now Presbyterian church—was laid out in lots which were numbered, and the trustees of said society gave the deeds. Some of these deeds are in existence.

There are two traditions in regard to the first burial in this cemetery. One is that Phebe Culver, daughter of Joshua and Lavinia Culver, who deceased November 29, 1820, was the first burial. The other tradition is, that Sally Dibblee, daughter of Ebenezer and Esther Dibblee, who deceased September 10, 1821, was the first burial. As the Culver death was the earlier, a presumption follows in favor of the Culver burial being the first. The first burial by removal is said to have been "Mary," wife of Reuben W. Bostwick, who deceased in 1817, and was removed from the cemetery at Mount Ross. Many head stones record earlier deaths than the two mentioned, but they are removals.

Previous to its being used for burial purposes the deceased in this vicinity were buried at Mount Ross, or Vedder church, or Round Top at Bethel, or the Knickerbocker burial grounds or in family burial plots on the farms of settlers, the latter being generally used. The interest in the family burial grounds has been lost in the "breaking up" of the homestead, which under our American laws of divisional inheritance never becomes "old" in reality. The American "Old Homestead" is short lived. We have yet not nationally legalized primogeniture that the homestead may have length of days, but we seem to be drifting that way.

The old churches of here and there have disappeared and their respective burial grounds are left, sentiments of the past, undisturbed, silent and motionless, except by the tramping of an occasional jackal genealogist, who believes in the personal resurrection of his ancestor and he is using the means to accomplish it.

In May, 1852, Mr. William S. Eno purchased from Dr. Cornelius Allerton the tract of land north of Church street, excepting what had been previously sold for church and building lots on this street, and to and adjoining North street, the south boundary of this purchase on this street commencing at the north side of the old Winchell and Hartwell store lot now owned by Charles Morgan, thence running north on the street to what is now known as the Wilson lot adjoining the cemetery on the north. This was the Peter Husted tract and subsequently came to his heirs, Mrs. Doc-

tor Allerton being one of them. It included in its boundaries the old cemetery which was reserved and excepted in the deed. Soon after this purchase Mr. Eno laid out the south part of it into streets and blocks, on one of which he erected his residence. He laid out two streets, one running east from North street in front of his present residence called Elm street, and one north from Church street now Pine street, the two streets intersecting at right angles as now. Neat village residences have been built on Pine street, making it an attractive and desirable location. The part of this purchase north of the north boundary of the William S. Eno residence he laid out in plots and driveways for cemetery purposes, as an addition to the old cemetery. Three parallel driveways, as entrances from North street, extending to the east limit of this addition, were made and all the intermediate ground was devoted to alleys and burial plots. The north and south driveways were the respective north and south bounds of this addition. The system used in the new addition was applied to the old yard so far as practicable without trespass on burials, to make it harmonize with the newly laid out grounds. Mr. Eno set pine trees on the borders of the driveways, and in other ways improved the grounds, which now make an appropriate covering for the graves beneath them, and makes the name "Evergreen Cemetery" appropriate. Plots were rapidly taken and in a few years all were disposed of. Mr. Eno then laid out cemetery lots in the remainder of his original purchase, adjoining this addition on the north, as a second addition. In the sale of cemetery lots down to about this time no provision had been made to keep the cemetery grounds in order. The lots sold were neglected by the owners, and the driveways were becoming foul with weeds. To remedy this a fund was raised by subscription from the respective lot owners as an immediate available fund, coupled by an agreement to pay an annual installment of two dollars on every lot in future as a perpetual cemetery improvement fund. Three trustees were appointed to receive and disburse the funds and to have the general management of the cemetery. Parties, however, who wish to provide for the care of their respective lots in future may do so by paying fifty or one hundred dollars and be released from annual payments. This is a wise thing to do in nearly all cases. It has never been incorporated, but under this arrangement the cemetery is well cared for. About 1890 Mr. Eno purchased a tract of land adjoining the cemetery grounds on the east from the late Arba Platt which he has laid out into burial plots, making the third addition to the original burial ground of one acre. As a whole it is now the finest cemetery in grounds and location in Dutchess county. The grounds contain fourteen acres.

CHAPTER XXX.

WOOL CARDING AND FULLING MILLS.

MOUNT ROSS.

Mount Ross received its name from an early resident, Capt. Thomas Ross, called "Baron Ross," who deceased there in August, 1762. He was buried on the mount opposite the present residence (across the road) of Jacob Hinsdale, and on his grave rests a heavy slab placed horizontally. The inscription is almost defaced by exposure. As I read it Oct. 20, 1895, it is, "Here lies all that is left of Capt. Thomas Ross who died August —, 1762, in the seventy-second year of his age." Mrs. Smith, who has lived in the house opposite (Hinsdale house) many years, gave the inscription "Here lies the body of Capt. Thomas Ross," and as above.

When Baron Ross settled there and from whence he came I have not been able to learn. Isaiah Ross, supposed to be a son or brother, was there in the spring of 1743, and assisted Charles Clinton in running the north boundary line of the Little Nine Partners Patent, which adjoined the Livingston Patent. He was an assignee of Roger Mompesson, one of the Little Nine Partners.

The splendid water power at this place on the Roloef Jansen made it a desirable point in early times. Saw mills, and grist and fulling mills were erected there, probably during the lifetime of Baron Ross, but whether or not he had any pecuniary or personal interest in them is unknown to me. No record of such industries there as early as his death have appeared. Later, about the time of the Revolution, mills were built, and a little later Anthony M. Hoffman owned the property.

Old account books are the essence of brevity in historical data. The thing done and who did it is the "touch the button" part and you must do the rest. Thus an old account book photographs some business in Mount Ross, and when it was done.

In September, 1788, Matthew Winter, who then manufactured woolen cloth there, sued William Slater for weaving forty-four yards of cloth at 8 pence a yard. True, only three dollars and sixty-seven cents, but he wanted the money all the same for sending that shuttle through the loom day after day. Winter was a cloth dresser there for many years subsequent to 1788. In 1800 Valentine Wightman, or Whitman, was in possession of the Mount Ross mills, (he may have been previous to this,) and kept a store. The first entry in an old account book of his July 24, 1800, is "Gideon Jenkins, Dr. to one pair of shoes, 10 shillings." Besides being a merchant Wightman had the distinction of being a town officer, for, at divers and sundry times he served a summons, a venire and a warrant in

1800 and 1801, which he was faithful to record. These were halcyon days for pettifoggers and justices, and also for tavern keepers who sold N. E. (New England) rum for three cents a drink. Law suits were a sort of poker game, the chips being the cost.

In May, 1802, Henry Bentley became a partner with Valentine Wightman—as he wrote it—in the purchase of the Mount Ross mills from Anthony Hoffman. The grist and saw mills which had been there for years were thoroughly repaired, and these mills did quite an extensive business. Mount Ross was a busy hamlet. Other industries centered there, blacksmiths, shoemakers, and a cooper shop. The store was a log building, one and a half story.

In the fulling mill Samuel Nash was cloth dresser. He came there in 1802, and had much to do in this line. Farmers wore home-made clothing. Of the men who had cloth made there then were Benjamin Hicks, Joseph Hicks, Philip Knickerbocker, David Winans, Jonathan Case, James Stevenson, Benjamin R. Bostwick, Henry Hoffman, Job Corbin, Edward Thomas—all men of prominence in this vicinity. Others came from a greater distance. Nash was cloth dresser there until 1806. He was succeeded by Edward Hart who was there two years, meantime doing a large business. [Note.—This increased business was greatly caused by the introduction at this time (1806) of wool carding and fulling machines into this vicinity by Lewis and Isaac Dibblee, who purchased two sets from an uncle of theirs—Abraham Dibblee—living at Vergennes, Vt. One set was put into this Mount Ross mill—Bentley and Whitman subsequently bought it—the other set was put into a mill on the outlet of “Thompson’s Pond” in Stanford. Isaac Dibble attended this machine about a year. There was great rejoicing at the introduction of these machines, as wool had been formerly carded and prepared by hand. These mills turned out the “spinning rolls.”] People came to this Mount Ross mill ten and fifteen miles to have cloth made.

Hart was succeeded in 1808 by Sanford and Macy, and still the business increased. This was a year of remarkable activity in this line. Elisha Beardsley was cloth dresser in 1810, and in 1811 Edward Hart was again at carding and cloth dressing as Beardsley’s successor. In the cloth accounts are residents of Stanford, Clinton, Amenia and what is now North East, these mills being in North East as it was then.

During these years, from 1802 to 1810, Stephen Carrol blacksmithed a portion of the time, and Isaac Parsons, a cooper, made barrels and hooped casks, and one Billings and one Delemater were each merchants. In 1809 or, 10, Bentley and Wightman sold the Mount Ross plant to Samuel Wilbur and Elias, who, as principals or leasors, continued the business until 1820 or ’21, when the mills were sold to Henry Hoffman and Jeremiah Conklin. Mr. Hoffman had the principal interest, and his son, Henry Hoffman, Jr., carried on the business with Mr. Conklin under the firm

name of Hoffman & Conklin. This firm dissolved in 1834, Mr. Conklin continuing alone. Since then the business has been annually less, until at present it has little but a name. Wright & Guernsey was the last firm that carried on the business with any show of success.

CARMAN MILL.

Another fulling mill contemporaneous with the one mentioned at Mount Ross was at the "Phineas Carman Mill" near the southern border of the town. Documentary mention is made of "a grist mill and fulling mill" there in 1796, which had been purchased previous to this date by one William VanAlstyne, of Kinderhook, "clothier," of Platt Smith, Esq. This is the mill mentioned in the "gore" trouble on pages 34 and 35, which Augustine Graham contested for with great tenacity but without success, but no mention is made of a fulling mill there then. It was then in Amenia, now in Northeast, near the town line between Pine Plains and North East. This fulling mill remained in connection with the grist mill from 1796 to 1807, as seen by this notice in the *Political Barometer* of Poughkeepsie:

MILL FOR SALE.—The subscriber offers for sale his mills situate in Amenia town four miles north from the Federal Store. The neighborhood consists of wealthy farmers, and the surrounding country very productive of wheat. The machinery of the grist mill and fulling mills are in tolerable good order, and the stream which supplies it very durable. There is adjoining fourteen acres of good wood land, and a comfortable dwelling house, garden, &c. The terms of payment will be made easy. A good title and possession given immediately by applying to the subscriber living near the premises.

Amenia, May 4, 1807.

MATTHIAS ROW."

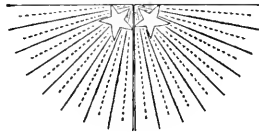
No later date has come to me of the existence of this fulling mill. After the introduction of new machinery for wool carding about 1806 and converting it into "spinning rolls," small mills for that special purpose were built, the necessary expense being of small amount. About 1830, or perhaps earlier, one was built adjoining the highway between the Samuel Deuel farm and the now residence of Isaac Hallock in the south part of Pine Plains. A race was cut adjoining the highway to intersect the Shacomeco nearly opposite the Hallock residence, and the water for the power taken from thence to the mill. Peter Merrifield made rolls there in the 30's. The present tenant house is on the site of his residence, but the mill was taken down years ago. Another carding mill in that neighborhood was built on the Abraham Dibble farm, now Samuel Tanner, near the line between Mr. Tanner and the Charles Hoag farm, now Henry Keefer. The road leading to this mill—laid out in 1805—started at the now iron bridge at Phenix Deuel's, running north along the west line of Mr. Deuel to where the stream intersects his line, thence across the stream west to the mill. A dam was built at the bend of the Shacameco west of the now iron bridge, and a race cut along the bank northerly to the fulling mill.

It is said Isaiah Dibble built the mill about 1815. Cloth dressing was done there in 1820 and later by Jonathan Young. He was succeeded by Cornelius W. Turner, who had formerly worked for Young. Turner was in charge of the mill in 1826 and had a good patronage in wool carding and cloth dressing. He remained there until about 1837, and was its last occupant. The mill was soon after taken down by Abraham Dibble, son of Isaiah, who had become owner of the farm and factory. The dwelling remained a few years later when it was removed. A few depressions in the earth mark the place of this once profitable industry.

Another carding mill of greater notoriety than those mentioned was started by a stock company at the north east corner of the Square about 1812, then in Ameniam, now North East. Some years previous to this, in the latter part of the last century, a company or association had made this point a nucleus for general exchange and merchandising for the vicinity, the company making Poughkeepsie its shipping point. It was called the "Federal Company" and the store the "Federal Store," the latter giving the name to the place by which it has been known for a century. The store however ceased as a place of business over fifty years since. The company or association for wool carding and cloth dressing was formed about 1812, and known as the "Sackett Company," Samuel Sackett being the president or manager. No amount was named as called for at its organization, but amounts were put in from time to time, the respective parties so investing becoming stockholders. The mill closed about 1829, when the following persons were among the stockholders: Samuel J. Sackett, Henry Hoffman, Niram Sackett, Isaac E. Haviland, George Downing, John F. Hull, Daniel Alger, Samuel Hedges, John Gifford, David Cash, Isaac Hunting, Samuel Hunting, John Guernsey. The amount of stock to the respective subscribers ranged from \$150 to \$1,500, Isaac E. Haviland and George Downing having each \$1,500. When the mill started in 1812 and '13 Isaac Winteringham was superintendent, and Lawrence Smith and Walter Dorchester were two of the workmen. They dressed cloth and carded wool into spinning rolls. The mill had a finisher and a double roller, and seems to have done a considerable business. "Federal Store" was of sufficient importance in 1822 to be put on the mail route from Poughkeepsie to Pine Plains via Stanfordville.

Contemporaneous with this fulling mill at Federal Store was one at the Adams Mills about a mile south of the "Separate," under an association called the "American Manufacturing Company." In some way this fell into the hands of the county sheriff, William Griffin, in 1817, who sold the property July 22, 1817, in accordance with his previous notice of June 3, 1817, in the Dutchess Observer. His notice reads: "American Manufacturing Company, consisting of one lot on which the factory stands, bounded west by the highway, south by Roger Sutherland and Turnpike Road, east by Elisha Adams, Jr., north by highway, containing about ten

acres of land." Henry Hoffman was the purchaser at this sale, to aid Walter Dorchester, cloth dresser, who was, or had been employed at the Federal Square fulling mill. Dorchester was a son-in-law of Mr. Hoffman, having married his daughter Eleanor. She deceased here April 19, 1819, and was buried at Round Top cemetery at Bethel. Mr. Dorchester remained here until 1821, when he went to Mount Ross. In 1827 Mr. Hoffman sold the mill to Lawrence Smith, who it is said brought the finisher and double roller from the Federal Square mill and placed it in his mill at the Adams place. So it came to pass that the machinery of the Federal Store mill went to the mill below the Separate.



CHAPTER XXXI.

PULVER'S CORNER.

This hamlet derives its name from the early settlers of the name. In 1772 Peter W. Pulver and Wandel Pulver of the "manor of Livingston, County of Albany," purchased three hundred and fifty acres of Joseph Jesup and Joseph Jesup, Jr., which was the first settlement here of the name. It was the original "Uncle Helmus," a son of Wandel, farm, as it was known fifty years ago, and now the residence of Harmon W. Pulver, a son of his. Peter Wandel Pulver was the father of Wandel, and the father and son purchased the farm jointly. Peter's children were Andreas Wandel, John, Catharine, Katriney, Christina and Elizabeth, Elizabeth had been married, had children, and deceased previous to 1792. Descendants of this Peter Pulver are now living on the ancestral farm in that locality.

There was "a lane" at the time of this purchase leading to the dwelling—the present dwelling is nearly on the site of the old one—from the corner, the main road to Spencer's Corner, now Millerton, going by the present Mulford Wheeler residence, which was then a business corner, known as the Jonas Myers corner. The road by "Uncle Helmus" was made several years later. In the course of events the farm came to Uncle Helmus as sole proprietor, and about 1830, through his thrift and enterprise, the "corners" became a business center. A hotel or tavern had been built on the site of the present one, the old store at the Jonas Myers Corners had been moved there and set on the southeast corner, directly opposite the tavern to the south. Nicholas Holbrook, who moved to North East Center—about 1827 successor to Alexander Neeley in merchandising—had been a merchant at the old store when it stood at the Myers—now Mulford Wheeler—corners, and after it had been moved. John H. Lapham and "Uncle Helmus" were partners there in 1831 and probably before this date. Lapham left soon after and Harry Knickerbocker was his successor to his interest in the firm. This store closed soon after this, never to run again, for in 1831 Peter Richter built a store on the northwest corner—now standing there—and commenced merchandising. The door-handle on the front door is a tell tale of the date of its erection. It says "P. R. 1831" and was made by Austin Stocking, father of our late village townsman, Reuben Stocking, who was then doing blacksmith work at "Pulver's Corners." He made one for the dwelling opposite the store to the south built by Capt. Peter B. Knickerbocker. It is on the basement door stamped "P. B. K."

Peter Richter, after merchandizing in the new store a short time, sold out, moved to Poughkeepsie, returned soon after and went into the store

as partner with "Uncle Helmus" not long after. Warden Hiserodt was the merchant for a few years. Then Uncle Helmus and Jacob Pulver were proprietors and Henry (Purdy) Hiserodt was the manager. Harrison Gilbert was a merchant there in 1851. Then followed Harman W. Pulver, Fred. Bristol, Ward B. Gray, Silas Rowe, Walter Rowe and Albert Niver, James Rossman being his clerk, who was the last merchant to date in the Pulver's Corner store.

The first hotel was built by this Pulver family. Possibly some now living remember this old, long, red tavern. Peter W. Pulver, eldest son of Wandel, was its first manager or keeper. Later came Jacob Rockefeller, then Michael Plass, who was the proprietor of a goat, famous in many endways. Then came Alvah Bushnell, who later lived on a farm near Husted Station, and later moved to the town of Stanford. Soon after this, in 1837, the old red hotel was taken down and the present hotel erected by William W. Pulver, "Uncle Helmus." Two years previous he had built the large farm dwelling, now the home of his son, Harmon W. John Humphrey was the boss carpenter of the dwelling, and Tripp Hoag, an old resident of Pine Plains village, was the carpenter builder of the hotel. John G. Tripp, son of Daniel, was the first man in the new hotel. He kept it in 1840, the political campaign year of "Tippecanoe and Tyler too," and "Matty Van, the used up man." Each party had a meeting there that fall. Four horse teams came to each from all the surroundings. John Van Buren, son of Martin Van Buren, was the speaker on one occasion. Not long after John G. Tripp deceased there, and was succeeded in the hotel by Alexander Hubbard, whose wife was the daughter of Captain Van Dusen, of Lime Rock, Conn., and a sister to the wife of John G. Tripp. Hubbard was there in 1841, '2 and '3, and was succeeded by Israel Puggsley, who kept a temperance house. His successor was Elias B. Farrington, who was there several years, and then came Anthony Pulver, son of "Uncle Helmus," who remained there until about 1850. It then had several proprietors respectively, perhaps not in the order named: Josiah Barton, Peter E. Hull, Grove Rossman, the Rockefeller boys, Edward E. Simmons and Henry Thompson. Edward E. Simmons returned about 1882, subsequently purchased the property, and is the present proprietor and manager.

During these early years from 1830 to 1850 Pulver's corners was a place of considerable life and industry. In addition to the merchant, blacksmith and shoemaker, there was a tailor, John T. Ellison, better known as "Tripp" Ellison, who sized the men in this locality, and improved their habits by an expert use of the shears, needle and goose. The industries of past years in this hamlet have ceased except the blacksmith and wagon repairs of John Wiltsie, who lives there and has a shop for work in this line. He bears the name of an early settler in the town limits. A John Wiltsie in 1785 was a blacksmith located, it is surmised, at the John Pulver place at the creek, now owned by Harmon Pulver.

CHAPTER XXXII.

LAMP DISTRICT AND WATER WORKS.

The Lamp District was organized about 1874, and the first election for officers was held at the Stissing Bank, May 5, 1874. Wm. S. Eno, Walter W. Husted and Amos Bryan were elected trustees, and Richard Hermans collector. The system of lighting the streets then inaugurated has been continued from that time and is now (1897) in use, that is by lamps and kerosene burners.

The first meeting of the town board in regard to water works was held June 18, 1895. There were present Isaac P. Carman supervisor, Fred Sadler town clerk, William Saddler, Frank Eno, Samuel T. Hoag and P. N. Denel—four justices. The water district was designated to be the same as the lamp district excepting the lands of Albert Bowman and the dwelling lots respectively of William H. Scutt, deceased, and Henry Engelke, deceased. A company was organized and incorporated—John R. Thompson and Newton Hebard of Amenia, Fred Bostwick, Wm. Bostwick, Frank Eno, J. H. Bostwick and Charles S. Wilber of Fine Plains, directors. Fred Bostwick was president, Wm. Bostwick secretary and treasurer, and John R. Thompson Superintendent. Capital stock, \$10,000. Under this organization the main pipes were laid, and the reservoir built in the fall of 1895. In the spring of 1896 work was resumed, the capital stock increased to twelve thousand dollars, plans perfected and the water introduced. The first annual election for seven directors of the Pine Plains Water Company was held June 1, 1896, when Fred Bostwick, John R. Thompson, Wm. Bostwick, L. J. Wilbur, Frank Eno, J. H. Bostwick and Walter A. Rowe were elected directors. Fred Bostwick was elected president and William Bostwick secretary and treasurer. The stock was all taken. John R. Thompson, of Amenia, was superintendent of the works until their completion, and chiefly instrumental in forming and perfecting the scheme.



CHAPTER XXXIII.

STISSING HOUSE.

Hotels or inns are the outcome of settlements. The cabin of the pioneer is an incipient tavern, and as a rule he is glad to make it such, as encouragement for another pioneer or settler, who in turn keeps the latch string out for the next, and so on, each new comer being fed and sheltered by the one who preceded him. Hence, nearly all the old houses in the town by tradition were "taverns."

The oldest tavern in this town limits according to records is the old Stewart-Kellar house, about a mile westerly from the village near the present residence of Horace Bowman, (see cut p. 74,) and James Young was the landlord. It was about 22x34 feet, later having an addition of 16 feet. The old road to Mount Ross passed at the corner of the house. It was geographically nearly central in North East Precinct as to its eastern and western limits, that is, now the western boundary of Milan and the eastern boundary of North East. Here the first town meeting of which I have any record (there were probably precinct elections earlier) was held in North East Precinct on the fifth day of April, 1774, when Morris Graham was elected supervisor, and Charles Graham town clerk. James Bryan and Hontice Couse were elected assessors of county taxes; Hontice Couse and Israel Thompson assessors for quit rents; George Head constable for western district (Milan), James Young constable for middle district (Pine Plains), Josiah Holley for eastern district (North East); James Hedding, Hontice Couse and James Bryan overseers of the poor; Lewis Bryan, Daniel Wilson and Israel Thompson commissioners of roads.

Pine Plains had not then a being, and there was no legal highway from the now village to this house. Probably there was a winding path or wagon track between the pines over the plains, but the road as it is now to that old house was not laid out and made a legal highway until 1785, eleven years after this election. After this first recorded election the annual elections for North East Precinct were held at this now old house for several years, eight in all, the last one being April 2d, 1792. Could the old house speak it might tell of "the good old times" other than those of the annual town meeting, for after the proprietorship of James Young this old house was a hostelry that served many a good dinner and a hot rum between times.

In 1782 Cornelius C. Elmendorph, of Red Hook, commenced keeping tavern in a log house on the site of the now Stissing House Corner, and the spring election for North East Precinct in 1783 was held at this house.

This was the first hotel in the now village. "Captain" Cornelius C. Elmendorph was the popular and gentlemanly landlord of this hostelry from 1782 to the spring of 1797. All the annual elections of North East Town were held here, and meantime, at the spring election of 1785 it was "Voted unanimously at this meeting that the part of the Precinct heretofore known by the name of the pine plains be forever hereafter called and distinguished by the name of Clinton Plains."

No reason is assigned for this change that I have discovered, but this name was a matter of record for three years, to 1788, when the township organizations in the county took effect, and North East Precinct became North East Town.

This extinguished Clinton Plains as a name forever, as applied to this locality. Though apparently a small matter, it has been the cause of no little confusion and error among annalists where this locality has been put down for the town of Clinton. Ebenezer Baldwin succeeded Mr. Elmendorph, and was there in 1797 and 1798. Peter Husted is supposed to have succeeded Mr. Baldwin, as the town meetings were held at his house in 1799, 1800 and 1801. Peter Newkirk, the next landlord, was there in 1802, 1803, 1804 and 1805. Doctor Israel Reynolds was its innkeeper from 1806 to 1823 inclusive, except the year 1812, when Stephen Reynolds appears as the inn keeper. He was the father of Israel, and the management was probably the same as that of Doctor Israel Reynolds. Samuel Deuel was the innkeeper in 1824, and Andreas Pulver took the house in 1825, and was the landlord until his decease in 1832, when his widow, Mrs Margaret Pulver, continued in 1833 and '34, and in 1835 Henry C. Myers became the popular landlord until the spring of 1867 or '68. The hotel had great celebrity as a hostelry under his management. In the '30s and '40s large droves of cattle and sheep "from the west" in passing through the village were pastured or fed for a night or more in the fields belonging to this inn, and the drovers always found the dining tables bountifully laden with substantial food. Mrs. Myers in her management in this line, be it said, was an abundant provider, and was ever ready to meet any sudden or unexpected demand. In doing this she had at this time highly efficient aid in her three accomplished daughters. Lorenzo Decker succeeded and was the inkeeper in 1867, '8 and '9. Marshall Doty in 1870, '1, '2. Lorenzo Decker in 1873. Warren S. Dibble in 1874, '5, '6, '7. Lorenzo Decker in 1878, '9, '80, '81. Albert Bowman from 1882 to 1894. The land attached to or belonging to this hotel was on the George Clarke Little Nine Partner lot, which fell to him on the division of the patent. Thus from the first log hotel here in 1782 or '3 to 1895, possession was held under a lease from the heirs of George Clarke, the patentee. In 1895 all George Clarke lands west of the village were sold under mortgage foreclosure by the Equitable Insurance Company, of New York, and Mr. Coon and Mr. Miller, from Germantown, bought the present hotel property at this sale. Miller Pul-

ver succeeded Albert Bowman from April 1, 1894, to April 1, 1895. Mr. Frank Barton entered the hotel in the spring of 1895 under a lease from Coon and Miller, and is now (1897) the innkeeper. Repairs have been made on the property at sundry times during the one hundred or more years, the most expensive and important, meantime, having been made by Henry C. Myers above, during his term of management, who built the large barn and shed now there, each having been repaired since they were built.

In the early '30s of this century—probably earlier than this—there was a sign post twenty feet or more high, set in the ground at the north east corner of the hotel, having an arm at the top on which hung the "sign board" fastened on the arm with a hook and eye at each end of the board, that it might swing by the force of the wind. If there are any now living, who in the '30s or '40s were residents of the village or even the town, they cannot forget the doleful midnight creaking of that swinging board. It was suggestive of the door to perdition on grated hinges turning. "H. C. Myer, Hotel" was on the board. This sign post it is said had decayed at the foot and been reset three times since it was first set, and was taken down when repairs were made to the house by Albert Bowman when this old hostelry was named "Stissing House." These repairs left it as it appears in the cut on page 86.

KETTERER HOTEL.

The first tavern on this site was a log house as early as 1798. Doctor Asahel Haskins was soon after, in 1804, proprietor of this property which contained three acres or more extending east on Church Street to the now dwelling of Peter Wolven, and South Street to the Frank Eno law office. Dr. Haskins is supposed to have kept a tavern here or leased it for that purpose until 1804, when Fyler Dibblee and Ebenezer Dibblee purchased the corner and built a large hotel, so considered then. It was a three story building, the upper story or garret being built and finished for a masonic lodge. It was well under the roof to be secure from cowans and eavesdroppers. Ezra L. Barrett was the carpenter builder, who the next year built the old Bostwick store, now renovated and known as the Chase store. The hotel was ready for occupancy in 1805, when Nathaniel Ruggles entered it as the first landlord and continued there to 1809. Almon Bostwick went there in 1810, and remained one year. Matthew Trowbridge and Miles Dunbar were his successors in 1811. Dunbar remained about a year and Trowbridge went on alone to 1818. His wife was from Danbury, Conn., and meantime from 1811 to 1818 one of his daughters had married Henry I. Traver, a prominent justice of the peace, who came here in 1812, and another daughter had married Abraham Parsons. At the end of his term in the hotel Mr. Trowbridge moved to Bangall, kept a hotel, and later went to Salisbury, Conn., where he deceased Nov. 9, 1822. He was buried at Pine Plains, and his widow lived between times with Mrs. Traver and Mrs. Parsons.



KETTERER HOTEL.

[D. C. Ketterer to the left on porch below; Mrs. Margaret D. Ketterer to the left on upper porch.]

During the management of this hostelry by Mr. Trowbridge, and even earlier and later, horse racing was a popular amusement fad, and widespread by contagion. The whole county was infected and especially the northern portion. Trowbridge had a good share of horsemen patronage, and his stables were celebrated for horsepitality. Horses had significant and far-fetched names in conglomerate. David Winans owned "Black-and-all-Black," "Old Janus" and "Old Drown." Harry Hutchinson owned "Speculator." Harry De La Vergne owned "Wicked Will." William and John McDonald owned "King Herod," each a running racer and in races at divers times at Pine Plains. McDonald was prominent among the "horse set" of that day, and he on one occasion used his wit and influence to good account in this manner: Mr. Trowbridge's hotel rent was coming due, and no means to pay it. "Advertise a horse race," said McDonald. "I will match my horse against any one, and we will keep the horses here two days." The race was advertised, and the horses failed to "get a good start" until sundown of the second day, and the payment of the rent was thus made an easy matter. These were two famous days, so I am told, for Pine Plains. One John Bates, a waggish humorist, amused the crowd by singing some doggerel rhyme of his own make, and in favor of the horse against McDonald's. One verse is a specimen:

"Then up steps Mc with a little paper money,
A few hard dollars and crowns;
I dare you to run him for one hundred pounds;
Wicked Will is his name,
Wicked Will it shall remain,
For beating King Herod all on the Pine Plains."

Abraham Parsons, son-in-law of Mr. Trowbridge, was the landlord in 1819, and he was succeeded by Benjamin R. Bostwick who kept this hostelry in 1820, '21 and '22. At this house December 30, 1820, a meeting for North East (Pine Plains was then part of North East) was held to appoint delegates to the county convention for choosing delegates to revise the state constitution in 1821. Foreclosure sales under mortgages were held there at sundry times in these years. Abraham R. Knapp had a sale of this sort there June 12, 1822. Mr. Bostwick was succeeded by Abraham Parsons, the same Abraham of 1819. He dispensed the drinks and victuals until April 1, 1826, and was followed by the rollicking, jolly, easy going Job Stevenson, who thought tavern keeping was just fitted for him and he for it, and so he ventured. He told stories and made his guests happy in the bar-room while Hannah Gilbert, his wife, cooked the dinners for full two years, which expired April 1, 1828. Then Charles Patterson, from Mount Washington township, Mass., thought to give the business a trial for one year to learn whether or not he was made for such work. It was a great change for this hostelry from the jolly Job to the philosophical, metaphysical Charles, for once on a knotty point he was deaf to the en-

treaties for New England rum, and one year was enough. He was succeeded by Tripp Hoag, known better as a carpenter, in 1829, who was there until 1837, his wife principally doing the duties of landlord, and he working at his trade. Nicholas N. Pulver was next and remained two years.

Henry R. (Romer) Hammond was the next man, taking the house April 1, 1839. He was from Ulster County, had married in 1834 Eliza Elmore, daughter of James T. Elmore, of Esopus, N. Y. She deceased here December 30, 1840, leaving two daughters, Mary Elizabeth, born in 1835 in Ulster County, and Katharine, born in Pine Plains in 1840. Mr. Hammond left the hotel April 1, 1840. He gave life to the hostelry by his remarkable energy and life, and was supervisor of the town in 1841-2. He returned to the hotel in the autumn or early winter of 1842 (he having married Miss Julia A. Pulver), and was its genial, suave and popular landlord until the spring of 1844. It is doubtful if this hotel had ever been so attractive and popular as under his management.

Henry Hageman next, and he and his family, wife and daughters, all combined to make the inn attractive. Perhaps his good-looking and obliging daughters were aids to its patronage and success. The culinary department had wide celebrity for the good things it turned out. A woodcock supper at Hageman's was a great event for the chappies, and the Hagemans never made a mistake in cooking this most delicious bird. Only two, hereabouts, are left, as I now remember, of this set who then had a sitting at Hageman's. These were halcyon days for this hostelry; and he was its manager until 1851. Albert T. Jones came next, then Mrs. Hoag, widow of Tripp Hoag, then George H. Burhans, who was succeeded by William Jones, who, after staying a year, was followed by Cornelius Pitcher. Then William Jones purchased the property and kept the hotel. Next landlord was Albert T. Jones, and then Charles Morgan and then Edward Simmons. Charles Ketterer was next, who purchased the property and commenced keeping the hotel in the spring of 1872. In that year he built the addition used as a dining room now, and in 1882 the Ketterers made extensive repairs by putting on an additional story where formerly had been the masonic lodge room. The repairs then made completed the building as it is now, and so it appears in the cut. Mr. Dewitt C. Ketterer, the present landlord, who has been there nearly twenty years, is a son of Charles.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

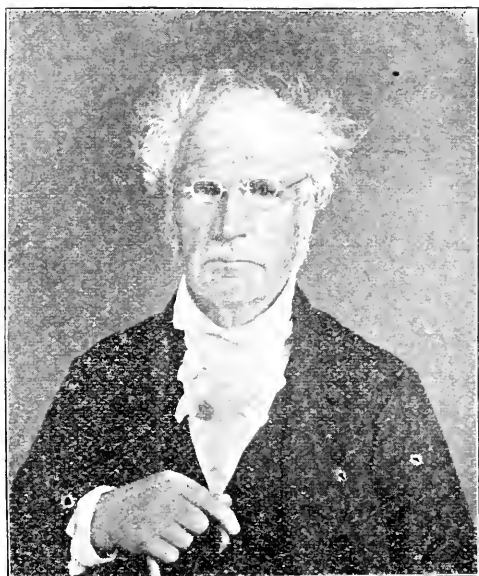
PHYSICIANS.

The earliest physician of any record was a German Doctor, Hendrick Haskell, who lived on Winchell Mountain in 1743. The following were not all residents, but practiced in the bounds of old North East: Doctor Lewis Barton 1770-1801. He lived in Stanford. Doctor John Adams, Sen., of Amenia Precinct 1765. Doctor John L. Bull 1770, 1787, 1807. Doctor Matthias B. Miller 1780. He married a Thompson, and lived near "The Square." Doctor Jeremiah Wilcocks 1784. Doctor Manning Bull 1783. Doctor — Masters 1794. Doctor Asahel Haskins 1804. Doctor Cornelius Allerton 1810, 1811, 1812, 1816. Doctor Elijah Adams 1788, 1801, 1818, 1814. Doctor Uriah Judd 1811. Doctor Curtis J. Hurd 1818, '19, '20, '21. Doctor Peter Snyder 1803. Doctor Jno. F. Bartlett 1813, '15, '18, '20. Doctor — Stewart 1814, '16. Doctor D. L. Dodge, Dr. Peter Guernsey 1824. Doctor — Reed 1825. Doctor Adna Heaton 1784. Doctor — Delano 1788. Doctor — Denny 1826.

The old Precinct poor book contains some interesting medical dots pertaining to some of these physicians. In 1790 "Allowed to Lewis Barton Doc. for Doctrine the wife of Ephraim —, £2, 6s, 5p." Doctor Matthias B. Miller in 1780 was paid by Isaac Smith, Esq., then a poor master in North East Precinct £154, 10s. "for doctoring Mary Carpenter, one of the Precinct poor." Frederick Ham, overseer in 1784, paid Doctor Jeremiah Wilcocks for "doctring Hobart Cameron." Doctor Elijah Adams was paid one pound in 1788. Doctor Cornelius Allerton first appears on the poor book March 27, 1811 "By cash allowed Doctor Allerton for attending Jack Hubbard \$2.25, and again in 1812 "for medical attendance." Doctor Dorr in 1821 "for medical aid for Betty Campbell."

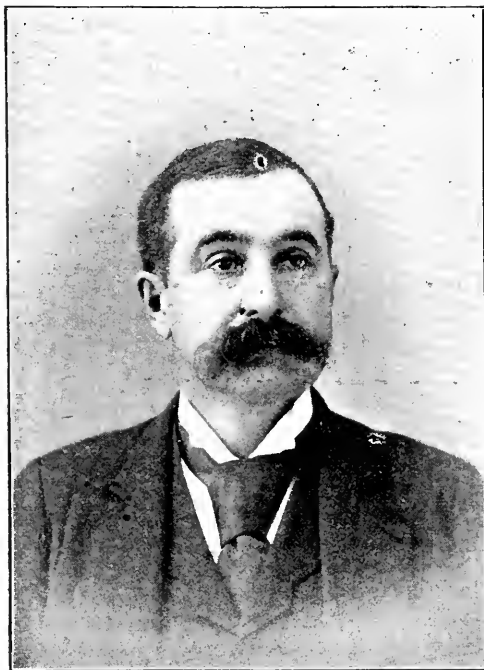
After Pine Plains town was organized as it is now, Doctor Benjamin S. Wilber, father of Doctor Henry C. Wilber, appears in 1824. Isaac Sherwood, then an overseer of the poor, writes: "February 7, I went to Doctor Wilber to make an agreement for his services for doctoring Cyrus Prindle 4s a visit every other day." Doctor John Perry, then of North East, or Amenia, also attended Prindle during this year (1824). Prindle deceased in the following January, and Doctor Perry's bill was \$8.00, and Doctor Wilber's \$9.00 which was collected for him March 29, 1825, by Col. Silas Harris of Samuel Russel, then an overseer of the poor.

Doctor — Denny in 1826 (Pine Plains), had a bill "for 17 visits and medicine for the Bullock family at 75 cents each."



DR. CORNELIUS ALLERTON.
[See Lineage.]

Doctor Cornelius Allerton came to Pine Plains in 1810 and lived and practiced here until his decease in 1855, aged 76. Doctor Benjamin S. Wilber practiced here in 1824, moved to the town of Washington soon after and returned to this town in 1835 and practiced until his decease in 1871, aged 76 years. Doctor Jacob I. H. Davis settled first at Mount Ross in 1821, and in 1834 moved to Pine Plains village and practiced until his decease in 1851. Doctor Charles H. Skiff succeeded Doctor Perry, came here in 1834, practiced about three years, then moved to Spencertown, Columbia County. Doctor — Bartlett and Doctor Walter Herrick about 1850. Doctor Desault Guernsey, a graduate from New York College of Physicians and Surgeons in 1850, came to Pine Plains and commenced practice about 1853, and remained until the war of the rebellion, when he was a volunteer surgeon under Gen. McClellan and later surgeon in the 174th N. Y. Regiment. He later settled in Amenia, Dutchess County, where he practiced until his decease. Doctor Darwin E. Stillman came here in the year 1861 and practiced until 1876, when he went to Baltimore. Doctor Charles Cole was graduated from Bellevue Medical College in 1872, commenced practice at Mount Ross and moved to Pine Plains in 1876. He was compelled from ill health to retire from active practice in 1881, and deceased in Pine Plains in 1884. He had prospectively a future of success and usefulness. His death so early in life was a great loss to the community. Doctor Henry Clay Wilber, a son of Doctor Benjamin S. Wilber, was graduated at Bellevue Medical College in 1867, and commenced practice in Pine Plains. He has lived here continuously since and is still in practice (1897). Dr. George S. Beckwith came here from Ballston, Saratoga County, in 1876, and practiced until prevented by ill health. He deceased here. Doctor George Q. Johnson came here in 1885 and practiced until his removal to Ardsley in 1895. Doctor John H. Cotter 2d, a graduate of the Albany Medical College, after a year and a half of practice at Jackson Corner and vicinity, came to Pine Plains in the latter part of 1895, and is still here.



DR. HENRY C. WILBER.
[See Lineage.]

CHAPTER XXXV

POST ROUTES AND MAIL ROUTES.

Doctor Israel Reynolds came to Pine Plains in 1795 or '6, and the next year in company with Alexander Neeley, of North Ameniam, now North East Center, started a post route at their own expense from Sharon to Rhinebeck through North Ameniam (as it was then) and Pine Plains.

(Note.—Elsewhere in these annals under the head of Early Settlers, an interview with Mrs. Hiram Wilson, daughter of Israel Reynolds, is reported, in which she mentions 1798, the year he came here. A town record speaks of his being here in 1795, but he may not have moved his family here until later. A receipt further on has a bearing on this point.)

They continued this route until 1818, when the general post office department, finding it self-sustaining, established a mail route "from Rhinebeck by North East and Ameniam to Sharon." This was the route Israel Reynolds and Alexander Neeley started in 1797 or '8. "North East," in the above route, was the name of the post office at Pine Plains, which name it had borne since Mr. Reynolds first started the route. The post office in now North East was "Spencer's Corners." The post office in now the town of Milan, was "West North East." Milan was taken from North East and organized in the spring of 1818, the year the mail route was established. In the Dutchess Observer of September 2, 1818, this notice appears: "The name of the post office heretofore called 'West North East' in this county, of which Stephen Thorne, Esq., is Post Master, has been changed to Milan. Persons directing to that office will notice the alteration for the future." The next year, 1819, that part of the mail route from Pine Plains to Rhinebeck was taken off, also that part from North East Center to Sharon, and a route established having this heading: "From Pine Plains on the Ulster and Delaware turnpike to North Ameniam." This gave "Pine Plains" the first official name as a post office, and North Ameniam to now North East Center. Ameniam, (Paine's Corners,) as now, was on the mail route "From Poughkeepsie by Sharon to Litchfield" in 1891. It is probable that Mr. Reynolds and Mr. Neely were appointed the official postmasters respectively at Pine Plains and North Ameniam at the establishment of the route in 1818. In this way Pine Plains had an official name as a post office four years previous to its organization as a town. Letters, however, addressed "North East" came to Pine Plains several years after 1819.

About three years later than the establishment of these mail routes, Mr. Reynolds in answer to a letter from the post office department writes :



DR. ISRAEL REYNOLDS.
[See Lineage.]

"The sum now due to the general Post office from this office is \$72.68, and I will send it to New York by the first safe conveyance, or if you prefer that I should answer an order for that amount I should prefer to do so. When this Post office was first established Congress would not pass a law to make it an established Post Route. But the Post Master said he had authority to establish it as a Post Route provided any one would carry the mail free of expense, and they had a right to receive all the postage. Mr. Alexander Neely and myself agreed to carry the mail on those conditions provided we were appointed post masters. Accordingly this office went into operation and was established under those conditions, and we continued to carry the mail until Congress established it as a Post Route. Therefore I have not given the General Post Office any credit previous to that time. About two or three years ago one of the clerks in the Post office informed me that there stood on the book a balance against me to a considerable amount including the time before the law established this Post office, requesting me to forward any sett off that I might have to the general Post office. Accordingly I gave them a correct statement of the facts relative to this Post office and requested him, that if it was not satisfactory to inform me. As I have never heard any more about it, I concluded it was satisfactory."

This valuable historical document is unfortunately without date. From other data, in part corroborative, it seems to have been written about 1821. It is a copy, written by himself, of the one he sent to Washington. Mr. Reynolds makes this accounting of his post office for the last five years and a half of his volunteer mail service, previous to his official appointment as post master:

"An account of monies received and paid out at the Post office at Northeast from the 16 of April, 1812, to October 1, 1817. Mails received \$335.80½. Mails sent \$53.24. On newspapers \$67.30. Total \$456.34½. Paid Mr. Neeley at several times \$348.12. Paid for advertising table \$6.30. Dead letters sent to the general Post office \$27.16. Letters on hand \$12.00. Total \$393.58."

This may be a duplicate of the statement he sent to Washington in answer to the letter of "one of the clerks," in his letter above, but this is only inference. Mr. Neeley seems to have carried the mail during these years, probably from Pine Plains to Sharon—as appears from this receipt:

"Received July 5, 1814, of Israel Reynolds thirty-five dollars, in the account of conveying the mail by me.

ALEXANDER NEELEY."

The following receipt is the earliest to my knowledge of Israel Reynolds' mail service: "Received of Israel Reynolds this 10th day of November, 1797, the sum of eight shillings for the Poughkeepsie Journal from No. 612 to No. 637, by me Samuel Wightman." [NOTE.—This is a printed form from the office of the Journal. Samuel Wightman, called Whitman, lived in the west part of the town of North East as it then was.]

A few extracts from an old book of memorandums of Israel Reynolds indicate some of the newspapers of the day, who read them, and the time when:

"April 16, 1812, Henry I. Traver began to take the Albany Register, April 23 the Columbian, April 23 the Bee. May 27, 1812, Peter W. Pulver began to take the Poughkeepsie Journal. June 8, 1812, Christian Shultz began to take the Albany Register. July 20, 1813, Samuel Tanner began to take the Albany Argus. July 16, 1812, Isaiah Dibble began to take the Columbian. July 16, 1812, Silas Germond began to take the Columbian. Nov. 10, 1813, Eli Bostwick began to take the New York Spectator. July 6, 1814, Silas Harris began to take the Columbian. October 1st, 1817, Tripp Hoag began to take the Columbian. May 27, 1812, J. (Jonas or John?) Myers began to take the Herald. August 6, 1812, Captain Fyler Diblee began to take the Columbian, February 5, 1813, the Albany Argus, January 10, 1814, the Price Current. July 7, 1812, John Couch began to take the Hudson Bee. February 25, 1813, David Winans began to take the Albany Argus, 2 papers a week. February 24, 1813, John W. Righter began to take the Albany Argus, 2 papers a week. February 28, 1813, Isaac B. Smith began to take the Albany Argus. February 25, 1813, Captain Isaac Hunting began to take the Albany Argus, two papers a week. Received, February 25, 1814, one dollar and four cents for one year's postage. Received, May 4th, 1815, one dollar and three cents in full for postage. February 25, 1813, Gurdon Miller began to take the Albany Argus. February 25, 1813, Egbert Thompson began to take the Albany Argus. February 25, 1813, John Waters began to take the Albany Argus. April 14, 1814, John Harris began to take the Albany Argus. March 25, 1813, Gilbert Thorne began to take the Albany Argus and the New York Columbian. April 8, 1813, Matthias Hoffman began to take the Albany Argus. April 8, 1813, David Sheldon began to take the Albany Argus. June 16, 1813, Aaron E. Winchell began to take the New York Price Current. September 2, 1813, Cornelius Allerton began to take the New York Columbian. March 1, 1817, John L. Knickerbocker began to take the Spectator. August 19, 1813, Cornelius Husted began to take the Albany Register. September 2, 1813, Seymour Smith began to take the Albany Argus. March 8, 1814, James Husted began to take the Albany Argus. February 1, 1815, William Stevenson began to take the N. Y. Columbian. November 20, 1816, Mr. Vedder and Delamater began to take the N. Y. Columbian."

These selections are interesting as to the men, the newspapers and the number taken. In men it represents prominence and wealth much greater in each respect than exist to day in the same geographical limits. Newspapers then and for several years later were generally taken from the post man or mail carrier, who accounted for them to the printer, or publisher, especially the county papers. But if taken through the mail postage was added. The above papers were principally published out of the county, and subscribed for through Israel Reynolds, who accounted to the publishers, and charged the postage to the subscribers, which for one paper a week was about fifty cents a year. The years including these subscriptions (1812 to 1815) increased the receipts of the office and probably caused the government to take the route. Pine Plains received its mail by this route until 1822, when the government established the route "From Poughkeepsie by Pleasant Valley, Salt Point, James Thorne's in Clinton, Friends Meeting House in Stanford, the Federal Store, and from thence to the Pine Plains Post office in the town of North East." The next year (1823) Pine Plains and North East towns were respectively organized as

now Mr. Neeley was then in business in North East Center, was postmaster, and the first election in North East as it is now, was held that spring at his store. Mr. Reynolds was postmaster continuously from his official appointment until a short time before his decease in 1824, a term of about twenty-five years, including his voluntary mail service commencing in 1797 or '8.

The mail route of 1822 from Poughkeepsie to Pine Plains, as above, was called the "long route." Matthias Burnett Conklin—better known as "Burn," brother of Herriman, called "Hep," a resident of Pine Plains—was the first or about the first mail carrier on this route. In the Poughkeepsie Journal appears this notice:

"Post Rider's Notice.—M. B. Conklin, post rider on the northern route from Poughkeepsie to Pine Plains, informs his subscribers that another half year has expired, and respectfully invites them to leave their pay where they receive their Papers. May 10, 1825."

In the fall following in the same paper Mr. Conklin puts in this notice:

"Post rider from Poughkeepsie to Pine Plains. Informs his subscribers that another half year expired on the 9th ult. He requests all those indebted to him to make payment to enable him to meet the demands of the printers. Those who have been punctual are requested to accept his thanks, and those who have been negligent he hopes will mend their ways by paying the post promptly on this occasion. Pine Plains, November 21, 1825."

This route was not continued many years, and was principally a post or mail route without provision for passengers. About 1830 a direct route was established from Poughkeepsie to Pine Plains by Pleasant Valley, Salt Point, Stanfordville and Pine Plains, on which Burnett Conklin was the first mail carrier, putting on the stage coach and four horses twice a week, carrying mail and passengers. This was the principal mail and passenger route for Pine Plains, and as a passenger route was popular and profitable. Later it was increased to thrice a week mails and passengers, and continued so until the completion of the Harlem Railroad in 1852, when Millerton became the principal point for the mails and commerce of Pine Plains.

During the early '50's a daily mail was run between Pine Plains and Barrytown. About 1860 this was changed to twice a week, and a few years later discontinued.

In 1869 the Newburgh, Dutchess & Connecticut Railroad came to the present village, and about two years later the Poughkeepsie & Eastern. By these routes there are now (1896) a total of nine daily mails in and out from Pine Plains.

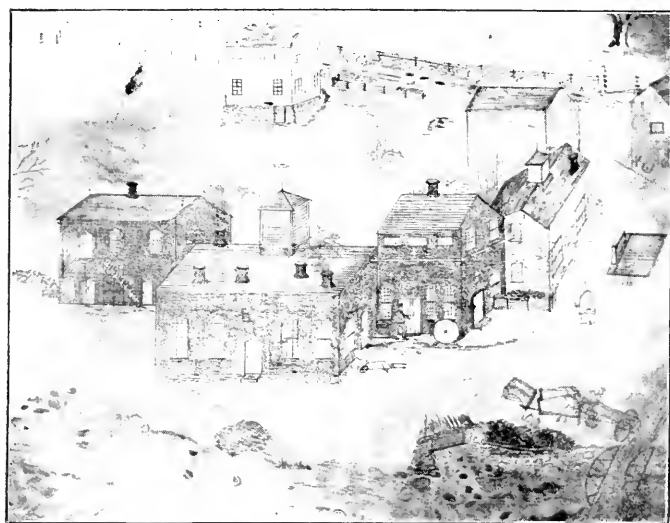
Reuben W. Bostwick was the successor or near successor of Israel Reynolds as postmaster. At that time he was a merchant in the old store building, now Chase, the office being in a small room at the rear of the main room. He was postmaster for many years. Political opinion was not then, as now, "proper cause" for a change of postmasters. Since the resignation of Mr. Bostwick the office has been several times changed in location, and a greater number in its incumbents. The politics of the postmaster of to-day must harmonize with the dominant administration. Mr. Frank Eno is now the post master (1897).

CHAPTER XXXVI.

HARRIS SCYTHES.

The scythe works at Hammertown was in its time the most important and extensive industry in this town. John Harris, the founder of the enterprise in Pine Plains at Hammertown, when about twenty years old commenced making scythes by hand on an anvil at the Andreas Rowe Corners, a half mile north of Shacameco station. The shop was owned by his uncle Joseph Harris, and was then in Amenia Precinct. Joseph Harris at that time owned a mulatto slave who was said to be a good scythe maker, and with whom John Harris had his first experience at scythe making. John Harris worked here about five years, meantime married Mary Gamble, and both emigrated about 1770 to Fort Ann, then an important military post about sixty-seven miles north east of Albany.

Each succeeding year after his settlement brought increased trial and danger to him, as also to all the settlers in the region of Lake Champlain. In constant danger of harm by the Indians, and the uncertain tenure of life and property incident to the then uncertain colonial struggle for existence, he—having a wife and children—became alarmed, and in the spring of 1777, before the winter snow had wasted, took what household goods he could load on an ox sled and started for the "Little Nine Partners" in Dutchess County. Not out of sight of his house he saw it burning—the work of the Indians. His wife had left a day or two previously on horse back with her two daughters—all on one horse—the eldest about three years old. She arrived at her destination safely several days in advance of her husband, and to her last years related the incidents of this journey with vivid interest to her relatives and friends. John Harris also made his return safely to the old shop at the Andreas Rowe Corners, then supposed to be in the "Little Nine Partners," but upon the permanent location of the boundary line between the two patents a few years later it was in the territory of the "Great Nines." The shop was on the north side of the corners a short distance from the combined stable and carriage house now there. Meantime, during the absence of John Harris at Fort Ann, scythe making had been continued at this shop by Joseph Harris and his mulatto slave and the scythes sold in southern Amenia and other adjacent points. A portion of the steel, possibly all, used in their manufacture was purchased at the "Steel Works," near now Wassaic, which was then (1776) made by Captain James Reed and a Mr. Ellis from the iron in pigs from Livingston's Ancram Furnace, which was carted to the Steel Works at ten shillings for twelve hundred pounds. Steel sold for a shilling a pound



HARRIS SCYTHE WORKS. 1850.

at retail, one hundred pounds for twenty dollars, and refined steel twenty-five dollars a hundred. The revolutionary war stopped the importation of iron and steel, and gave impetus to home manufacture. Hence the high price of iron and steel. Captain James Reed who manufactured steel had a store, and in 1776 purchased scythes of Joseph Harris at eighty-four shillings a dozen, paying for them in steel and retailing them at ten shillings each. They were called "Harris Seythes," and from this fact Col. Silas Harris when he became a manufacturer of scythes a half century later, pasted a printed label on each scythe having the legend "Established in 1776." But it is not generally known that the Harris scythes of 1776 were made at Andrus Rowe Corners by "Joseph Harris, blacksmith," as proprietor.

John Harris worked here at scythe making six years after his return from Fort Ann, when the revolutionary war having ended, he in 1733 purchased of Adam Snyder, in Pine Plains, one hundred acres which is the "old Harris farm," west of the Harris mills, now (1897) owned by Anthony H. Barton. This purchase included the sawmill and the dwelling opposite, which is the "old Harris house" now repaired. The grist mill property he purchased four years later, on which in 1808 a "new" grist mill was built which is the present grist mill, formerly called "Harris Mill."

John Harris made scythes at a shop near the saw mill house when he first came there, and later had a shop below the grist mill. About 1786, Hugh Gamble, a brother of his wife, came as an apprentice, he being then about eighteen. Edmond Reynolds, later a well-known farmer, entered the shop about that time, and Mrs. Harris affectionately called him "one of my shop boys." Later in life he made scythes on his own account on the present Isaac Carman farm, principally for his own use.

About 1790, a race was cut on the east side of the Shacameco commencing near the now Anthony H. Barton residence, extending to near the present residence of Mr. Slingerland at Hammertown, where shops were established at the foot of the hill east of the house. The highway then was at the foot of this hill winding easterly to the bridge on the now highway. Thus the shop was on the highway. Harris and Gamble made scythes at these shops several years. About 1810, Seth Harris, from Kingsbury, N. Y., another branch of the family, took a financial interest in the business with John Harris. Before leaving Kingsbury he had buried his wife, Isabella Gamble, sister to the wife of John Harris. They had three children, John, Silas and Elizabeth, who came with them. John and Silas became interested in scythe making.

Better facilities for making scythes were needed to meet the increased demand, and upon the coming of Seth Harris and sons a site was secured on the west side of the stream now indicated by the ruins, and a race or ditch cut leading thereto on the west side to intersect the main stream about eighty rods above the shops. A dam was built at the new site and a

frame building or shop erected near the present highway bridge, a trip hammer placed therein and used for the first time in the manufacture of the Harris scythes. The shop already mentioned on the east side under the hill was used in connection with the one on the west side, for turning and finishing, which as yet was done by hand.

About 1812 Cyrus Burnap entered the shops of the Harris Company at a salary of \$500 a year. He was a master workman and used the trip hammer. The business continued without any change of note until 1814 when John Harris and Hugh Gamble deceased, Gamble on the first of January, and Harris November 27, 1814.

The business was now left to Seth Harris and his two sons, John and Silas. John was an ingenious and skilled workman, but Silas was never a practical workman. About 1816 the stone shop was built, and a finishing trip put in, which made two trip hammers in the works. This building was 23 x 30, and besides the trips had a grindstone. It is the building to the right in the cut, with a small cupola. The finishing shop on the east plant, near the now Slingerland residence, was also used in connection with the shops on the west plant. Solomon Ferris, John Deuel and John Hall were principal finishers, and among their helpers was Ludlow E. Lapham, then a lad, who later moved to Penn Yan, N. Y. John Hall also at times worked in the frame shop on the west plant, and Cyrus Burnap used the finishing trip in the stone shop. At this time about five hundred dozen scythes were made annually. The grinding of the scythes was divided between the works for that purpose in Ancram near the "Delamater place" and the shop here according to convenience and the supply of water. Little change took place in the business from 1817 to 1820, except the abandonment of the plant on the east side. John Harris had meantime married a daughter of William Righter, and Silas Harris, (Colonel, as he was called,) had married Maria, a daughter of Edward Puggsley. John lived in a dwelling on the side hill opposite the Peter Husted dwelling, and Silas in the old Harris house opposite the now Slingerland home, then the residence of Joshua Culver. Financial embarrassment came about this time. Seth Harris retired and continued in the same business at Salisbury, Conn., with one James Harris, with whom he was a partner, leaving the work here to his sons John and Col. Silas. [Note.—The Hudson Bee has this notice: James and Seth Harris's Scythes for sale by Rufus Reed, Hudson, May 31, 1814.] Cyrus Burnap left at this time and went to farming.

Soon after this Col. Silas Harris became sole manager and proprietor and all the manufacturing was done at the west plant. The hammers were kept in motion and the financial struggle passed. John, his brother, remained as foreman eight years, and among the principal workmen meantime were John Hall, Solomon Ferris, John Deuel, James Deuel, Ludlow E. Lapham, John Bevans and Lewis Germond. The place was literally *Hammer Town*.

In 1828 John Harris retired from the works, went to Winsted, Conn., and made scythes, and harpoons for whaling vessels. He moved from Winsted to North Carolina and engaged in lumbering and making stoves for the sugar trade. Later he moved to Albany, and kept a restaurant under the Exchange. He deceased in Albany. John Hall succeeded John Harris as superintendent. Col. Harris had meantime (from '20 to '28) taken an interest in the Salisbury plant, and some of the workmen at Hammertown had moved there, among whom were Solomon Ferris, who had married a daughter of Hugh Gamble; and her two brothers, Isaac Gamble and Jas. H. Gamble.

In 1832, under the supervision of Col. Harris, the race from the west plant leading to the main stream above was enlarged, and improvements made in the flumes at the shops. In 1835 further improvements were made. A brick shop thirty by fifty-four was erected, and two trips placed therein. (This is the front large building in the cut.) To this on the south end was added a finishing room twelve by twenty-four. In the gable fronting the road of this main brick shop was placed a marble tablet about 18 inches square, on which was cut "1835," the date of its erection. These improvements left the "Old Stone Shop" undisturbed. The scythe making works was then thoroughly organized by Col. Harris. James Deuel was superintendent in the shops. Skilled workmen were employed, consisting principally of Milton Germond, Charles Ross, Willis Hurlburt, Caleb Birdsell, Cornelius Knickerbocker, John Bevans and Francis Brown. Jonas Knickerbocker entered the shop at this time as an apprentice. The old trade mark was still stamped in the heel of the scythe with the letters "S. H." in the heart in the place of the former "J. H." Printed labels were also pasted on the scythes having this inscription:

Established 1776.

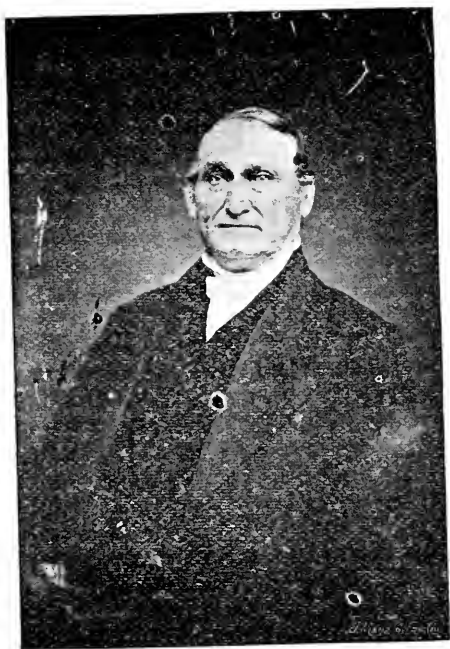
SILAS HARRIS'
Best Steel Back
Full Set Grass

SCYTHES.



*Manufactured at the Old
Establishment,
PIKE PLAINS,
Dutchess County, N. Y.*

To increase the facilities for grinding, Col. Harris secured a site about three and a half miles southeast from Pine Plains on the now Isaac Halleck farm where "Grinding Works" were erected. The building is now standing and the "ditch" that led the water can be traced. He purchased land on Stissing Mountain for the wood it bore to convert into charcoal. The smoke from the burning pits went heavenward during the day, and at night their fire flickerings were seen miles away, while the still valley was filled with that charcoal odor which enthusiastic colliers delight to call "healthy." Wood choppers, colliers, teams and teamsters had each a niche to fill in this imperative transportation of coal and iron to Hammertown where the trip hammer, the fire and the water converted iron and steel into util-



COL. SILAS HARRIS.
[See Lineage.]

ity for man. Skill was only needed, and with that the men stood armed at the forge and the anvil. To harmonize, combine and keep in motion these elements—things animate and inanimate—in this particular industry was the special work of Col. Harris. The clatter and bustle in Hammertown for a quarter of a century succeeding 1835 is evidence unimpeachable of his business ability in this regard.

James Deuel remained superintendent until 1842, when he retired and went to Central New York, where he deceased. February second the same year Seth Harris deceased in his eightieth year, but he had retired from the business several years before his death. John Bevans, an experienced workman, succeeded Mr. Deuel as superintendent, which position he held until his death in April, 1849—seven years. During these fourteen years—1835 to 1849—ten to twelve hundred dozen of scythes were made annually.

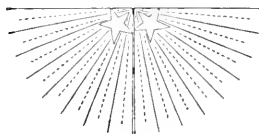
In the fall of 1849, Mr. Jonas Knickerbocker, (see cut page 159) who, after serving an apprenticeship in the Hammertown shops had moved to Saratoga County, returned to Pine Plains and became an equal partner with Col. Harris in the Hammertown plant and also in the Harris plant at Salisbury. He remained, however, at the Hammertown shops as superintendent, Col. Harris superintending the outside matters. The principal mechanics at this time were Joseph Gee, — Rice, Philo Barton, Stephen Miller, Walter Ferris, Henry Turner, Milo Knickerbocker and Hiram Kinkle. In 1850 this plant turned out fifteen hundred dozen scythes. Harris and Knickerbocker continued the business as partners twelve years, the partnership terminating at the decease of Col. Harris, April 19, 1862.

Colonel Silas Harris was comprehensive and far-reaching in his business views and inclined to embrace more in his estimates than the means at hand could accomplish; more liable to over estimate than to fall short, yet whatever it was he worked to accomplish his undertakings. He was a good organizer, and had the energy and concentrative mental ability to focalize all things on the object desired. He controlled the seemingly uncontrollable by the force of his will and personal magnetism. Yet he was not combative, nor took pleasure in compulsion by power and opportunity. On the contrary he was kind hearted, generous, social and hospitable. He was possessed of a comfortable estate at his decease, the result of his wisdom, industry and economy. His widow deceased June 16, 1877. They had two daughters, Margaret—Mrs. Luquere—who deceased in 1896, and Mary, who married Theodore Pomeroy, of Pittsfield, Mass. She deceased several years since, leaving four children. As Miss Harris she was remarkably beautiful in person, and equally beautiful and lovely in character.

At the death of Colonel Harris Mr. Knickerbocker occupied the shops under a lease from the heirs of Colonel Harris for two years and continued making scythes, using the following label inscription:

“1776 Steel Back
 CHAMPION MIRROR BLADE.
 The best that can be found,
 If properly used and ground.
 Jonas Knickerbocker,
 Pine Plains, Dutchess Co., N. Y.
 Grind equal on both sides.”

At the expiration of this lease he failed to make any further arrangement for the property. The shops were unoccupied, and with the other Harris property were sold to Mrs. Giles H. Duxbury in 1879. Decay and dissolution meantime had been doing their work. The trip hammers had been still a dozen years or more, and no force or power had come to revive them. The roofs were mouldering and the walls were crumbling. Ruin had been making her dwelling, not greenly, for no trellised vine was there to screen her work, but ruin, dry, gaunt, naked, starved. Practical life is sterner than sentiment, and hard cash of more utility than treasured memories of the past. Twenty-eight thousand brick were sold from the brick shop walls in 1879. Fifteen thousand of these went into the dwelling of G. G. Titus, now (1897) owned by William Bostwick. The remainder of the twenty-eight thousand were piece-mealed to chimneys and furnaces and patches of need. Stone for the basement walls of the late addition to the Presbyterian church of Pine Plains was hauled from here, and monuments in the evergreen cemetery have foundations made from the stones in these ruined walls. Only ruin is left to mark an industry which had its beginnings a hundred years ago, and even that is being hauled away.



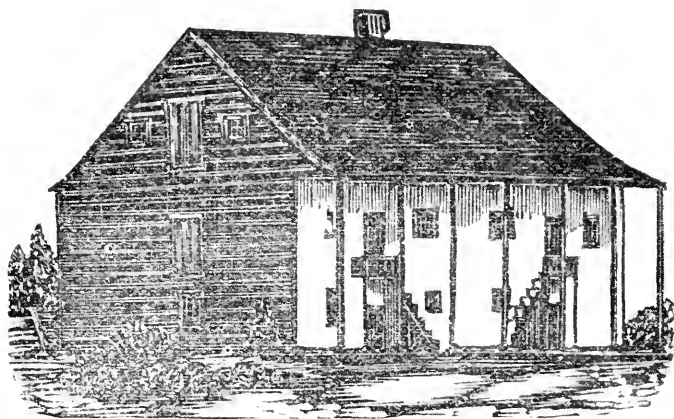
CHAPTER XXXVII.

DIBBLEE-BOOTH HOUSE.

This was the old log house west of the village formerly on the site of the Albert Bowman residence, and is believed to have been originally an Indian trading post, and the first building or log house built in the town. It was twenty-four feet by sixty, one story, built of pine logs hewn square, from ten to twelve inches thick, put up in log cabin style, the ends of the logs halved, the whole fitted together as closely as possible. The trees were probably cut in the immediate vicinity on "the plains," and were yellow pine, thick sap and red heart, resembling the "Norway" pine of Western Michigan. How long this house remained in this condition is not known, but previous to 1775 it had been repaired by taking off the roof and setting studding on the top logs to make an additional story. The whole building was then clapboarded, and plastered inside, and two stairways built on the outside to gain entrance to the upper story and porch. A cut in Smith's History of Dutchess County, page 318, shows the house as it was after these repairs, of which the present cut is a copy. In this condition one Jonathan Lewis kept a store there before the revolution, he being the first occupant known by record. He is supposed to have been a brother of the Doctor Lewis, the "Tory," who went to Nova Scotia during the revolutionary war. After the war the Doctor returned, but reproach and scorn produced remorse and he hanged himself in the garret. From this circumstance it was called a "haunted house." In 1876 a centennial tea party was held there. Old time furniture and centennial dishes were brought in, and other revolutionary relics. The ghost of Doctor Lewis did not then and there appear to these centennial witches, nor make the doors "fly open and windows rattle." Wise ghost to keep away just then.

Its next known occupant was Ebenezer Dibblee, who came from Salisbury, Conn., in 1784, and opened a store. His wife and children came with him. Other children to them were born there later, he meantime keeping store in the first story until 1805, when the store part was used as an additional part of the dwelling. Mr. Dibblee lived here until his decease in 1826. The George Clark heirs owned the land during these years, and Mr. Dibblee possessed it by lease. Henry Hoffman, Esq., succeeded Mr. Dibblee in the lease in 1826, and his son Anthony was the next occupant of the house. He was succeeded in the lease in 1829 by Justus Booth, who possessed it several years, when it was called "the Booth house." Philip Lasher came in later as a long time occupant when it was called the Booth-Lasher house, which name it bore until it was taken down in 1878, and the present Albert Bowman dwelling erected on its site.

When the old house was torn down to make room for the present dwelling in 1878, in the top logs of the log part were noticed the deep gains cut into them for the rafters of the original one-story log house. The bark on the unhewn edges of the logs was as sound as when put up, and the saw dust from the old logs had the strong, pitchlike odor of freshly cut pine. The logs were from twenty to sixty feet in length, and the trees from which they were made were about seventy years old according to the count of "rings," each ring indicating an annual growth. A brick taken from the chimney jam had the mould stamp, "1728." It is believed this brick was made in Holland and imported with others by the Dutch settlers on the Hudson and used for buildings. The date on this brick is about the time of the raising of this log house. A coarse shell comb was found in the tearing down having the letters "E. D.," surrounded by a scroll on one side, and "1799" on the opposite side, all cut in with a knife. This evidently belonged to a member of the Ebenezer Dibblee family. Mr. Isaac Hunting has an interesting relic of this old log house in a substantial chair, made from one of the pine logs by the late Henry Englekee, a cabinet maker for a half century or more in Pine Plains.



DIBBLEE-BOOTH HOUSE.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

LINEAGE

Family genealogy of late has become a specialty, and the interest in it is on the increase, therefore nothing more than a reference to some early families will be attempted. Moreover a book containing the genealogy of some families in Dutchess County is about to be published, thereby lessening the interest that would otherwise pertain to this subject in a town history.

Allerton. Dr. Cornelius (see cut page 298) was a son of Dr. Reuben Allerton, and Lois Atherton of Amenia. Her brother, Cornelius Atherton, was practically the founder of the "Steel Works," which has passed into history as the work of Richard Sackett, the patentee. It was from this uncle that Dr. Allerton received his Christian name. In 1775 Dr. Reuben Allerton presented a bill to the town of Amenia for "doctoring Elkanah Holmes, £6, 2s. 10p, and one year's interest, 8s. 7p." Probably this was near the commencement of his practice. He deceased in Amenia in 1806 in his 56th year. His widow, Lois, deceased at Pine Plains (buried there) August 25, 1828, aged 71. Isaac Allerton, a Baptist minister at one time in "Old North East," was a nephew of Dr. Reuben. March 30, 1813, he was allowed by the overseers of the poor \$42 for keeping Althea Bull. She was a worthy and christian woman, and fell to the trust of a kind and generous keeper.

Dr. Cornelius first studied with his father, later a short term at New Haven, and came to Pine Plains (then North East) in 1810. He first appears on record "Cash allowed Doct. Allerton for attendance on Jack Hubbard \$2.25." Allowed March 27, 1811. Later he married Clarissa Husted, daughter of Peter Husted, and had children Mary, Sarah and Cornelius. He practiced medicine until his decease April 26, 1855, aged 76. His widow deceased October 28, 1858, aged 63. His perceptive faculties were of high order, was quick and correct in diagnosis, and a bold yet careful practitioner. His quick repartee and ever ready wit made him in his day the most conspicuous man in the town. A genealogy of the Allertons has been published, Walter Scott Allerton it is said being the author.

Baldwin. Ebenezer, first appears in what is now Pine Plains as a hotel keeper in 1797 as successor to Cornelius C. Elmendorph, on the Stissing House corner. He was there two years, had daughters Charlotte, Aminta and Clarissa, and sons Frederick and Henry, then school children. Aminta married Gilbert Ketchum, an old North East family, who at one

time was sheriff of Dutchess County. After his decease his widow lived in Pokeepsie. Clarissa married William Kirby, brother of Uriah, Clark and Gideon of Pawling. William Kirby deceased not long after his marriage, leaving a comparatively young widow and one daughter, Ann Eliza. Mrs. Kirby never married again, and lived with her sister, Mrs. Ketchum, in Pokeepsie, where each deceased. Ann Eliza married a Dr. Hillis, of Pokeepsie, and has left descendants.

Barton. Artemas S. and Anthony H., now residents of this town, are sons of George Barton, son of Dr. Leonard Barton and Rachel Gale, of Stanford. The Barton and Gale families were early settlers in the north-east part of Stanford and the borders of Amenia. Reed's History of Amenia says one Roger Gale lived in that locality in 1776, and a descendant of his emigrated to Illinois, and was the founder of Galesburgh. Josiah Gale and Rachel Mead resided in Stanford and had ten children, eight daughters and two sons. The daughters married, and their descendants are many, some far away. George Barton, a son of Dr. Leonard Barton and Rachel Gale, is the near ancestor of the families in Pine Plains and adjoining. He married a daughter of Henry Hoffman, Esquire, and settled on a farm near Ancram Lead Mines, in Columbia County. He was an enterprising and successful farmer, and widely and honorably known for over half a century.

Bostwick. Benjamin R., is the Pine Plains ancestor of the families now living in the village. He came here in 1803, bringing sons Reuben W., Henry, Charles B. and Horatio Nelson, generally known as Nelson, and a daughter Eliza, who married Charles Johnson a lawyer of Pine Plains, and later settled in Pokeepsie. Reuben W. and Charles B. later became partners with Fyler Dibblee in merchandising, Reuben W. being a partner in 1816. They had a store at Red Hook which was conducted by Charles B., and one at Pine Plains conducted by Reuben W. A notice of May 31, 1817, reads:

"The subscribers have commenced the mercantile business at Upper Red Hook Landing, under the firm of Dibblee, Bostwick & Co.

Bostwick & Co., May 31, 1817.	} FYLER DIBBLEE. REUBEN W. BOSTWICK. CHARLES B. BOSTWICK.
-------------------------------	---

Their advertisement for both stores reads: "A general supply of Groceries, Hardware, Dry Goods, &c. Also iron, steel, oil, paints, glass, nails, salt, fish, &c." These two stores and respective firms continued in business five years when the following notice appears:

"North East, April 1822. The copartnership heretofore existing between the subscribers under the firm of Fyler Dibblee & Company at North East in Dutchess County, and of Dibblee, Bostwick & Company at Red Hook Landing, was dissolved on the 13th of this instant by mutual consent. The mercantile business will in future be conducted at Red Hook by C. B. & R. W. Bostwick, under the firm of C. B. Bostwick & Co., and at

North East by R. W. Bostwick, by whom the business of the late firms will be closed."

FYLER DIBBLEE.

R. W. BOSTWICK.

The Red Hook store was soon after closed and C. B. Bostwick went to Pine Plains in business with Reuben W. and his brother Henry, and continued the business in the now Chase store building. Chas. B. was there four years, then went to New York. Later Reuben W. continued alone, Henry having removed to the "City," on the corners east of Smithfield church. Nelson went to the central part of the state. Later Reuben, son of Reuben W., was a partner with his father, and a few years later both retired from the business. Reuben W. was president of the old Pine Plains Bank during its existence (see Pine Plains Bank, p. 275). Reuben, his son, was chosen cashier of this bank in 1852, and later was cashier of Stissing Bank and Stissing National Bank until his decease. (See cut p. 280.) His widow, two daughters and three sons now live in the village, two of his sons William and John H. being respectively president and cashier of Stissing National Bank. (See Stissing National Bank p. 278.)

Bostwick. David, and Margaret his wife, another of the name, settled on the now Egbert Smith farm about two miles west of the village as early as 1775, when he signed the "Association" of the Revolutionary war. He deceased about 1784, and his widow was living there in 1790. In February, 1782, his wife Margaret, and Nancy Bostwick supposed to be her daughter, were witnesses in a law suit before Jonathan Landon, Esquire.

Bowman. modern spelling. In old documents it is Boerman and Bowerman, the latter being considered the true form. The Bowermans—from Falmouth, Mass., 1767—came from New Bedford, Conn., to the town of Dover in this county about 1780, and from there to now Milan about 1790. There were three brothers, Maltiah, Silas and Macy, and their father and sisters in this first emigration. Maltiah settled at Lafayette and built a dwelling on the corner where now is the hotel; Macy settled on the Rowland Story farm, and Silas emigrated to Duanesburgh, near Albany, where he deceased. Maltiah is the ancestor of the Milan families of that name. He had sons Joseph, Otis Eseek, and Sands. Otis E., a surveyor and for twenty years a lawyer, was the father of Jacob S. Bowman, and for many years past a resident of Pine Plains. He built the Bowman Opera House, (see cut p. 206,) and is connected with other business enterprises in the village. Contemporaneous with the immigrations of the Bowermans in Milan were the Wings in northern Stanford. The two families intermarried. Matthew Wing was one of the early settlers in New England, and his son Benjamin married Rhoda Rogers, a descendant of John Rogers the martyr, who was burned at Smithfield, England, Feb. 4, 1555. Their son Jonathan married Anna Wood, daughter of Daniel Wood, in 1774. Her mother was Mary Wady, daughter of John Wady, who in 1689 married Joanna Legg, (Spanish,) a descendant of Charles the Fifth,



JACOB S. BOWMAN.
[See Lineage.]

Emperor of Austria, and lived in Trenton, New Jersey. Jonathan Wing came to Northern Stanford about 1790 with the Bowermans, and was the first of that name in the town. He had children Rhoda, John, Daniel and Mahlon. Daniel married Phebe Wing, daughter of Captain James Wing and Hannah Bowerman, of New Bedford, daughter of Silas Bowerman and Lydia Gifford. He succeeded to the Wing homestead in Stanford, where his children Anna, Rhoda, Martha and Daniel were born. The daughters were celebrated for their vivacity and wit and good hearts. The Wings and Bowermans had Quaker tendencies.

Bowman, Albert, for several years manager of the Stissing House, is a descendant of Maltiah Bowman. Horace Bowman, now a resident of the town, is a son of his.

Bryan families prominent in this vicinity forty years ago, trace their lineage to Alexander Bryan, born about 1716. His children were Elijah, Ezra, Sarah. Ezra, born 1840, was married to Sarah Peck in 1761, by Rev. David Judson, of Newtown, Conn. She was 91 at her decease. Ezra was the first settler in the Bryan neighborhood, near Shacameco. He built a saw mill about one half mile north of the station to accommodate the settlers, and about 1794 inaugurated the "Bryan fanning mill," which attained celebrity in later years by his descendants. The land then owned by him is now (1897) owned by his descendants. His children were Alexander, Elijah, David, Isaac, Amos. All bearing the name in this locality are descendants of Amos. Ezra Bryan was a leading Quaker, and did the carpenter work of the Quaker meeting house at Bethel. (See cut p. 155.)

Burnap, Cyrus, came to Pine Plains about 1812, and worked in the Harris Scythe works. He was a superior workman. About 1820 he left the shops, married that year Eunice, daughter of John Harris, and settled on the farm where Burnap Jordan now lives, and deceased there in 1876, aged 84.

Barlow, Moses, as first known here, lived in the Young-Stewart old hotel, about a mile and a half northwest of the village, and later on Church Street, east of the corners. Later still in 1805 the family moved to the Ten Eyck farm, south of now C. C. More, succeeding Friend Sheldon in the Ten Eyck dwelling. Mr. Barlow was a "pettifogger" in a justice court. His wife was a sister to Thomas Braman, who lived about a mile east of the Sackett corners, south of Attlebury station. Their children were Braman, Smith, Moses, Morris, Jacob, James, Stephen, Cynthia, Amy, Betsey. Cynthia married Dr. Asahel Haskins, a physician at Pine Plains, and at one time owner of about three acres including the Ketterer Hotel corner. Not long after her marriage Doctor Haskins deceased, and she soon after married Daniel Smith, a son of Peter Smith. Smith deceased leaving a daughter who later married Morris Thompson, son of Caleb Thompson at the Square. He kept the "Brick Tavern," now Tripp farm house, at the Square. Not long after, Morris Thompson, his wife

and her mother deceased of fever nearly at the same time. Smith Barlow, one of the brothers Barlow was killed by the accidental discharge of a cannon on a fourth of July. Reed's History of Amenia, p. 79, mentions the Barlow families, probably relatives of the Pine Plains families.

Barringer. Jacob, was from a Palatine family among the early settlers of Rhinebeck and Red Hook, and the name frequently appears on the records of the church of these respective churches. Jacob, above, a blacksmith, came to Pine Plains in 1820 and took the "Stocking" shop adjoining the P. & E. Railroad. He worked here—Daniel Pulver working with him who later took the shop—until 1824, when he went to the Hoffman Mills one mile north of the village, his shop standing on the rock opposite the grist mill. He worked here until 1828, when he started a shop at now Bethel, the shop being near the now Palmer dwelling. He worked here until 1837, when he moved to "Slab City," now Stissing, where he worked until his decease. He has descendants living. Peter Hidorn succeeded to the shop at Bethel until about 1865, when Michael McNamara came and was there three years.

Bockee, Abraham, was the near ancestor of the name in this vicinity. He was a deacon in the "Vedder Church" in 1766. Ten years later he and his wife deceased, were buried in the cemetery of the old German Reformed church about two miles east of Pine Plains, and later removed to the cemetery at the Federal Store. Captain Jacob Bockee, his son, in the early years of this century owned and lived on the Samuel Deuel farm in the Bethel neighborhood, where he deceased in 1819. He manumitted his slave "Clara," and her son "Charles aged about two years," November 25, 1815. He married Catharine, sister to Judge Isaac Smith, of Lithgow, and their children were Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Phenix; Margaret, Maria and Catharine. Abraham, known in comparatively recent years as "Judge Bockee," married Martha Oakley. Maria married Morgan Carpenter, and Catharine married Samuel Deuel. Descendants of each are now living in this vicinity bearing the name of their respective husbands.

Colver—Culver.—The name is in the early annals of North East Precinct, Elisha Colver being one of the first. He left descendants, sons and daughters. John, one of his sons, was a pioneer school teacher (see his "master's name" in Autographs), and later a celebrated Methodist preacher.

Culver, Joshua, (see cut) of this town, son of Joshua, is said to have been born in Amenia, March 7, 1775. He married Lavinia Backus, born September 20, 1774, in 1797 came to Pine Plains, and on their way from Amenia stopped at "Federal Store" at the "Square," and purchased a portion of their housekeeping outfit. He was first a tanner at Hammertown, and later a farmer and accumulated a property. Deceased at Pine Plains in 1848. His wife died in 1845. They had children Almira, Phebe, Backus,

Eliza, Roxana. All, except Phebe, married and settled in this town and adjoining, and have descendants now living in this vicinity. Backus and his family were for many years well known residents in this community. Walter B., a farmer of Amenia, and Dudley G., a cattle broker in New York, are sons of Backus.

Cole. Dr. Charles E., son of Dr. Peter S. Cole, born 1850, studied first with his father, attended lectures at Geneva, and graduated at Bellevue medical college in New York in 1872. Commenced practice at Jackson Corners and Mount Ross, married Clara, daughter of Sylvester Strever, and settled in Pine Plains in 1876. His health failing, he retired from active practice in 1881. In the fall of 1883 he was put on the Republican ticket for coroner, and elected by about twelve hundred majority, when the Democratic majority on the County ticket was about eight hundred. He deceased July 23, 1884. Before his decease he started a drug store which his widow has continued, and which is known as "Cole's drug store." She has an assistant in "Harry," her only child.

Cole. Ulysses, lawyer, born in 1796, in Hillsdale, in Green River Hollow, now Austerlitz, Columbia County, admitted in 1823 and settled at Copake. He came to Pine Plains in 1828 at the solicitation of Charles Johnston, a lawyer then located there, and the two formed a copartnership "Johnston & Cole." This continued until 1832, when Johnston moved to Pokeepsie, and two years later (1834) Mr. Cole moved to the same place, and did business up to 1882, when he was eighty-five years old, and well preserved, physically and mentally. He deceased in Pokeepsie, a bachelor.

Couch. John, was the first of the name here; he came from New Milford. His wife was Rhoda Bennett. He was a tailor. Their children were Harriet, Clara, Joanna, Sally, Charles, John, Morse. Harriet married Justus Boothe; Clara married James Lillie, Esq.; Joanna married Elijah B. Northrop; Sally married Leonard Husted, son of Peter; Charles married Polly Husted, daughter of Peter and and Polly Husted. John was a physician, practiced in Amenia, and later at Great Barrington, Mass., where he deceased. Nearly all the above had children, who later married, and thus continued the lineage of John Couch the tailor and his wife Rhoda Bennett.

Couch. Charles, son of John, married Polly Husted, daughter of Peter, had children Harriet, Morse, Sally, Smith and Fred. Descendants of some of these are now residents of the town.

Chamberlin. Electus B., a cabinet maker, came to Pine Plains in 1821 from Connecticut and worked for Walter Mead. He succeeded Mr. Mead in the business in 1827, and in 1830 moved the Mead shop, which stood on the present Elizabeth Bostwick dwelling lot, to South Street, next north of the Cole drug store where it can be seen now. He continued the business here until his sudden decease by the kick of a horse in 1850.



JOSHUA CULVER.

[See Lineage.]

Conklin, Jeremiah, Jun., from Easthampton in 1781 or '2, was the first settler of the northern Amenia and North East Conklins. His wife was Elizabeth Miller, and they settled on the farm on Winchell Mountain one and a half mile west of North East Center. The old house was next north of the now Pitcher Corners. His parents were Jeremiah, Sen., and Abigail Herriman. She deceased on Long Island in 1780 and her husband emigrated to "Nine Partners" and lived with his son above until his decease in 1784. His headstone in Smithfield cemetery says he deceased in 1785, an error. Their seven children were born on Long Island and married there. Jeremiah, Jun., above, one of them the first settler here, and Elizabeth Miller, had children Jeremiah, Miller, John, (these born on Long Island,) Elizabeth, David, Abigail, Jane, Wm. Herriman, Matthias Barret, Lucretia, Phebe, these born on the Conklin homestead. Some of these sons and daughters intermarried with the contemporaneous Wheeler and Clark families of North East and Amenia and have descendants.

Conklin, Nathan, brother to Jeremiah, Jun., above, emigrated from Long Island in 1781, soon after his marriage to Amy Mulford, and purchased the now Slee farm two miles west of North East Center where their eight children were born. One of these, John H., succeeded to the farm, and is the father of John N., now a resident of North East, and J. Mulford Conklin, now of Stanford, and Mrs. Elizabeth Wilson, of Amenia. The late Nathan Conklin of Amenia village, and Isaac H., were sons of his.

Conklin, Eleazer, cousin to Jeremiah, Jun., came from Long Island at the same time, 1781, and settled about a mile northeasterly from Jeremiah, Jun., on the farm owned later by Nathan E. Conklin, and recently the "Barret farm." They had eight children—two sons and six daughters. The daughters married and the descendants of some of them are living now in the town. Nathan E., the youngest son, succeeded to the farm and was for many years a prominent man in that part of the town. He had several children, and his son John was the last bearing the name of this Conklin branch in this town.

Davis, Dr. Jacob Isaac Hermance, was one of eleven children born to Henry Davis, a native of Hesse Cassel, Germany, 1758, and Hannah Smith. Charles Philip, several years a freighter on the Harlem Railroad at Amenia, and Frederick William, cashier of Pine Plains Bank and later cashier of Farmers and Manufacturers' Bank in Pokeepsie, were brothers to Dr. Davis, above. All the children were born in Red Hook. Dr. Davis read preparatory to practice contemporaneous with Peter Guernsey, father of Dr. Guernsey, of Amenia, and Benj. S. Wilber, father of Dr. H. C. Wilber, of Pine Plains, under the guidance of Dr. Bartlett, then of Red Hook or Milan. He commenced practice at Mount Ross in 1821. In 1826 he married Miss Eliza Culver, daughter of Joshua Culver, of Pine Plains, and in 1834 moved to Pine Plains, built the dwelling on Church Street, now owned by his daugh-

ter, where he lived until his decease in 1857 in his 58th year. He adopted the homeopathic practice then new and much ridiculed by the "old practice," but he continued it during his life and with success. He deceased from blood poisoning, receiving the virus in a slight wound on the left hand while making an autopsy on a deceased from tuberculosis. The infection proved fatal at the end of three years of alternate dormancy and activity. His urbanity, integrity and sympathy made many friends. His widow deceased 1881, aged 73. Their youngest daughter, Ann Eliza, owns and occupies the homestead.

Davis, Dr. Joshua C., son of the above, studied medicine, took his diploma from the medical college of Castleton, Vermont, in 1847, practiced a short time in Pine Plains, emigrated to Galveston, Texas, practiced there a short time, from thence to other parts of the state, and later to Mexico where he practiced fifteen years. He became eminent in his profession, and had an extensive and lucrative practice. He returned to New York city to practice, but the climate being too severe for his wife he went to Denver, Colorado. He became prominent in his profession. Overwork brought on a complication of maladies, and he went to the heart of Europe for rest and restoration. He deceased soon after in Zurich, Switzerland.

Downing, Jacob, came from the west end of Long Island to northern Stamford and purchased what has since been known as the "Ezra Hoag farm" of Daniel Lewis. His wife was a Smith. Their children were Polly, Ann, Eliza, Amy, George, William, Rosetta, and Deborah. Some of these married into adjoining or near by families, but no near descendants are known now among us.

Dibblee, Ebenezer, son of Rev. Ebenezer Dibblee, the minister of St. John's Church, Stamford, Conn., fifty-one years, came to Pine Plains 1784. He had been from 1776 to 1781 in business in Sharon, Conn., moved from thence to Salisbury in 1782, to Pine Plains in 1784, then North East Precinct, opened a store in the log house then standing west of Pine Plains corners, on the site of the now Albert Bowman residence, and lived in part of the same house. (See cut p. 315.) Augustus Bates, a relative, was for several years a clerk. In 1788 North East *Precinct* became North East *Town*, and Mr. Dibblee was elected town clerk, and re-elected four years. In 1793 was Supervisor, in 1795 and 1796 town clerk, and supervisor in 1797 and 1798. Meantime he continued merchandising, and in 1801 his second son Fyler, then twenty-one, became a partner under the firm name Ebenezer Dibblee & Son. July 1, 1803, they purchased the present Ketterer Hotel property of Dr. Asahel Haskins. The bounds of this purchase is south from the corner to Mr. Frank Eno's law office, then easterly about fifteen rods, then northerly on the west line of now Peter Wolven dwelling to Church Street, containing "three acres, one rood and eighteen purchases." This land was a portion of six acres which Haskins that day had bought of

Wm. Cromwell. The remainder of the six acres joined this to the east on Church Street. In the spring of 1804, E. Dibblee & Son, Fyler Dibblee being the active man, commenced building the hotel Ketterer on the corner, Ezra L. Barrett, the boss carpenter, taking the contract. The building was completed that year, the painting, not being included in the contract, being done in December 1804 and January 1805 for which Mr. Barrett makes this entry: "To 36 days work at painting \$34.31. To 6 weeks boarding while painting, \$9.00." Nathaniel Ruggles was its first keeper, but the sign post, an indispensable addendum to taverns, Fyler Dibblee and his father had failed to furnish. So, from necessity, landlord Ruggles had to supply this deficiency which he did in a wise and becoming manner by permitting "Boss" Barrett to give the final stroke. For this merited honor he records this modest charge against landlord Ruggles, "Hewing sign post 6s," and if the chroniclers of that time have recorded the height of this sign post, when set, and what sort of a board and name landlord Ruggles placed upon its top, the record nor tradition has not come under our eyes nor into our ears. The next year, 1805, Ebenezer Dibblee and Fyler his son built the "Bostwick store," now Chase store, under the supervision of Mr. Barrett the carpenter. He worked upon it all the year and finished it after E. Dibblee & Son had moved into it in the fall of that year. It was completed in January 1806, and Mr. Barrett's bill was \$599.28½.

In February, 1808, Fyler Dibblee purchased the now Walter T. Myers house and store lot of Peter Husted for \$319.50, and in that year built the brick dwelling thereon, the only brick house in the village. Mr. Barrett did the carpenter work which is still in good condition. In this year, 1808, Ebenezer Dibblee retired from the business firm, and Fyler continued the business alone until 1816, when Reuben W. Bostwick, who had been in his employ as clerk since about 1812—except the year 1815 in Albany—became a partner under the firm "Fyler Dibblee & Co." The next year, 1817, the Red Hook store was started. (See Bostwick Lineage for this and dissolution in 1822.) Fyler Dibblee retired from the mercantile business in 1822 and moved to the Thompson farm "consisting of 810 acres," now C. C. More, about two miles southwest of the village. In January 1825 a notice appears in a Pokeepsie paper that the greater part of the farm will be sold at auction on the 17th of February next at the court house in Pokeepsie. Financial embarrassment was the cause. The farm was sold, and Mr. Dibblee moved to New York and opened an office No. 50 Wall Street for commission business. Two years later, June 11, 1827, he announced that David Z. Wickes was his partner, their office being "at the Railway of the New York Dry Dock Company on the eastern side of the city." He deceased July 13, 1841. He married a daughter of Dr. Wilson, of Clermont, and some of his children were born in the brick dwelling, now W. T. Myers, one of whom William W., of New Jersey, was living two years since at the age of 86. During his residence in Pine Plains he was a prom-

inent citizen in every regard, and favorably and honorably known throughout this county and Southern Columbia. He served the town as its clerk first in 1803 and '4, again in 1811 and as Supervisor in 1818 and '19, and in July 1818 was appointed judge of the court of common pleas in this county, having for his associates Daniel C. Ver Plank, Albro Akin and Maturin Livingston. Upon his retirement from the mercantile business in 1822 R. W. Bostwick and Brothers purchased the stock and assumed the liabilities of the firm. It was a heavy indebtedness, but the prudence and wisdom of R. W. Bostwick, principally, the others retiring, disposed of all liabilities in a few years. Ebenezer Dibblee, after his retirement from merchandising, devoted his energies to farming on the lands of George Clark, on which the log house stood, until his decease Feb. 13, 1826, aged 81. His wife, Esther Harvey, deceased July 17, 1843. They were married by his father, Rev. Ebenezer Dibblee, at the residence of Joel Harvey his wife's father, in Sharon, Conn., Nov. 14, 1776, who lived in the brick house (Morehouse) on the flat between Sharon and Amenia. March 17, 1827, Sally, his only surviving sister, deceased at Catskill, in her 71st year. Sally, a daughter, deceased at Pine Plains Sept. 10, 1824, aged 37. His children were Henry, Fyler, Rhuama Smith, born in Sharon, Conn.; Frederick, born in Salisbury, Conn.; Sally, Caty, Richard Harvey, Harriet, Eliza, Maria Esther, Edward Ebenezer, Cornelia Henrietta, Julia Amelia Ann, born in Pine Plains. Harriet married Jacob Van Ness of Red Hook. She deceased 1813, and he married 2d Rhuama Smith, (widow Stevenson,) who deceased 1852. Cornelia married Aaron C. Hall, of Catskill, and have descendants in New Haven. Caty, or Catharine, married Egbert Thompson, son of Ezra Thompson, of Federal Square, who with his brother-in-law Edward Ebenezer Dibblee were partners in merchandizing at the Federal Store, commencing 1815 and dissolving the partnership October 29, 1817, Mr. Dibblee continuing the business there until 1821, and perhaps later. Henry married a Miss Reed of Cossackie. Fyler and Richard married sisters, daughters of Dr. Wilson, of Clermont. Ebenezer Dibblee was an Episcopal churchman, and retained his connection with the church in Sharon, Conn., which had received its first ministrations from his father, and of which his father-in-law, Mr. Joel Harvey, was a leading churchman. But during the Revolutionary war the church there was used as a barrack, and never used afterward for worship. In 1809 the present Episcopal society there was organized, and in 1812 Ebenezer Dibblee, then a resident of Pine Plains (as now organized), in conjunction with Reuben Warner of New Milford and Moses Seymour of Litchfield, was chosen to select a site for the church building in Sharon, and the Episcopal church stands upon the site. A little later, 1815, the "Union Meeting House" of Pine Plains was built, in which through the influence of the Dibblee family the Episcopalians had a recognized right. (See Presbyterian church, p. 166, and Episcopal church, p. 223.) He may very prop-

erly be called the founder of the Episcopal church in Pine Plains. Mr. Ebenezer Dibblee deceased February 13, 1826, as hereinbefore noticed, and March 14th following his real and personal effects were sold at public vendue. These included the lease of the farm west of the village where he lived, then containing one hundred and thirty acres, the site of the now Albert Bowman residence, four wood lots of fifteen acres each, thirty-eight acres of land, "principally grass land," and the "equal undivided half of the hotel, store house, shops, outbuildings and building lots," which comprised the hotel corner property which he and his son Fyler bought as partners in 1803. [Note—Reuben W. Bostwick had become the owner of Fyler Dibblee's half interest in this property about 1822, and at this sale purchased the half interest of Ebenezer Dibblee to the store property, now Chase store.] At the same time was sold "all the furniture, household utensils, milch cows, young cattle, working horses and colts, hogs, grain on the ground, stacks of hay, farming utensils, &c., of the late Ebenezer Dibblee, deceased. The sale will commence at 9 o'clock in the morning, and a liberal credit given for good security." A few of the household articles sold at this time are to be found in some dwellings in the town now. This sale was the end of all things animate or inanimate pertaining to the family of Ebenezer Dibblee in Pine Plains.

Denton—This name is not identified with the town as early settlers, but comes in by marriage the name being changed. They first appear in the vicinity of now Smithfield. Benjamin Denton 1st, who married Rachel Wheeler of a family from Holland, is said to have been one of three brothers whose lineage runs to Richard Denton the first, a minister who came to America about 1640, and settled in Wethersfield, Conn. One of these brothers settled in Boston, one on Long Island, and Benjamin above at Horse Neck, now Greenwich, where he met the Reynolds and Peck families. The children of Benjamin 1st and Rachel Wheeler were John, Benjamin 2d, Sarah, Ann, Rachel. John married, 1st —? had a son named Joel, who was an early settler on Morse Hill, east of Smithfield. John married, 2d, widow Purdy, whose maiden name was Elizabeth Peck, had children Fanny and Rachel. Fanny married Beriah Thomas, a resident of Pine Plains, had two daughters. One Zayde married Egbert Smith, has descendants, and the other, Margaret, married 1st, Andreas Pulver, 2d, Henry Myers, both of Pine Plains, and has descendants. Rachel, sister to Fanny above, married Jonathan Deuel, of Pine Plains, had children Samuel, Silas, Newton, Jay, Rachel. Samuel is the father of Phenix N. Deuel, of Pine Plains.

Benjamin Denton, 2d, married Joanna Peck (of the Greenwich Pecks), had children Daniel, Mary. Mary married Stephen Eno, grandfather of W. S. Eno and Frank Eno, of Pine Plains. Benjamin Denton 2d deceased in 1785, aged 49. Of the other children of Benjamin Denton 1st, Sarah married Benjamin Herrick (she deceased 1778 aged 47, he in 1779 aged 46), Ra-

chel married Stephen Reynolds, Ann married Stephen Buck. Betsey Denton, the wife of Charles Hoag, a prominent man a hundred years ago in this town, was the daughter of James and Deborah Denton, of another branch.

Deuel, Jonathan, was an early resident and lived on a farm in the west part of the town. His wife was Rachel Denton. (See Denton.) They had children Samuel, Silas, Newton, Jay, Rachel. Samuel married a daughter of Jacob Bockee, and has left descendants, Phenix N. Deuel, now living in the town, being one of his sons. Rachel, the daughter above, married Nicholas Holbrook, for many years a prominent man and popular merchant at now North East Center. Newton Holbrook, a merchant in recent years at Lithgow, was his son. Rachel Deuel, wife of Jonathan, deceased, in 1826, aged 53, and he deceased in 1846, aged 82. They were buried in the family cemetery, near the line of Milan and Pine Plains. Another Jonathan Deuel and wife Sarah is from another branch of the name. They were residents of the town many years. He deceased in 1831, aged 66, and she in 1841, aged 75, and were buried in the Knickerbocker cemetery about three miles east of the village.

Dibble, Christopher, was the first immigrant of this name to this locality, and is the near ancestor of those bearing the name now. He came from East Hampton, Long Island, in 1782, and settled on the now Samuel Titus farm in northern Stanford, bringing his wife and six children with him. They were Isaiah, Lewis, Abraham, Mary, Elizabeth, Isaac. Isaiah is the line of all the name now. His wife was Jerusha Hedges, and their children Gustavus, Harriet, Phebe, Jerusha, Abraham. Gustavus married Gertrude Winans, and were the parents of the popular merchants Isaiah (See cut p. 204) and Edward Dibble, now and for several years past doing business in Pine Plains. Harriet married Reuben W. Bostwick, whose son Reuben was the father of Fred, William, and J. Hunting Bostwick, now doing business in the village. (See Bostwick lineage.) Phebe married John Ferris and were the parents of the wife of the late Oliver Booth, of Pokeepsie. Jerusha was the wife of Samuel Huntting, the parents of the late Dr. Isaac M. Huntting, and his brother Lewis D. Huntting, now deceased, and well known in this community. Their youngest brother Richard, and only survivor of this family—the three brothers were all the children—is living in London, England. Abraham retained the farm of his father Isaiah, in the south part of the town, now owned by Samuel Tamer. He married Miss Jane Dakin and had two sons and two daughters. Mr. Fred Dibble of Amenia Union and Mr. Frank Dibble of Stanford are his sons. Isaiah Dibble, Sen., above, had a daughter Emily by a second wife, who married Henry Bostwick, a popular man and merchant over fifty years since at the City Corners, east of Smithfield church. Their daughter married Mr. John N. Conklin, now living near there, and their son—only two children—Charles Edward, is now living in Duluth, Minn.

These children of Isaiah Dibble settled not far from the paternal homestead. The Dibble family cemetery is on the Christopher, now Samuel Titus farm, and contains more family genealogy than any family yard in this vicinity. It is surrounded by an iron fence, and the headstones are well preserved and in good condition. The interests of the descendants, however, have been transferred to the public cemeteries.

Elmendorph. Cornelius Coonrad, was the first hotel keeper on the Stissing House corner. His grandparents, Cornelius Elmendorph and wife Angletie, were from Holland, and settled on the Hudson at Kingston. He deceased in 1790, she in 1788, and they were buried at "Esopus." Coonrad C., a son of his, was born August 6, 1726, deceased at Kingston, 1816, on his anniversary birthday, aged 90. His wife Garritje deceased at Kingston 1805, aged 77. Cornelius C., his son, the hotel keeper above, and Rachel Cryspell were married at Hurley in 1778, by Dominy Duel, of Kingston. Their children were Leah, born at Hurley June 8, 1779, baptised 22d, Peter Cryspell and Leah Cryspell sponsors. Garritje, "2d daughter," was born at "North East" September 20, 1781, baptised October 15, in the Manor of Livingston by Rev. Dominy Livingston, Coonradt C. Elmen-dorph and Garritje Elmendorph, sponsors. Anthony, born at "North East" December 17, 1783, baptised January 25th, by Dominy Duel, Anthony Cryspell and Widow Mary Newkirk sponsors. [Note.—This Anthony, eldest, deceased at Pine Plains April 3, 1793, "half after two o'clock in the morning, and was buried on Thursday 4th inst. in the burying ground at the church near now Tise Smith's, aged nine years and three months and sixteen days." This is the "Round Top" cemetery at Bethel. This was the only burial there of this family, and the head stone is there now.] Thomas born at "North East" July 23, 1786, baptised at "Esopus" September 10, 1786, by Dominy Duel. Thomas Van Gasbeck and his wife Arrantie Elmendorph, sponsors. James born September 26, 1788, at "North East," baptised October 26, 1788, by Dominy Cock, East Camp, Peter Dumond and his wife Rebecca Elmendorph, living at Esopus, sponsors. Maria, born at "North East" April 7, 1791, baptised July 3, 1791, by Dominy Cock, Abraham Cryspell and his wife Maria Van Wagner, sponsors. Anthony "4th son," born January 25, 1794, baptised by Dominy Duel at "Esopus" April 13th. Peter Newkirk and Leah Elmendorph, sponsors. [Note.—This Peter Newkirk and Leah Elmendorph his wife, in 1802 kept the Elmendorph hotel on the Stissing corner.] Jane Ann, "our fourth daughter," was born at "Rhynebeck" January 10, 1797, baptised March 12, 1797, by Dominy Romine at Red Hook, Samuel Elmendorph and wife Jane Ann VanBenthousen, sponsors.

"Capt." Cornelius C. Elmendorph kept the hotel fifteen years. He held many offices of trust, and in all respects was an honorable and worthy citizen. He and family had moved to Rhinebeck in 1796, Ebenezer Baldwin succeeding to the hotel, and later moved to Kingston where his wife deceased April 13, 1825, aged 71, and he February 20, 1826, at the same age.

Englekee, Henry, born in Germany 1812, emigrated from thence to America in 1836 and to Pine Plains in 1838. He was an accomplished cabinet maker, having served the full time of apprenticeship in Germany, and commenced work here for Electus B. Chamberlin then in that business, which later he continued on his own account, adding to it furniture. About 1854 he introduced the hearse and the "undertaking," when the casket took the place of the coffin. He at one time had charge of the cemetery, and besides set out many trees which now adorn the streets in the village. Mr. Englekee was a German of pronounced type, affectionate in the family, in the shop business. He watched himself, he watched others. "Er behalt seinen kopf zusammen." *He keeps his head together.* He deceased at his home 1894, aged 82. His wife, Christine Von Eckel deceased 1882. They left eight children.

Eno, Stephen, (see cut p. 259,) the ancestor of the families of that name in Pine Plains, was born in Simsbury, Conn., October 4, 1764. His great grandfather, James Eno, or Enos as it was probably written, emigrated from England about 1675, and settled in Windsor, Conn. His wife's name was Abigail Bissell, and to them were born nine children, five sons and four daughters. William, the second son in the line of descent, deceased at Simsbury, Conn., about 1764, possessed of a valuable farm which at his death came into possession of his two sons, William and Samuel. There were also in this family six sisters to these brothers, and by some cause, division or otherwise, this estate passed from them, and they were left as thousands are to fight the battle of life without pecuniary aid. Here, under such circumstances, Stephen Eno was born. William his father subsequently moved to Salisbury, where he died and was buried in the Moravian burying yard at the Wecquadnoc mission near Sharon. His wife was Lillie Hix.

[Note.—This William Enos—it is written with a terminal s—was one of the thirty-four signers to a petition to the Moravian board of Bethlehem, Pa., in May 1752, to have them send back Rev. Abraham Reinke, who had preached in Salisbury and Sharon the year before, or some one else "to settle among us . . . we being destitute of a minister and school." Another signer to this petition, thirty years later a prominent resident of Pine Plains, was John Harris.]

Stephen was the second son—there were four sons and one daughter in this family—and his early life is best told in his own language written about 1805:

"I spent my infant years (until ten years of age) at home in my father's house in Simsbury. Until that age I never went abroad out of the neighborhood, and was taught to read by my father at home, having no advantage of a school. I think I did not attend any kind of a school, so much as a week till after this age, and I will here mention that in the whole course of my life I have never been to school two months. At ten years of age I went to live with my aunt Abigail Westover and her son

Josiah Westover, of Egremont, in Massachusetts. Here I continued until between fourteen and fifteen years of age, and fared very hard most of the time. My greatest grief was that I had now no opportunity to improve in learning, and my father when at home had taught me to read so well that I had formed very elevated ideas of a good education. I did most ardently wish for the privilege of attending school with boys of my age whom I saw daily going. This turn of thought has I think had a considerable influence upon my future life, for all the learning I possess I have acquired altogether myself from books without the assistance of any teacher."

He left his aunt, visited his mother, who was then living in Salisbury, worked a year for an old man by the name of Chipman, spent six months in the army then in camp at New Haven, and at eighteen engaged with one Sanders, a tanner, at Cornwall, Conn., with whom he remained until he was twenty-one. "When I first began to cypher," he writes, "I was eighteen or nineteen years of age, and the first book I took up was an old work called Corker's arithmetic. With this book I got on as far as division. This rule I could not master, and I laid by the book almost in despair. Soon after this I got Fenning's arithmetic, in which the rules are illustrated by an operation at large of several examples in each rule, and never shall I forget the pleasure I enjoyed in being able to perform all that was there laid down. No man ever went to a feast with more eagerness, or left it with so much satisfaction as I in pursuing this study. I now began to be conscious of powers unknown to me before."

At this age—twenty-one—he commenced teaching school, which business he continued barring short intervals for seven years, principally in Amenia. He was also commissioner of schools there.

At the age of twenty-seven he entered the law office of Philip Spencer, Jr., of North East, as a clerk, who had now been licensed as an attorney for about two years. "He offered to give me instruction gratis," writes Mr. Eno, "and his father (Philip Spencer, Esq.) who was anxious to have me come, promised to board me and wait for his payment until after I was licensed. I accordingly upon these terms began the study of law, and boarded with the old man. But I had not been with him more than two months when the old man began to dun me for pay, which vexed me so that I contrived to pay him and never boarded with him again."

In his preparatory studies to admittance to practice in the Supreme Court, Mr. Eno writes:

"My preceptor (Philip Spencer, Jr.) was very ill qualified for a teacher, and had but a scanty library, and did very little business. I verily believe he never spent two hours in giving me any kind of instructions in his life, and after the first two months I was scarce ever in his office. I kept school part of the time and pleaded causes before justices of the peace for a livelihood. Was about three weeks with Mr. Reeves at Litchfield, and as long a time afterwards in Ambrose Spencer's office, and at the end of four years

obtained a license to practice in the Supreme Court. To obtain this license it was necessary for me to produce a certificate from some attorney that I had studied in his office three years at least. To obtain this I was compelled to give Philip Spencer, Jr., my note for one hundred and fifty dollars, in direct violation of his former agreement, the payment of which afterward greatly embarrassed me, and prevented me for several years from getting into business, for I was so poor that I could get no books."

December 17, 1795, he was married, by Rev. John Cornwall, to Mary Denton, daughter of Benjamin Denton and Joanna Peek, of the town of Amenia. "She was prudent and industrious," he writes, "and after some time my business in the law began to increase. I always lived and practiced in the county, in the towns of Amenia, Stanford and North East."

In 1803 he purchased a house and lot in Pine Plains, and made that place his residence. Sept. 5, 1807, his wife deceased, was buried at Smithfield, and he makes this touching allusion to her memory: "She was a lovely and excellent woman, and the twelve years which I lived with her were by far the happiest period of my life." As a lawyer he exalted his profession in that he magnified the law. It was no claptrap, or technicality in practice. That to him was odious. He looked to a higher standard based on the immutable foundation of justice. For this he fought against precedent and legal enactment. In his make up of mind and habit he was of the Jeffersonian school, where reason sits supreme. At seventy-three he writes: "I think I do not dread death more than common men. It is a necessary end, and I hope for another and better existence. I like old Milton's advice: 'Nor love thy life, nor hate, but whilst thou liv'st live well; how long or short permit to Heaven.' I feel grateful to God for the measure of health and strength which is lent me, and for the many comforts which yet continue to smooth the path of life." Such was Stephen Eno, the rough ashlar, born over a hundred years ago, and could the opportunities of a hundred years later have been thrown around him, who can doubt that he would have been the perfect ashlar, a polished stone in the temple of jurisprudence. He deceased in 1854 in his 90th year.

In the early days of his law practice in Pine Plains he was engaged in a suit before Henry I. Traver, a justice of the peace, wherein one Isaac Hutchins, a miller, was defendant. Mr. Eno was annoyed and disgusted with the rulings of Esquire Traver, and indulged in some sharp talk of a personal nature, for which Traver fined him twelve shillings. Mr. Eno promptly paid the fine at once saying, "There, take that, and buy you a pair of shoes," the 'Squire then being without these pedal coverings. Hutchins was at that time miller at the Phineas Carman Mills near Shacameco. Later he leased the mills at Bangall for five years of Mr. Duncan. Stephen Eno came to Pine Plains from "Old Attlebury" Corners, Stanford, about one mile west of Stissing (whither he had moved from "The City" now Smithfield, in 1799) in 1803, having purchased the dwelling property

next south of now Frank Eno law office, of Isaac Basset. (Note.—On page 260 it is William Bassett, an error.) In 1806 he built the barn. In 1814 he built his office building at a cost of \$300, which is part of the now Frank Eno law office. It was used by William Eno during his life. Rufus Bostwick was the carpenter builder. The old sign "S. Eno's office" which was on this law office for a half century was made in 1810, and is now in possession of Frank Eno, his grandson.

Stephen Eno's children were, Phebe and Eliza, twins deceased in infancy; Henry, William, Edward, and a son Rufus by his second wife, who was at one time a harness maker at Pine Plains. Henry, "Harry," was born at Old Attlebury Corners, Stanford, in 1798, studied law in his father's office in Pine Plains, later with Philip Parker, Albany, went to Penn Yan, N. Y., in 1825, formed a partnership with David Prosser which continued until 1836, then sold out and went to Madison, Wisconsin. Here he married Miss Elisabeth Knapp, formerly from Orange County, N. Y., moved to Iowa, and in 1849 was in command of an overland train to California. Here he became prominent, was elected Judge of Circuit Court in Calaveras County, was nominated for lieutenant governor of the state and was defeated by a very few votes. He lived in California twenty-two years, meantime buried his wife and only child Carrie, aged about seven years. He returned to Pine Plains in 1871, and deceased at his nephew's, Walter Eno, on the now "Broad Valley Farm" in 1882, aged 84.

Eno. William, (see cut p. 271,) son of Stephen, was born at Old Attlebury Corners, Stanford, in 1800, studied law with his father at Pine Plains, and was a prominent and successful lawyer at the Pokeepsie courts for many years. The Pokeepsie Journal of March 22, 1826, has this notice:

"WILLIAM ENO,

Attorney and counselor at law in the Supreme Court will attend to applications in the business of his profession at his residence in the village of Pine Plains.

March 14th, 1826.

This was about the commencement of his practice, and the counsel and advice of his father no doubt contributed greatly to his success. By his aid he was the victor in many long contested suits involving nice legal distinctions. After careful examination in such cases his father would say, "Stick, William, it must be right," and his advice in the end was proven to be correct. He was attorney for Dutchess County two terms by appointment of the Supreme Judges, was elected to the legislature in 1836, and Supervisor several terms. He deceased in 1874. His wife was Mary, daughter of William Stewart, and they had four children.

Eno, Edward, son of Stephen, was an infant of about eight months at his mother's decease. When a young man he moved to Kinderhook, N.

Y., where later he married — Best, moved to Illinois, was a merchant, and later moved to St. Louis. Had four children, three sons and one daughter. Three of the sons were in the war of the rebellion, two being majors.

Eno, William S., son of William, was born in Pine Plains, studied law, was admitted in 1850, and was an able and highly esteemed counselor by the Dutchess County Bar fraternity. He was president of the Stissing Bank several years (see Stissing Bank.) A few years since he inaugurated the "Bunnell & Eno Investment Company," with headquarters at Pine Plains, he being its president. It remained here about two years, then moved to and established an office in Philadelphia, where it is now (April 1897) doing business. Mr. Eno moved there and is its president and principal manager.

Eno, Walter, son of William, was a farmer and lived on the farm where his "Uncle Harry" deceased, as heretofore mentioned. He was universally much esteemed. He married Phebe Case, daughter of John Case, and has a son and daughter now living. James, the son, is a furniture dealer in Wichita, Kansas. Walter Eno deceased a few years since and his widow and daughter are living in the village.

Eno, Frank, (see cut page 268,) youngest son of William Eno, was born in Pine Plains, studied law and was admitted in 1868. From that time to now he has continued the practice, occupying and owning the Wm. Eno homestead property, and the old law office. In addition to his professional duties he has a large farm one and a half miles south of the village, devoted principally to dairy purposes. He a few years since gave considerable attention to the Jersey breed of cattle and took several premiums. His wife was Rachel Rudd, daughter of Charles Rudd, and they have several children. Parents and children are now living in the William Eno village homestead.

Finch, James, was an early settler on the now Smith Sackett home on the north line of Stanford, three and a half miles south of Pine Plains. He came from Horse Neck, (Greenwich, Conn.) He had children Joseph, Lizzie, Nathan, Mary, Charlotte.

Frazier family—colored people—so numerous and well known in this part of "North East Town" in the first half of this century, descended from a white man, a Scotchman by that name. Andrew, the first of the name, is said to have been born in Amenia June 14, 1743. He was in the revolutionary war from its commencement to its end in 1783, and received a pension through the influence of Judge Stephen Thorne, of Milan. Andrew settled in Milan about two miles south of Jackson Corners, and it was his home until his decease, June 2, 1846, he lacking twelve days of completing his one hundred and three years. This farm which he cleared (it was woods) for a home is now owned by his grandson, Alfred Frazier, son of Robert. The house was built about 1809. Andrew Frazier had sons

Adam, John, Andrew and Robert. His daughters who married were Catharine married George Lewis, Tempe married Thomas Rowe, (lived in America,) Lena married Robert Tyler. Four other daughters never married. The sons of Adam, son of Andrew 1st, were Edward, James. Sons of John, son of Andrew 1st, were Filo, Andrew, William. Sons of Andrew, son of Andrew 1st, Edward, Milton, Walter, Charles A., Jacob, John. Sons of Robert, son of Andrew 1st, Egbert, Robert, Jacob, Alfred, Lewis. Of these Alfred and Lewis were the only ones living in 1889. The three other brothers were buried in the family burial ground on the farm not far from the ancestral dwelling in Milan, and head-stones neatly inscribed stand at their respective graves. The head-stone to Andrew the ancestor stands at the head of his grave and reads "In memory of Andrew Frazier who died June 2d, 1846, aged 102 years, 11 mos. and 18 days."

Some members of these Frazier families intermarried with a family called May, of pure Indian lineage of the Mohican Shacomeco clan, and proprietors of the lands in this vicinity. Mannessah, Indian name, was a "medicine man," had a son and daughter, and they claimed to be the last of this tribe of pure blood Indian. Joanna, so called, the daughter, married a man named May. They had two daughters, half blood, who respectively worked for Mrs. Reuben W. Bostwick and Mrs. William Eno. Isaac Smith, Esq., who lived about a mile north of Hoffman's Mills, had a house near his dwelling in which Joanna lived until her decease. She is authority that three chiefs of her tribe or clan were buried on the east side of now Pine Street in the village near the old pine tree now standing there. The mounds of these graves were plainly to be seen years ago, and to that extent corroborate her tradition. (See Pine Tree Lineage.)

Her brother called "Prince"—Mannessah, Indian name—lived about a half mile north of Hoffman's Mills to the right of the road near the boundary line between Dutchess and Columbia Counties. He acquired knowledge of the Indian medical practice by herbs and roots, from his Indian ancestry, and applied it whenever called upon. In derision the regular medical profession called him a "quack," and his medicines "quack medicine." Patrons of the regular profession and others used the epithet freely and so he was universally known as "Prince Quack." He had a son Andreas, "Dris," named for a good white friend, (Andreas Pulver,) who married and had children, sons and daughters. One or more of these sons emigrated to Michigan and settled near Grand Rapids. The old man Prince Quack went with them—they retained the name Quack—and in the '60s he was living, his hair white, his teeth gone, and his yellow face marked with deep wrinkles when I last saw him there. He did not know the year of his birth, but he must have been in or near the '90s, perhaps had turned for the hundred point. Some descendants of this Manessah family now live in the town of Washington, near Millbrook.

Gamble, Isaac, was the first of the name in North East Precinct

according to the records having emigrated, so it is said, from Westchester County about 1772. Feb. 3, 1774, he gave a bill of sale to David Bostwick. He is thought to be the father of Elizabeth, John, Mary, Isabella and Hugh, but this may not be correct. Isabella married Seth Harris and Mary married John Harris. (See Harris Scythes, and Harris Lineage.)

Gamble, Hugh—written Gambey and Gamby, a corruption—was in North East Precinct in 1786 and then commenced an apprenticeship at scythe making under John Harris, the maker of the Harris scythes. Harris was his brother-in-law, having married his sister Mary about 1772. Later on he was partner. (See Harris Scythes.) He married Anna Van Louven, a family of early settlers (1770-1780) in North East Precinct, and they had children Isaac, Betsey, Sally, Harriet, Laura, James H., Seth. Hugh, the father, was killed on new year's day by accident near the farm of now Henry Knickerbocker, being thrown from a load of cord wood, falling in front of the wood, the horses kicking him. Three years later (1817) the widow and children emigrated to Yates County, N. Y., and settled near Penn Yan. (Note—This year and near it a considerable number from Pine Plains emigrated to Yates County, "went to the west" as it was said then.) Isaac the eldest son had worked at scythe making in the Harris shops at Pine Plains and Salisbury and was an expert workman, not only at scythes but other things. He married Mary Sears, of Connecticut. John Durfee, a brother workman of his, emigrated with him to Yates County, and they started a scythe factory near Penn Yan where they worked from 1818 to 1822, then sold and moved to Sodus on Lake Ontario where Isaac Gamby deceased, leaving a widow and two daughters, Emily and Mary. His widow married, 2d, John Weed, of Benton township, Yates County. Isaac Gamble and Durfee were celebrated ax makers also. It is said each made sixteen axes in one day with the ordinary fire and tools of a blacksmith, each having a man to help.

Of the other children of Hugh Gamble above, Betsey married Solomon D. Weaver, Sally married William D. Lucas, Harriet married William A. Weed, Laura married Daniel S. Lee and moved to Michigan; James H. married Elisabeth French, and was at one time engaged with John H. Lapham in the drug business in Penn Yan, and later went to Branchport. Seth moved to Steuben County and settled there. Hugh Gamble the first was town clerk of old North East Town in 1799, and his name on the record as he wrote it was "Gamble," which his descendants in Yates County have corrupted into Gamby. Daniel S. Lee, the husband of Laura Gamble above, was the son of James Lee, born in 1780, and in 1803 married Sarah, the only daughter of Richard Smith, of Groton, Conn., and Elisabeth Allen, a descendant of a family on the Mayflower. Richard Smith was a Quaker, and became early identified with the Friends Society of which Jemima Wilkinson, the "Universal Friend," was the leader. This

society made a "New Jerusalem" township in Yates County and hither went Richard Smith and others with their families from Connecticut of like faith about 1789. He built the first grist mill in the new settlement of which he made a record in his family bible in this manner: "4th of July 1790, I have this day completed my grist mill and have ground ten bushels of rye. July 5th, I have this day ground ten bushels of wheat, the same having been raised in the immediate neighborhood last year." (1789.) He left his wife and children in Connecticut when he went to Yates County, the friendly women keeping house for him in the early years of his settlement. His children in Connecticut were Russell, David and Jonathan, twins; Avery and Sarah. Russell deceased in Connecticut, Jonathan Drowned in a tan vat. Avery when about fourteen left the Connecticut homestead, found his way to his father, applied for work and his father hired him not knowing who he was. By his influence the family was later reunited in Yates County, the father and mother spending their last days with their son Avery, where the father deceased in 1836 aged 90, and his wife in 1838, aged 84. David the other son, born in 1778, went with the family to Yates County, where he deceased in 1805. Avery, the youngest son, was a very prominent man, had the rank of Colonel in 1812, and was elected to the Assembly from Yates County 1826. He married a daughter of David Wagener and they had twelve children, through whom he has many descendants.

Betsey Gamble, above, married Solomon D. Weaver in 1820. She was born in 1800. He was born near Saratoga Springs in 1797, and emigrated when a young man to Penn Yan, and worked at cloth dressing in the "Factory Mill," then owned by a company syndicate. Later he moved to the outlet of Keuka Lake, built a saw mill and grist mill in company with George Shearman and manufactured lumber and flour. The grist mill had three run of stone. Later this firm added two distilleries, and soon after was nearly bankrupt. Later in 1832 he, Weaver, bought a lot of timber land near by, and engaged largely in the timber and lumber business, and accumulated a competency for his old age after a life of hard labor and anxious care. His wife Betsey deceased in 1862, leaving four sons and one daughter. He married, 2d, Mrs. Julia L. Righter, of Lakeville, Conn, who deceased in 1870.

Gray. Ambrose T., son of Richard, a well-known resident, lived on the west side of Winchell Mountain, about two miles south of Pulver's Corners. He was of English lineage, born January 24, 1788, deceased May 23, 1859. Married Almira, daughter of Caleb and Deborah Finch, Oct. 28, 1818. She deceased Oct. 18, 1864. They had five girls and three boys, who have descendants.

Graham—Marquis of Montrose. It is not among the common incidents in the divinity which shapes the end of the world's civilization and

government, that the small inland town of Pine Plains, in Dutchess County, N. Y., had among its earliest settlers the descendents of Montrose* of Scotland, "The Great Marquis." The Grahams were the founders of our beautiful village, and this it is that gives a peculiar and special historic interest to the name and family as part of our town history.

According to historians and antiquaries, the Grahams are lineally descended from the ancient kings of the Britons, who in the third century attempted to free themselves from the Romans, then the rulers of England. Fulgentius, the leader against the Romans, and his followers were imprisoned and fled to Donald, King of the Scots, and subsequently, after the battle of Dun in 404, to Denmark. Among these refugees was a descendant of Fulgentius, named Græme, whose daughter, born in Denmark, in course of time married King Fergus second, of Scotland. After the death of the King, Græme was regent of the kingdom during the minority of his grandson, and greatly harrassed the Britons, and it is said, broke over the walls of Abercorn, which was thereafter called "Graham's Dyke." Many notable events followed in the history of the name until 1030, when Constantine Græme—modern Graham—married Avila, daughter to Kenneth, one of the ancestors of the house of Stewarts.

In 1125 William DeGraham is witness to the foundation charter of Holy-Rood-House, in the reign of David first, and David his son got charters of land in Forfarshire, in the reign of King William of Scotland, and the family subsequently got further charters of lands in the reigns of Kings Alexander Second and Third. In all these charters the surname of Graham is inserted. The lands of Abercorn descended to Margaret Graham, who married James, brother to the Earl of Douglass in the reign of James the First.

For several centuries there were two distinguished branches of the family, respectively in John De Graham and David De Graham, which finally became united, and Sir Patrick De Graham, of Kincardine, in the reign of King Robert Third, married the only daughter and heiress of David, Earl of Strathearn, by which marriage he obtained to that earldom. Of this his son Malise was deposed by King James the First, who, in 1328, gave him in lieu the earldom of Monteith. This the family held for nine generations, when William Graham, the ninth Earl of Monteith, having no issue, the earldom descended to the Marquis of Montrose, another branch of the family, whose ancestor was created Baron Graham in 1445, and Earl of Montrose in 1505, and Marquis of Montrose in 1644.

James Graham—known and called the "Great Marquis"—was the first

*Mr. George Coventry, of Utica, N. Y., a descendant of the Grahams formerly living in this town, has a family tree of the Grahams which traces the Pine Plains branch from the present living members, in a direct line to the eleventh century. He has also many family relics and papers, among which is the seal of "The Great Marquis"—Montrose—now nearly two hundred and fifty years old. To him I am indebted for the perusal of many papers in manuscript, pertaining to the family during their settlement in this town, and to his "tree" for many facts in regard to the genealogy of the family.

Marquis of Montrose, and occupies the most conspicuous place in the history of the Grahams. He was born in 1612, in the town of Montrose, married at seventeen, Magdalene, daughter of Lord Carnegie of Kinnaird, on which occasion he had his portrait painted by Jameson, the pupil of Van Dyck. (A fine photograph, enlarged from a small copy, said to have been taken from this portrait, I now have. It was taken from a copy of the one in Warwick Castle, said to be a copy of the original Van Dyck portrait, or perhaps the original. He had curly, reddish auburn hair. See cut p. 18.) In 1638, at the age of twenty-four, he espoused the cause of the Scotch Covenanters, and was one of the four noblemen who drew up the "National covenant" in the spring of that year, and took arms against the royalists or high church party.

The struggle in the north terminating, he with other Scottish Covenantry noblemen, by invitation, met King Charles at Berwick, where and when, it is said, the Great Marquis became disaffected toward the Covenanters, and became the object of obloquy. Upon his door was posted a paper with the words, "*Invictus armis, verbis vincitur.*" (Invincible with arms, conquered with words.) This was in 1639. In the wars following he was charged with being at times with loyalists and covenanters, and in 1641 abandoned the covenanters and joined the King. In 1644, Charles having conferred upon him the title of Marquis, he left Oxford, where he had been living with the King, and went to Scotland to raise the royalists of the north. Argyle in behalf of the covenanters endeavored in vain to capture him, Montrose meantime greatly harrassing the covenanters, and even driving Argyle from his castle at Inverary. Success attended the arms of Montrose against the covenanters, and Charles was triumphant. But it was for a moment. Desertion—probably the result of religious belief or opinion—reduced the army of Montrose, and disaster and defeat followed. Montrose fled to Paris, then to Germany, then to Holland, and meanwhile Charles I was beheaded. Montrose then made favor with Charles II, and in his behalf began a fresh invasion. He was defeated by Col. Strachan at the pass of Invercaron, and wandered up the river Kyle, the whole ensuing night, and the following second and third days without food. The Earl of Kinnoul was with him, and not able to travel further was left in the mountain, and it is supposed perished. Montrose came to the country of Assynt and gave himself up to one McLeod, a former adherent, from whom he expected assistance. But "the Argyle faction had sold the King, so this Highlander rendered his own name infamous by selling the hero to the Covenanters, for which 'duty to the public' he was rewarded with four hundred bolls of meal."

"A traitor sold him to his foes."

McLeod delivered him to General Leslie, who brought him to Edinburgh, where he was condemned as a traitor to the Covenanters.

THE EXECUTION.

Montrose in Edinburgh, "a traitor" in the hands of the stern and ex-

asperated Covenanters, had little chance for defence, and less hope of escape. His execution was the inevitable consequence of his capture. It was the character of the times. Neither party was disposed to lenity. On Friday, May 17, 1650, the Scotch Parliament passed the "Act ordaining James Grahame to be brought from the Watergate on a cart bareheaded, the hangman in his livery, covered, riding on the horse that draws the cart—the prisoner to be bound to the cart with a rope—to the Tolbooth of Edinburgh, and from thence to be brought to the Parliament House, and there in the place of delinquents on his knees to receive his sentence, viz.: to be hanged on a gibbett at the cross of Edinburgh, with his book and declaration tied about his neck, and there to hang for the space of three hours until he be dead, and thereafter to be cut down by the hangman, his head, hands, and legs to be cut off and distributed as follows, viz.: his head to be affixed on an iron pin, and set on the pinnacle of the west gavel of the new prison of Edinburgh, one hand to be set on the port of Perth, the other on the port of Stirling, one leg and foot on the port of Aberdeen, the other on the port of Glasgow. If at his death penitent and relaxed from excommunication, then the trunk of his body to be interred by pioneers in the Greyfriars, otherwise to be interred in the Boroughmuir by the hangman's men under the gallows. (Note—This sentence was executed to the letter.)

Montrose was in prison, and when informed of his sentence said "that he was pruder to have his head placed upon the top of the prison, than if they had decreed a golden statue to be erected to him in the market place, or that his picture should be hung in the King's bedchamber. He thanked them for their care to preserve the remembrance of his loyalty by transmitting such monuments to the different parts of the kingdom: and only wished that he had flesh enough to have sent a piece to every city in Christendom as a token of his unshaken love and fidelity to his king and country."

On the window of his prison, the night before his execution, he inscribed these lines with a diamond:

"Let them bestow on every airth a limb,
Then open all my veins, that I may swim
To Thee, my Maker, in that crimson lake:
Then place my parboiled head upon a stake—
Scatter my ashes—strew them in the air:
Lord, since thou knowest where all these atoms are,
I am hopeful Thou'lt recover once my dust,
And confident Thou'lt raise me with the just."*

May 21, 1650 came, the fourth day after the passage of the act for his execution, and thousands lined the street of Edinburgh through which he was to pass. In the center of the cart was a high chair, having holes behind, through which the ropes that fastened him were drawn.

*After the restoration the 'dust' of Montrose *was* recovered, the scattered remains collected, and the bones of the hero conveyed to their final resting place by a numerous assemblage of gentlemen of his family and name.—*Aytoun*.

He was "pale and wan," and seemed to have a courage and modesty more than natural. "He was very richly clad in fine scarlet, laid over with rich silver lace, his hat in his hand, his hands and cuffs exceedingly rich, his delicate white gloves on his hands, his stockings of incarnate silk, and his shoes with their ribbons on his feet, and sarks provided for him with pearly about, above ten pounds the elne. All these were provided for him by his friends, and a pretty cassock put on him upon the scaffold."

His mien and bearing on his way to the scaffold, it is said, changed the curses of many to tears. The "infamous" Lady Jean Gordon, Countess of Haddington and niece of Argyle, laughed at, and insulted him, and the cart was stopped in front of the balcony where were Lord Lorn (Argyle) and his "new lady," and Archibald Johnston (Warristoun), all the inveterate enemies of Montrose. This was done to give them opportunity to jeer and insult him. Montrose, divining the object, turned towards them, and, "bareheaded" according to his sentence—fixed his eye of fire and courage square upon them, "whereupon they crept in at the windows."

Arriving at the scaffold he asked to keep on his hat, which request was denied; he then asked the privilege to keep on his cloak: this also was not granted. "Then with a most undaunted courage, in his red scarlet cassock, in a very stately manner he went up the ladder to the top (thirty feet) of that prodigious gibbet. The whole people gave a general groan, and those who, at his first appearance, had bitterly inveighed against him, could not abstain from tears."

Such is a brief synopsis of the life and death of James Graham, "the Great Marquis." His life as a whole—only thirty-eight years—is filled with fact and incident, in reality as picturesque as a bright vision of the imagination. In character there is none nobler in Scottish history.

It is hazardous always to take arms against the powers that be, and was never more so than in the exciting times of Cromwell and the two Charles. His action as Covenanter and Loyalist has been criticised and defended by the historians of each. The late rebellion in the United States is fruitful in parallel cases. Montrose, a Covenanter, was as firm and decisive as afterward a Loyalist. In the change he lost none of his valor, courage or *conscience*, judged by the facts and events given by the chroniclers of his time. Surely the Covenanters were as obstinate and severe in the punishment of their enemies as the Loyalists, and therefore he gained nothing by the change in this regard. Indeed as a matter of Government the Loyalists had the right of it by a long established precedent. But whatever his motives, Montrose joined them, and perished "in the cause of the King, his master," writes Cardinal De Retz, "with a greatness of soul that has not found its equal in our age."

Macauley, in his history of England, gives us the English side, and sees no good in the Grahams, James Graham, of Montrose, and John Graham, of Claverhouse, Lord Viscount Dundee, and relative of Montrose.

He erroneously calls the latter "*James Graham, of Claverhouse,*" which leads to confusion with James Graham, of Montrose. *John Graham, of Claverhouse,* was killed at the battle of Killecrankie, July 27, 1689, nearly forty years after the death of Montrose. Professor Aytoun, of the University of Edinburgh, in his latest edition of "*Lays of the Scottish Cavaliers*"—from which a few of the facts in this paper are taken—criticises many statements of Macauley, in regard to Claverhouse, proving them fallacious.

But we leave these disputants. Divinity or fate swings the hinges of revolution, and shame, or glory, crowns its failure or success. Who knoweth the which in the struggle? The proverbial "prejudices" of the historians in their recitals are counted for naught by an impartial and enlightened jury, who believe in a just and charitable philosophy in history. Towards such a verdict the intelligence of the age is moving.

In 1887, by permission of Queen Victoria, a statue of the Marquis was placed over his grave in St. Giles Cathedral, Edinburgh, made by the celebrated sculptor, Rhind, his son, J. Massey Rhind, doing most of the designing and work. It is said to be a fine work of art. Soon after, Rhind, the son, immigrated to America, and besides other work designed the King Memorial Fountain at Albany. The Graham Coat of Arms is thus described:

"Quarterly, first and fourth gold, on a chief black, three escallops of the field for Graham. Second and third quarters silver, three roses, red, barbed and seeded proper for the title of Graham of Montrose.

CREST.

"An eagle wings hovering gold, perched upon a heron lying upon its back proper, beaked and membered, red.

SUPPORTERS.

"Two storks proper, beaked and membered, red.

MOTTO—*N'oubliez.*"

The whole meaning—*Graham of Montrose, a noble family.*"

The seal of the "Great Marquis" is in the possession of George Coventry referred to in the footnote on page first of this lineage. He describes it in a letter in this wise; "It has descended to me from my great grandfather, Augustine Graham, and was once the property of The Great Marquis himself. It was brought to America by James Graham, Attorney General, the first of his descendants who emigrated hither. The seal is of brass, the handle about four inches in length. The device upon it is a shield bearing the three roses of his title same as on the family arms, and that is surmounted by the coronet of a Marquis. The whole is surmounted by the emblem of some order to which he belonged. After the restoration of the Stuarts the title was raised to a dukedom, April 24, 1707, and all who bore that rank, it being higher, used a ducal coronet upon their seals, in lieu of that belonging to a Marquis. Thus in addition to family tradition, the testimony of the seal itself attests its genuineness."

James Graham, Marquis of Montrose, left two sons, James and John. James succeeded to his father's estate, and John, it is said, married Isabella

Affick, and their son James Graham was Attorney General of the Province of New York. (Mrs. Martha J. Lamb, in her history of New York City, I think puts him down as son of the Great Marquis. According to the family tree this is an error which she and other historians have fallen into.) He was a merchant in New York in 1678, and later was proprietor of lands in Ulster County, Staten Island and New Jersey. December 10, 1685, he was appointed Attorney General of New York under Governor Thomas Dongan, who in the fall of 1686 writes in his report "that Mr. Graham is Attorney General and Supervisor of all Patents and soe made upon Mr. Rudyard's going from this place to Barbadoes, and is a person understanding in the law, it being his whole business." October 8, 1687, he became a member of the Council, and when the Governments of New England and New York were consolidated, he removed to Boston as Attorney General to Governor Andros, on whose downfall he was committed to prison. In 1691 he returned to New York, was chosen member of the Assembly and elected speaker. Sloughter was then Governor, and Thomas Newton, his Attorney General, having left the province in April of that year, George Farwell was appointed to fill his place. He was Governor Andros' Attorney in the revolution under Andros in Boston, and was imprisoned for some alleged illegal prosecutions. He later went to England, and returned to America, and was appointed Attorney General, successor to Newton, to prosecute Leisler and his associates. His appointment not being satisfactory, James Graham was again appointed Attorney General in May, 1691, and is said to have been "the mortal enemy of Leisler and Milborne," during the exciting events of that time. He was speaker of the Assembly from 1691 to 1694 and from 1695 to 1698, and part of 1699—nearly nine years—when the Leisler faction being in the majority, the house voted a bill of indictment against their opponents. To avoid his signing the bill, being speaker, he was called to the Council in May 1699. This principally closed his public life, he attending the council for the last time July 29, 1700. He was deprived of his office of Attorney General on the 21st of January, 1701, but a few days before his death, which occurred at his residence in Morrisania, Westchester county, N. Y. His will is dated January 12, 1701, and is on record in the surrogate's office in New York. He bequeathed all his property share and share alike to his children Augustine, Isabella, Mary, Sarah, Margaret and John. Sarah married a Mr. Chappel, emigrated to England, and was the mother of Rev. Graham Chappel, a clergyman in Nottinghamshire. Isabella married Hon. Lewis Morris, first Provincial Governor of New Jersey. Their children were Elizabeth, Margaret, Arabella, Annie, Robert Hunter, Lewis (father of Gouverneur and Lewis Morris, signer of Declaration of Independence) Mary, Enphemia, another daughter who married—Kearney, ancestor of Genl. Phil. Kearney, and still another daughter who married—Ashfield. Many are the descendants of Lewis Morris and Isabella Graham. In an obituary at her decease in 1752 this language was used: "Liberal without prodi-

gality, frugal without parsimony, cheerful without levity, exalted without pride, in person amiable,, in conversation affable, in friendship faithful, of envoy void..”

In Augustine Graham, son of James Graham the Attorney General, is the lineage we are tracing. He was surveyor general for many years, commissioned Major in regular militia of Westchester county by Bellomont in 1700, and a patentee in the Great and Little Nine Partner grants in Dutchess county. He died in October, 1718. (See pp. 15, 17, 18, 33, 34, 35).

James Graham, his son, who became proprietor of his father's interest in the Little Nine Partners, married his cousin Arabella Morris, daughter of Lewis Morris and Isabella Graham, and they are the parents of the Pine Plains Grahams. Their marriage license bears date November 30, 1738. He has erroneously been considered the patentee in the Little Nine Partners, instead of his father, probably as the lands to his interest in this patent were not disposed of to any great extent until after his death, which occurred at Morrisania, June 24, 1767. His will made March 13, in that year, is recorded in the office of the surrogate at Morrisania, and this a copy:

“In the name of God, amen. I, James Graham, of Morrisania, in the county of Westchester, and province of New York, being of sound and perfect mind and memory, do make and publish this, my last will and testament, in manner following, viz.: First, I will that my just debts and funeral charges be paid out of my real and personal estate, and that my executors hereafter named, have power and authority to dispose of, and sell so much land as shall be sufficient for that purpose; my will further is, that all my estate, both real and personal, (except what is hereafter excepted) that shall remain after my just debts and funeral charges are paid, be equally divided between all my children, share and share alike to them, their heirs and assigns forever. Further it is my intent and will, that the messuage and tract of land, with the appurtenances at Morrisania, on which I now live, together with three negro men, three negro wenches, ten cows, one pair of oxen, four horses, with the farming utensils and household furniture, be, and remain to my wife Arabella Graham, to have and to hold for and during her natural life, and after the decease of my said wife, I will, and direct my executors to sell the same, and the monies arising from the sale thereof to be equally divided among my children. I will, and order, that if any of my children should happen to die unmarried before they arrive to full and lawful age, that then, and in such case, the share belonging to such child be equally divided between the surviving children. Item—I give and bequeath to my sister, Isabella Graham, the sum of one hundred pounds, New York currency, to be paid her by my executors, out of the monies arising from the sale of land devised for the payment of my debts and funeral charges. Lastly, I make and ordain my wife, Arabella Graham, executrix, my sons Augustine Graham, Lewis Graham, Morris Graham, and Charles Graham, Executors of this, my last will and testament, to see the same performed according to my true intent and meaning. In witness whereof, I, the said James Graham, have to this my last will and testament, set my hand and seal, this thirteenth day of March, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and sixty seven.”

His children were James, Augustine, Lewis, Charles, Morris, John, Isabella and Arabella.

James died unmarried November, 1764, from being thrown from a horse, aged 24.

Augustine married widow Mary Elizabeth Willett Van Ranst, and their children were James, (generally called "Jimmie") who married Elizabeth, daughter of "Judge Jesse Thompson" of Pine Plains, Gouverneur Morris, Elizabeth, and Amelia Maria, all born in Pine Plains, at the site of the Benjamin Strever residence, probably in that old house now gone. In this connection it may be stated that *Miss* Mary Elizabeth Willett, daughter of Cornelius and Elizabeth Willett, married first—Graham being her second husband—Cornelius Van Ranst, and the Cornelius Willett Van-Ranst, of Pine Plains, was their son and only child. (See Van Ranst lineage). Augustine Graham was his father-in-law. Mr. Graham moved to Deerfield, Oneida county, N. Y., and died there, Dec. 25, 1815.

James Graham, more generally known in Pine Plains years ago as "Jimmie," born 1774, was the eldest son of Augustine Graham of Pine Plains, and the only male descendant of the Graham brothers that settled in this town. He married Elizabeth Thompson, daughter of Judge Jesse Thompson (see Thompson Lineage) in 1798. She was born 1779. It is said he built "the stone house" under the mountain, now owned and occupied by Charles Thomas, which is on the Graham lands on Lot 27, the house and farm being in the south part of the town east of Stissing Mountain. James emigrated to Deerfield, Oneida County, N. Y., where he deceased August 29, 1855. His wife deceased in 1846. He was the last resident of the name in this town. Their children were Jane, Thompson, Julia, Abigail, Eliza and Catharine. All have deceased. Julia has left descendants in George Coventry, of Utica, N. Y., and Mrs. Wilbur McKee, of Sackett's Harbor, N. Y., each now living (1896).

Elizabeth sister to James above married John Weaver, has descendants. Amelia Maria married George L. Tisdale.

Graham, Lewis, was supervisor of North East Precinct in 1779, '80, '81 and '84. Was married and had a daughter Margaret who married Abraham W. Walton, who was a resident of the town for some years. Lewis Graham was one of the Judges in Westchester County, to which county he moved upon leaving Pine Plains, and deceased there. (See p. 69.)

Graham, Charles, was a captain in the revolution and signally distinguished in the battle at White Plains. He was Town Clerk of North East Precinct in 1774 and '75, was unmarried, and it is said died at Pine Plains. (See p. 68.)

Graham, Morris, brother to the above, all sons of James Graham and Arabella Morris, was town clerk of North East Precinct in 1772 and '3, and supervisor in 1774. He was a member of the first Provincial Congress of New York in 1775, and of all the subsequent conventions of that body, including the formation of the state constitution in 1777. In 1778 he was a

member of the Assembly from this district. He never married, and died at Deerfield, Oneida County, N. Y., in 1805 or '6, at the home of his sister, Arabella Graham. (See p. 69.)

Graham. John, another brother, married Julia Ogden, lived in Morrisania until 1821, then moved to New York City where he lived until his decease in 1832. They had children Lewis, Thomas, Arabella, James, Charles and Euphemia. Charles was a lawyer, married Sarah Hunter in 1809. In a letter to his Aunt Arabella in 1821 he speaks of his children Julia Matilda, John Hunter, Charles Colden, William Irving, James Lawrence and an infant not yet named. Julia Matilda, his daughter, married in 1833.

Graham. Isabella, sister to the above brothers, married Jonathan Landon, their marriage license bearing date December 11, 1771. He came to Pine Pine in 1773, and was prominent as a civil officer of the town, until his death in 1815. From that branch are the present families of Thomas, the only descendants of the Grahams in this town. Their children were Richard M., Arabella who married Amos Ketcham, Ann who married Edward Thomas, (descendants now living in the town,) Mary who married John Church, and Rebecca. (See Landon lineage.)

Graham. Arabella, sister to Isabella, above, and to the brothers, never married. Deceased in Deerfield, Oneida County, N. Y., in 1840, aged ninety. While she lived she was the encyclopedia genealogical of this Graham race. She preserved the records and remembered the traditions of the family, and it is to be doubted whether any other family in this vicinity and perhaps in the county, had as many heirlooms of ancestry and lineage in a direct and connected line so remote as was in her keeping of both fact and tradition. The most of these have passed into the possession of Mr. George Coventry, formerly of Utica, and his sister, now Mrs. Wilbur S. McKee, of Sackett's Harbor, N. Y., who are respectively Graham descendants.

In the Partition Deed of the Little Nine Partners (see p. 31) James Graham, son of Augustine, had among other numbered lots, number 48 and 29. Lot 48 commenced (the southwest corner) where now Myrtle Street, Pine Plains, intersects the "South Street" road, and thence north to the Columbia County line, thence east about a mile and a quarter and the same distance on the south side of the lot. Lot 47 joined it on the west, the north and south road being very nearly the boundary, and was the George Clarke lot. Lot 29 adjoined these two lots on the south nearly half on each. It was these two Graham lots, (Nos. 48 and 29,) of the seven lots that fell to James Graham in the division, that his (James') heirs selected for their respective future homes. At the decease of James Graham June 24, 1767, these lots and another one in the southeast part of the town, Lot 14, were occupied, the parties paying yearly rentals. Morris Graham, the acting executor of the will makes this accounting of moneys received in

1767 and 1768. "June 24, 1767, cash in the house at James Graham's, £42, 12s, 3p. Cash of Yonkhonce for rent, £6. (He and the following men were living on the above mentioned Graham lots in Pine Plains, and the amounts are for rent.) Cash of Melius, £4, 5s. Cash of Row, (Michael,) £6, 15, 6. Cash of Weaver, £4. Cash of Hoffman, £4. (These were for 1767.) In 1768, cash of Yonkhonce £6. Cash of Melius £6. Cash of Melius £1, 15s. Cash of Hoffman £8. Cash of Row £6, 10s. Total cash received by executors £95, 17s, 9p. June 13, 1768, cash received of Mrs. Morris on interest at different times for which the executors gave bond, £300."

Morris Graham came to Pine Plains at once after his father's decease, (1767,) and had charge of all the matters pertaining to the estate until about 1772. He selected the south part of Lot No. 29 for himself, and meanwhile built the "stone house" thereon near Halcyon Lake, now used by Mr. Frank Eno as a tenantry. (See cut p. 52.) It was of the old colonial style, was the first and only stone house built in the town, much talked about, and now well preserved. The stone was quarried and picked from the surface of the land near by, and lime for laying them, and plastering was made in a kiln within a stone's throw by the side of the road south of the house. Its size on the ground main part is twenty-four by thirty-four.

During these years, 1767-1771, as executor for the estate, his business was principally farming and building, the latter principally being done on his "Stone House" farm. He had cattle, hogs and horses. In 1770 he drove a lot of cattle to Morrisania and for his expenses, including his own back, he charged £5, 6s, 6p. The names of parties with whom he had account from 1768 to 1771 is a bit of interesting history. They are Hanscrist Wagoner, Joseph Rodman, Joseph Jesup, Elisha Phelps, Hendrick Weaver, Alexander McIntosh, Phineas Rice, Adam Weaver, Hendrick Yonkhonce, Doctor Lewis (for corn), James Atwater (rye), Joseph Harris (blacksmith), John Woolsey (smith), Peter Van Lonvan, Clement Overbaugh, Jacob Melius, Timothy Downs, John Lowe, Doctor Newberry (physician), Alexander Bryan, John Stewart (merchant), Duncan Stewart, Henry Sherburn (smith), William West, Hon. George Herrick, William Melius. This list is interesting as showing contemporaneous settlers in and near Pine Plains whose names could not be obtained from any other records.

The general settlement however, of the Graham family took place in 1773. October 18th and 19th of that year Jonathan Landon, from Westchester County—who had married Isabella Graham—made a survey, assisted by the Graham Brothers, of lot 48, one of the lots in the Little Nines allotted to James Graham, and in the November following he surveyed Lot 29, allotted also to James Graham, and subdivided each lot into farms for the respective members of the family. Morris, as already noticed, had the south part of lot 29 on which he had built his "stone house," Augustine, his brother, took the west half of the north part of the same lot which

included the later known Strever Corners, where Augustine built his first house. His land extended north to the George Clarke Lot No. 47, and included the now Duchess Depot and Knickerbocker store. In addition to this Augustine had sixty acres from the south part of lot 48, commencing near the now Pokeepsie & Eastern track, from thence to near now Myrtle Street. This was known in later times as belonging to Adam and Benjamin Strever. John Graham, another brother, had the east half of the north part of Lot 29, which included the now Burnap Jordan dwelling and that part of now Daniel Pool farm east of the road passing his house, if continued on the same direction southerly. John did not live here many years, if at all. He lived in Morrisania and later in New York (see above). The remainder of Lot 48, after taking out the sixty acres to Augustine, was divided to Lewis, Charles, Arabella and Isabella (Mrs. Landon.) Lewis had that part of Lot 48 commencing at the north line of Augustine, his brother, near the Pokeepsie & Eastern Railroad and thence north to or near the Hoffman Mill. It included all the now village of Pine Plains, including the cemetery as now. The eastern bounds were not far from the now Pokeepsie Railroad Depot, the east line running north parallel with the west line on the street. Pine Plains village is indebted to the Grahams for its site, and to Lewis Graham in person. He built the log block house in 1773 or '4, known later as the "Brush House," now owned by Mr. Isaiah Dibble who in 1881 put on siding and other repairs as it now appears. The frame and main partition were made from oak logs hewn square, and the house had a large entry and hall way in the center and a large room on each side of the hall. Mr. Isaac Humtting has an arm chair made by Henry Englekee from an oak log taken from the house when the repairs were made in 1881. Arabella Graham had the northwest part of Lot No. 48, commencing at the north line of Lewis Graham, thence north to the north line of the lot at the Columbia County line. She owned the Hoffman Mill property and the farm adjoining. Isabella Graham (Mrs. Landon) had the east half of Lot 48, or nearly all of it, and built a barn and house near where Robert Thomas now lives. The house is gone but the barn is there now.

Robert Thomas now owns a portion of the original Graham-Landon acres and is a descendent of Isabella Graham. This Thomas family are the only Graham descendants in the town. This Isabella Graham portion, included the first Peter Husted and Culver Tannery at Hammertown. In

1787 Jonathan Landon and Isabella sold fifty-six acres including the tannery site to Cornelius C. Elmendorph, who ten years later, 1796, sold the same to Peter Husted, who soon after started a tannery.

[NOTE.—On page 104 is mention of the bridge built at Hoffman's Mills in 1818. This was to replace one built there in 1794 according to the following account:

“May 1794, Israel Curtis, road master, Dr.

“To Lewis Graham farm 68 feet timber £1, 14s.

“To Isabella Graham farm 44 feet timber £1, 2s.

“To $\frac{1}{2}$ gallon and one pint rum for the raise in the bridge 5s.” James Stewart and Christopher Shultz were the commissioners of highways.]

Soon after the settlement of the Grahams here as above, in 1773, came the war of the Revolution, which unsettled the settled throughout the country, and in the cause for freedom the Grahams were foremost and to the front. Morris, Charles and Lewis were in the American army. During the seven years of the war or soon after, some of the family sold out. Lewis and John went to Westchester county and Morris it is said devoted a large portion of his estate, if not quite all, to the support and maintenance of the regiment of which he was Colonel. (See above for his decease.) Augustine who married Mrs. Van Ranst as above, held to the ancestral acres with great tenacity, and became the principal manager of all the unsold and undivided Graham lands in the patent, concerning which he had a deal of trouble by suits of ejectment, title and possession which financially embarrassed him greatly.

April 1, 1784 the next year after the close of the revolutionary war he gave this bill of sale to his brother Morris.

“A bill of sale given by Augustine Graham to Morris Graham for the whole of his movable estate, viz.: his negro man Philip, and negro wench Salina, and her four children Joe, Robin, Jonathan and Moses, with three old cows and three heifers, two four years and one three years old, two yearlings, one a heifer and the other a steer, one two year old steer, and three old mares, wagon, plows, sleighs, harrows and all other his farming utensils. To have and to hold to the said Morris Graham, his heirs and assigns forever the above bargained premises, the full possession of which was given by delivery to the said Morris Graham, his brown mare Cate in the name of the whole. Entered and recorded the 1st day of April, 1784, in presence of Andrew White and Arabella Graham.”

He remained in this town however twenty years or more afterward, living at the Strever forks of the road south of the village, where in July 1799 he built the barn 25-44, the frame being there now, having been recently sided, and October first the same year (1799) commenced building the present house there 30x35 under a contract to have it enclosed for fifty dollars he finding every thing. Down to this time he had lived in the old house a little south of the present one, which stood there until a few years since.

Five years before, he wrote this brief letter to his son "Jimmie."

"Dear James—I have just arrived last evening. I can't get a wagon to come up with me. I have brought little Jane up with me and a box with some things. I wish you would make it convenient to come down to Homes' with a wagon for me and you will much oblige your father and friend.

AUGUSTINE GRAHAM.

MR. JAMES GRAHAM.

July ye 14, 1795."

"Little Jane" was a daughter of Cornelius Van Ranst. (See Van Ranst Lineage).

Ham, Martin, is said to have been the first settler of the name in this town. He and John Houghtaling as partners purchased about 1,200 acres on Lot 46, Little Nine Partners, in 1769. This tract is west of the village about a mile and a half, some of which is now owned by Robert Ham, a descendant, and another portion is the Levi Best farm now in that family. A short distance northwesterly from the now Best residence is the old "Ham House," 22 x 32 with lean-to, said to have been built about 1780, and was the residence of Frederick Ham, Sen., a son of Martin. (See cut p. 63.) Martin Ham and Margaret had sons 1st, John, 2d, Frederick, 3d, Jacob, 4th, Peter.

John had sons, 1st, Frederick, and 2d, Martin, who emigrated to Greene County, near Cairo.

Frederick had sons 1st, John the father of Richard and Wandell, 2d, Jacob, father of Frederick and Henry, 3d, Peter, father of Frederick T., 4th, Frederick (Captain), who emigrated to Claverack, Columbia County, and left many descendants in that county. Frederick, the father of the above, was many years a prominent farmer, and the most prominent of the name in the town. His business life was from 1780 to about 1824. In addition to the sons above he had daughters Mary, Elizabeth, Margaret, Hannah, Phebe, Caty and Rebecca. To rear and care for so many children to honorable manhood and womanhood, who later brought thrift and happiness to many hearth stones and good to society, in his humble special occupation (farming) and not lack meanwhile for competence, is a consummation honorable and praiseworthy, and one not all can reach. He was many years an elder in the Greenbush Vedder church, and filled all the duties pertaining to his family, his neighbor and his God.

Jacob, third son of Martin above, settled on the Levi Best farm above mentioned. Had no children.

Peter, fourth son of Martin, born February 12, 1763, deceased November 5, 1844, had sons John, Jacob, Jeremiah, Derrick, Frederick, Robert and Benjamin. Robert his son is now (1897) living in the paternal homestead house built in 1792 and since repaired. He is now, 1897, ninety-three. The ancestor was one of the German Palatines.

Harris, John, the first of the name in the town, was the son of John Harris and Rachel Moss, of Wallingford or Derby, Conn., later of Cornwall, and later of "Oblong," son of Daniel Harris and Abigail Barnes of

Middletown, Conn., son of Daniel Harris and Mary Weld, of Boston, Mass., son of Thomas Harris and Elizabeth, who came from England previous to 1630. John Harris, above, was the founder of the "Harris Scythe" industry in Pine Plains, although not the first maker of the Harris scythe. (See "Harris Scythes," p. 306.) The church relations of this branch were Congregational, John the father being a deacon in the church in Cornwall previous to his immigration to the Oblong about 1750. In 1753 he signed a petition to have Rev. Abraham Reinke, a Moravian preacher, returned to the mission near Sharon. John Harris was born in Derby in April, 1744. His father deceased when he was about fourteen, and his mother soon after married David Owen, of Salisbury. John then went to his Uncle, Joseph Harris, then a blacksmith at the Andrus Rowe Corners, about a mile north of the now Shacameco Station on the N. D. & C. Railroad. He married Mary Gamble about 1770. She was born February 25, 1752. Their children were Mary, born January 10, 1774, John, Jr., born November 2, 1776, Rachel, born February 23, 1778, Hannah, born February 27, 1780, Israel, born March 23, 1782, Lois, born March 2, 1784, Elizabeth, born July 25, 1788, Eunice born 1790, Ann born —? James born 1794. Mary married Judah Thompson and settled in Washington County, N. Y. John, Jr., married Elisabeth —? of Salisbury, Conn., in 1794, where his eldest son, James Harvey, was born November 3, 1795, and a second son John, September 7, 1798. John the father deceased at Lumbsgreen, England, February 6, 1798, in his 54th year. Rachel married Eliakim Lapham, son of Parzi Lapham, of Stanford, Dutchess County. They were married at the Harris Mill homestead in Pine Plains by Judge Jesse Thompson, January 5, 1800, settled first in Columbia County on a farm adjoining Martin Van Buren, later moved to Stuyvesant, and later to Penn Yan, N. Y., where they have descendants. Hannah, born at Andrus Rowe Corners, married John W. Righter, of Pine Plains. They have descendants now living in the town in Mr. John Righter and children. Israel married Phebe Barker, October 28, 1808, daughter of Col. William Barker, of Amenia, and Chloe Bronson, a daughter of John Bronson. Lois married Periam Thompson, of Washington County, N. Y., nephew of Judah Thompson, the husband of Mary. Elisabeth married James G. Husted, April 18, 1821. She deceased March 10, 1869. They have descendants now living on the borders of Stanford and Pine Plains in the wife and children of Mulford Conklin. Eunice married Cyrus Burnap of Pine Plains in November 1820. She deceased October 22, 1824. Ann married Henry Knapp, of Broome County, N. Y. James never married, deceased at Penn Yan 1871. John Harris, the father of these, deceased November 27, 1814. His widow, Mary, deceased in Pine Plains December 20, 1834. Israel Harris, of the above family, was the only brother that lived in the town. He was commendably prominent in the town officially and as a citizen. He held many town offices when North East included now Pine Plains and Milan, was the last supervisor of North

East and Pine Plains united—Milan having been set off—and was the first supervisor of now Pine Plains. He was a member of the legislature in 1820-21. July 1, 1818, he was appointed Colonel of the 20th Regiment of the New York State Militia. He deceased in Pine Plains at the old house (now repaired) near the Harris saw mill, March 4, 1831, in his 49th year. He married as above and had children John J., William Barker, Israel Victor, Silas Gamble, Myron, Eunice and Mary. In 1836 or '7 John J. and William B. emigrated to Liverpool, near Syracuse, N. Y., where they jointly had purchased a farm. They lived together on this farm until the decease of John in 1864. Each was highly esteemed. Politically they were decided republicans, William taking an active part in the "Jerry Rescue" scheme, as it was called. He was decided in his opinions, and made many political speeches. The two brothers were members of the Presbyterian church, William being a deacon thirty years. John deceased at Liverpool, December 13, 1864, and William deceased there November 11, 1866. William left two children, a daughter and son. Adell the daughter married Philip Coons, and lives (1897) at Pontiac, Ill. William, the son, lives at Bathgate, North Dacotah, and is the only descendant (1897) of this Israel Harris family bearing the name. Israel Victor, Silas Gamble and Myron, the other sons of Israel Harris, emigrated to Western Michigan from 1837 to 1839. Silas and Israel Victor settled in Grand Rapids. Silas, on a return visit to Pine Plains in 1851, had an attack of typhoid fever and deceased at the home of Col. Silas Harris August 4th, that year. Israel Victor deceased in Grand Rapids, Michigan, October 17, 1886, aged 71. He and Silas were bachelors. Myron settled on a farm near Grand Rapids where he deceased 1880. He married and has descendants, a daughter Myra, the wife of Mr. Burnap Jordan, who lives on one of the Israel Harris homesteads, being one of them. Eunice, one of the daughters of Israel Harris married Henry Akin, December 28, 1841, emigrated to Lockport, Ill., and in 1843 settled on a farm, where she and her husband lived until 1875, then moved to Vermillion County, Ill., and from thence in 1881 to Fort Collins, Colorado, where she deceased February 16, 1896, aged 72. She was an estimable woman and has left many descendants. Mary, the other and youngest daughter of Israel Harris, married William Herrick, of Salt Point, Duchess County. She is the only one living (1897) of the sons and daughters of Israel Harris. Her husband is living, each are infirm, and they have one daughter.

Harris, Seth, son of Joseph, of another branch of this family tree was cousin to John Harris the scythe maker. He married Isabella Gamble, sister to the wife of John, emigrated to Burlington, Vermont, where his wife deceased. He emigrated from thence to Kingsbury, N. Y., and from thence to Pine Plains about 1810, and took an interest in the Harris Scythe manufacture. (See p. 308.) He had sons, Silas and John, and a daughter Elisabeth, who was said to have been a beautiful and accom-

plished woman. Seth Harris married 2d Susan Husted, a daughter of Peter and Polly Husted, and had two daughters Susan and Mary. Susan married a Mr. Ayres of Elmira, N. Y., has descendants, and Mary married Ambrose Smith son of Isaac Smith, Esq., of a Pine Plains family. Seth Harris deceased at Hammertown, Pine Plains, February 2, 1842, in his 80th year.

Harris, Silas, son of Seth, (see cut p. 311,) married Maria, daughter of Edward Puggsley, had two daughters Margaret and Mary. Margaret married Mr. John Luqueer and deceased without descendants. Mary married Mr. Theodore Pomeroy of Pittsfield and deceased leaving three daughters, Fanny, Margaret and May; and one son, Silas H. They have descendants, none of whom live in Pine Plains. (For more of Silas Harris see p. 310 and following.)

Harris, John, brother to Silas, married Hannah Righter, had children Walter, Stickle, Hiram and possibly others. He deceased in Albany. (See page 310.)

Hartwell, Niles, son of Abraham Hartwell and Mary Lawrence of Spencers Corners neighborhood, North East, came to Pine Plains in 1810 or '11, as clerk for Hoffman & Winchell in the old red store on the now Charles Morgan Corner. He was born July 29, 1782, and married Mary Winchell, a daughter of Philo Winchell, and had daughters Mary, Julia and Chloe. Chloe married John F. Hull, for many years a cashier of the Fallkill Bank, Pokeepsie. He has descendants now, 1897, living there. Mr. Hartwell was in the Hoffman and Winchell store until their dissolution in 1821 or '2, Mr. Hoffman retiring, when he became a partner with Mr. Winchell, under the firm "Winchell & Hartwell." They continued until 1832, when Mr. Hartwell retired from the firm and commenced merchandising on his own account in the store on the now Bowman Opera House corner. [Note—see cut of this corner p. 208. This store was the old school house building, which stood nearly opposite the now Philip Pies-ter residence, and was moved to the corner and converted into a store by Henry Hoffman, Esq., about 1826, he having purchased the lease of Ebenezer Dibblee at the public sale of his estate on Tuesday, March 14, 1826. It was on the George Clarke land, and on the "Dibblee farm," which he, Ebenezer Dibblee, had secured by lease from Clarke during two lives, dated October 2, 1797, containing one hundred and thirty-three acres and three quarters of land. Mr. Hoffman sold this lease to Justus Boothe, May 1, 1829, for eighteen hundred dollars. John Peter Keeler was the first merchant in the store, was there in 1826, '7, '8 and '9, and was succeeded by a man named Westover, who failed in 1830 or '31.]

Mr. Hartwell remained in this store until about 1842, when Mr. Winchell retired from merchandising in the old red store on the Morgan corner, and Mr. Hartwell moved into the store building Mr. Winchell had vacated. At this time David Dykeman became partner, the firm being Hart-

well & Dykeman. The next year, December 20, 1843, Niles Hartwell deceased and about a year later Mr. Dykeman deceased. Mr. Hartwell and family were members of the Baptist church, and their breaking up was a great loss to the church and community.

Holbrook, Nicholas, came to Pine Plains as clerk for Hoffman & Winchell in 1810 or '11, and remained one year. June 2, 1819, he entered a store for himself on the southeast corner at Pulvers Corners, under a lease from Peter W. Pulver, at an annual rental of one hundred and twenty-five dollars. Mr. Holbrook had advanced forty dollars on this year's rent March 16, previous. This store building had been a store and tavern at the now Mulford Wheeler corners, and kept by Jonas Myers. He was succeeded by his sons, by his first marriage, James and Jonas. They were succeeded by Peter Johns who had married Elizabeth Conklin, daughter of Eleazer Conklin. Johns later emigrated to West Stockbridge, where he deceased. Richard Messenger succeeded, and then Mr. Holbrook for a short time, when, in the early spring of 1819, Peter W. Pulver purchased the building and moved it to Pulvers Corners for Mr. Holbrook, and had it ready for occupancy June first, according to a written contract between Pulver and Holbrook. According to the contract Mr. Holbrook had the annual option of the store for five years. He remained there to and including 1826. In 1827 he moved to North East Center where he continued merchandising until his decease. A door handle was on his store there stamped "N. H. 1827," made by Austin Stocking, a blacksmith at Pulvers Corners. His wife was Rachel Deuell, daughter of Jonathan Deuell, and sister to Samuel Deuell of Pine Plains. They had two children, Newton and Rachel. Newton for many recent years was a merchant at Lithgow, where he deceased and has descendants. Rachel, the daughter, highly esteemed, is still living (1897). Eliakim Lapham and his son John Harris Lapham succeeded Holbrook in the store at Pulvers Corners.

Hammond, Henry R., see p. 296. Was supervisor in 1841 and 1842.

Hoag, Charles, son of John and Mercy Hoag, of the town of Washington, Dutchess County, came to Pine Plains in 1798. His wife was Betsey Denton, daughter of James and Deborah Denton. Their children were Anna, John, James, Henry, Phebe, Ezra, Benjamin, Deborah and Mary. Ezra married Roxana, daughter of Joshua Culver, of Pine Plains, and is the only one of the family having descendants in this vicinity. John has descendants bearing the name living in Clinton, in this county, and Anna, who married Harris Smith, has descendants living in Pokeepsie. For biography of Charles Hoag see page 161.

Hoag, Robert, was a son of Isaiah Hoag and Dorothy Green, who were early residents of the town of Dover in the neighborhood of "Titus' Store." Isaiah was born in 1757, deceased 1819. His wife was born in 1760, deceased in 1827. They had thirteen children of whom Robert was one, born October 10, 1790, and Tripp was another, born October 10, 1794.

Tripp Hoag was well known in this town sixty years ago as an accomplished carpenter workman, and as a landlord at the now Ketterer Hotel.

About 1812 Robert married Phebe Pugsley, daughter of William Pugsley, and moved to a farm in Ghent, Columbia county, where his eldest daughter, Mary Annette was born, who subsequently was the wife of Elias Titus, a manufacturer of woollen goods at his factory, eight or nine miles from Pokeepsie. In 1816 Mr. Hoag came to now Pine Plains town and settled on the now John Richter farm on the Clarke land northwest of the Hoffman Mills, where he lived until the spring of 1833, his brother Harvey succeeding him. Here his children Frances Eliza, William Pugsley, Jane, Catharine and Edward were born. Dr. Hoag, of Millerton, is a son of William P., above, and Frances E. is the wife of Edmund P. Carpenter, of Amenia. In 1820, on this farm, Mr. Hoag received a certificate for growing the largest amount of corn on one acre in the county, of which this is a copy:

"This is to certify that Robt. Hoag of the Town of North East, has this day exhibited to the DUCHESS COUNTY SOCIETY for promoting AGRICULTURE and DOMESTIC MANUFACTURES, the best acre of Indian Corn being one hundred and twenty eight bushels and twenty-five quarts, for which he has received the Society's Premium, being a piece of Plate worth Twenty Dollars. May this evidence of merit stimulate him and his neighbors to excel at the ensuing anniversary.

November 3, 1820.

ISAAC SMITH, President,

WILLIAM BROOM, Secretary.

The bottom of the certificate has an engraving of an agricultural display of cattle, sheep, a small foot spinning wheel, and harvesting with sickles. In the middle stands George Washington leaning on his plow handles, surrounded by a wreath, from the top of which floats the motto, *Venerate The Plough*.

Mr. Hoag moved from this farm and settled on the farm north of Smithfield church about 1834, now owned by Mr. Isaac S. Carpenter. There his wife deceased in 1859. Some years later, his family being broken and scattered, he made his home with his daughter, Mrs. E. P. Carpenter, south of The City corners, Amenia, where he deceased August 7, 1881, in his 91st year.

Hicks. families of Pine Plains are descendants of Robert, who came to America from England in the ship *Fortune*, which landed at Plymouth, Mass., in 1621. He was a leather dresser in Bermondsey Street, Southwork, London. His father, James Hicks, was lineally descended from Elias Hicks, who was kinghted by Edward the Black Prince, son of Edward III, at the great battle of Poitiers, September 19, 1356, for capturing a set of colors from the French. Margaret, wife of Robert Hicks, came to America a year later, on the ship *Ann*, and with her husband settled in Duxbury, Mass. John, one of their sons, settled on Long Island about 1642, and was prominent later as a leading man in the early settlement of Flushing. He was the linal ancestor of the families in this town, down

to Benjamin, the sixth generation, each having a large family. Commencing with Robert, 1st, the line is Robert, John, Thomas, Jacob, Joseph, Benjamin. The mother of Benjamin was Catharine Filkins, the second wife of Joseph. Benjamin married Deborah Doty, and with other brothers bought a large tract of land about the middle of the last century on the west side of Stissing Mountain (then in Little Nine Partners) and the settlement was called "Hicks Hill." The children of Benjamin and Deborah Doty and their marriages were, Elias married Charlotte (Lotty) Rowe; Amy married Nathan Case; Sarah married Frederick Couse, Elisabeth married Samuel Wilbur; Joseph married Lucy Germond; Benjamin married Hannah Couse; David married Mary Gildersleeve; Deborah married Lewis Torrey; Anna married Peter Moore. Of these Benjamin succeeded to the paternal homestead on Hicks Hill, (his father built the old house) where his children were born. They were Samuel L., Uri, George, Anna, Edward, Zayde Ann, Asa, Catharine, Elisabeth, Perry and Benjamin. Descendants from some of these are now living in the town and elsewhere. Samuel L., above, in January, 1841, married Eliza Ann Link and succeeded to the homestead, where in 1878 he built a commodious dwelling on an eminence near the old house his grandfather had built over a century before. Here his wife deceased March 4, 1894, aged 73, and he March 8, 1894, aged 79. They had a life of industry, competence and good cheer, and a friendly welcome for all. He held many offices of trust in Pine Plains in which town he lived. He had six children, four sons and two daughters. Willard, one of the sons, lives near the old homestead and is owner of a portion of the ancestral acres. Uri Hicks, brother to Samuel L., has always been a resident of the town, and is now living about three miles west of the village.

Hoffman, Hanrick, son of a Palatine, is the town ancestor of the name, and settled in North East Precinct, in the now town of Pine Plains, previous to 1768. His wife was Sybil Magdalena Yonkhonce, written also Yonghatus, born in 1722. He was born in 1719. They were communicants at the Round Top church at Bethel from its first recorded communion, June 4, 1763, continuously to its last recorded communion, May 20, 1787, with scarcely an absence, and were sponsors to many baptisms in this church. He had three sons, Henry, Matthias and Anthony, and a daughter who married a Tallmage, who lived in Scatacook, had children, and later emigrated to Ohio where the family became prominent. About two years after his last communion he deceased, February 4, 1789, in his 70th year, and she July 26, 1805, aged 83. They were buried in Round Top Cemetery west of the road opposite the old church, and a marble head-stone, in good preservation, now stands at the head of their respective graves. It was fitting they should be buried near the altar, where they had so long been wont to offer sacrifice.

Hoffman, Henry, Esquire, son of Hanrick, above, was born January

6, 1761, and from his manhood to the close of his business life, no man in Pine Plains, contemporaneous, had so many business connections with different enterprises all at the same time. In 1784 he was possessed of the George Barton farm near Ancram Lead Mines, where, about 1803, he commenced merchandising, Aaron E. Winchell being the store manager. He had previously started a blacksmith shop there, under the management of Luther Stebbins, which in June, 1803, hammer and tongs and all was moved to the Hoffman Mill property, about a mile north of Pine Plains village, which he and his brother Matthias had jointly purchased in 1801. Matthias was owner of a portion of the George Barton farm, and May 2, 1807, Henry purchased his interest in the Hoffman Mill property, and also his interest in the Barton farm, and moved to the Hoffman Mills, in 1807 or '8, where in 1812 he built the large farm dwelling and barn there, the barn having been repaired. In 1817, he purchased the woolen factory at "Separate," and his son-in-law, Walter Dorchester, was a partner. In 1820 he purchased the Mount Ross Mill property, and his son Henry, Jr., and son-in-law, Jeremiah Conklin, were managers and lived there. In 1826 he purchased the lease of Ebenezer Dibblee, deceased, of the George Clarke farm, and put a store on the now opera house corner, which was later occupied by Niles Hartwell, but Mr. Hoffman was not a partner. (See Niles Hartwell Lineage.) He was a partner with Aaron E. Winchell in the store on the Charles Morgan corner from the time of his coming there, in 1810, or '11, to their dissolution, August 1, 1819.

In these manifold business enterprises his fidelity to his church (Lutheran) meanwhile was unclouded. He was a member of Round Top Society, where his father was, his first communion being on Pinkster fast Sunday, May 19, 1782, and when in 1815 the "Union Meeting House" of Pine Plains as a union of four denominations was built, he stood to the front and almost alone to preserve the Lutheran interest which he principally maintained until near his decease. (See Presbyterian Church p. 166.) He deceased at his home, at Hoffman Mills, 1840 aged 80. He married Catharine Vetterlee (erroneous Featherly) and their children were: Margaret, married Rowland Sweet of Copake; Caty, Alanor married Walter Dorchester, Henry married Almira Culver, daughter of Joshua Culver; Polly married Jeremiah Conklin; Betsey married George Barton; Laura married Artemus Sackett; Anthony married a daughter of Dr. Leonard Barton. There are many descendants by these marriages near by and far away.

Hoffman, Anthony, son of the above, succeeded to the Hoffman Mill property and was for many years a prominent man in the town. He deceased on the homestead. Has no descendants bearing the name.

Hoffman, Henry, Jun., son of Henry above, married as above. Settled first at the Mount Ross Mills, later on the farm near Bethel, known

as the Isaac Halleck farm, where he deceased. Has descendants living in this vicinity, Mrs. Mary Bryan and family near Shacameco Station, being of this branch.

Hoffman, Matthias—"Tice"—brother to Henry Hoffman, Esquire, above, first settled on the "Barton farm" near Ancram Lead Mines, with or near his brother Henry. He came from thence to the Hoffman Mills, in 1801, and from thence in 1807, or near that to the Ten Eyck farm, two miles south-west of Pine Plains, where he deceased. His wife was Anna Maria Strever. Had children Henry, Maria, Magdalena, possibly others.

Hedges, Josiah, son of Daniel Hedges and Jerusha Hunting, of East Hampton, L. I., was the first of the name in the town. His sister, Jerusha, was the first wife of Isaiah Dibble, who lived on the now Samuel Tanner farm, near Bethel. Josiah Hedges in 1803 married Elisabeth (Betsey) Dibble, sister to Isaiah. In 1810 he settled on the "Hedges farm," near Mount Ross, where he deceased in 1843. His widow deceased there in 1851. They had two children, Mary Elisabeth and Lewis D. Mary married Isaac Smith, of Pine Plains. He deceased on the Hedges farm in 1844, and she lived there until 1890, then moved to near Silvernail's Station, Columbia County, where she deceased in 1890. She has many descendants.

Hedges, Lewis D., son of Josiah above, was a popular and successful merchant and highly esteemed citizen at Pine Plains for many years, and deceased there in 1859. He married Miss Mary Pulver, daughter of Andreas Pulver. She is living, 1897, in the village, and they have descendants.

Hedges, William, a prominent man and farmer in the town, wife, Phebe Gifford, is son of Daniel Hedges, another branch of the name. He lives near Mount Ross and has descendants. John Hedges, now a merchant in the village, is a son of his.

Huestead, Ebenezer, (modern orthography Husted) of Huguenot ancestry, was the first of the name in this locality. The Husteds settled in now Stanford which town was taken from Washington in 1793, and in 1798 and '99, Joseph, Asher, Ananias, Ebenezer, Jethro, Reuben, Caleb, Nicholas and Matthew, each a Husted, lived in Stanford. Of these Ebenezer is the only one to my knowing of the lineage I am tracing. Ebenezer Huestead, above, came from Horseneck, Fairfield County, Conn. There were many settlers there by that name, Angell Heusted being one of the "27 Proprietors of 1672." Ebenezer purchased a farm of Isaac Thorne in 1750 on Lot 26, Great Nine Partners, then in the Precinct of "Crom Elbow," later Charlotte Precinct, and later still the town of Washington. In his will of 1785 he mentions two sons, Ebenezer and Silas, and two daughters, Mary and Hannah.

Husted, Major Ebenezer, son of above, married a Miss Germond, modern Germain, and in 1766 bought a tract of two hundred acres, now the south part of the original Mrs. Juckett farm in Stanford, of James

Winans and Sarah his wife, all the parties then living in "Charlotte Precinct." The next year, 1767, he bought eighty-seven acres of James Smith and Dorus his wife, all of "Charlotte Precinct." This tract is supposed to be the north part of the original farm of Mrs. Juckett, now owned by Smith Sackett. This Ebenezer and wife, and the parents of his wife, were buried at "the City," now Smithfield, on the west side of the road, where was once a burial ground. There are no traces now of their graves. In his will made in 1810 he calls himself "Ebenezer Husted the Sixth." James G. Husted and Samuel Husted, his grandsons, and Judge Jesse Thompson were executors. His children were Peter, Ebenezer E., Germond and two daughters Sarah and Deborah.

Husted, Peter, son of Major Ebenezer married Polly Smith daughter of Isaac Smith Esquire. (See cut p. 182.) They had children Leonard, Cornelius, Derrick, Walter, Harry, Susan, Clarissa, Sarah and Mary. These, parents and children, were a prominent family in Pine Plains in the early years of this century. Leonard married Sally Couch, Cornelius married Phebe Waters, Derrick never married, Walter never married, Harry married Susan Williams of Penn Yan, N. Y., settled there, Susan married 1st Smith Barlow, 2d Seth Harris (had two daughters Susan and Mary). Clarissa married Dr. Cornelius Allerton, Sarah "the belle of Pine Plains" married Samuel Stevens, (emigrated to Penn Yan.) Mary married Charles Couch. The married of the above have descendants. Peter, son of Cornelius above, now about eighty years old, is the only one living in the town bearing the name of Peter Husted and Polly Smith. Peter the ancestor purchased the "Husted property" in Hammertown of Cornelius C. Ehnendorph in 1796, and started the tannery there known later as the Cornelius and Peter Husted tannery. Joshua Culver commenced work there about 1800 and later was a partner with Cornelius Husted. Peter Husted owned also a large tract of land north of Church street in the village including the cemetery. Further mention is made of him elsewhere in this volume. He deceased in 1808 at the Husted residence in Hammertown in his 47th year, and his widow Polly in Pine Plains in 1825, in her 64th year. Cornelius Husted their son mentioned above was for many years a prominent man in this town. He had sons Peter, Walter and Henry, and a daughter Julia. Peter and Walter have descendants living in the town, and the daughter Julia was the mother of Mrs. Slingerland and brother and sister.

Husted, Ebenezer E., son of Major Ebenezer married Hannah Lewis, daughter of Jonathan Lewis and settled in Washington or Verbank Dutchess County. They had three children Lewis, Daniel and Gertrude. The husband deceased and his widow later was the second wife of Isaac Huntting. No children by this marriage.

Husted, Germond, son of Major Ebenezer married Polly Adsitt, had children James G., Samuel, Isaac, Germond, Maria and Deborah. The sons married and have descendants. Sarah Husted, daughter of Major

Ebenezer, married George Brownell, and Deborah, her sister, married David Sutherland and settled near Chatham Center, Columbia County. They had several children.

Husted. Captain Silas, brother to Major Ebenezer above, settled on the James W. Smith (now Batdick) farm, the old house standing near the farm dwelling there now. The farm contained 422 acres, on Lot 10, in Little Nine Partners, which he had purchased in 1769 of Susannah Reid, attorney for John Reid, a "Lieutenant Colonel in His Majesty's Forty Second Regiment of foot," for \$600. This was before the revolutionary war, in which Silas was a captain and his brother Ebenezer a major. In 1807 Silas Husted and wife Sarah sold this farm of 422 acres to Jonathan and Jacob Husted, two of his sons, for \$12,500. Jonathan married Mary Cummins, and Jacob married Susan De Lavergne. In addition to these two sons Captain Silas had children Joseph, Ebenezer, Silas and Hannah. After selling out here it is said he settled on a farm on the Duchess turnpike near Pleasant Valley. This family of Husted, from the first settler Ebenezer, were noble men, resolute, positive, and companionable, and highly esteemed.

Hedding. James, father of Bishop Elijah Hedding, a Methodist. See Methodist Church, page 197.

Hunting. Isaac Mulford, son of Edward, son of Rev. Nathaniel, pastor of the Presbyterian church at East Hampton, L. I., fifty years, son of John, son of John who emigrated from Suffolk Co., England, in 1638, and settled in Dedham, Mass., was the first of the name in Dutchess County. He came from East Hampton in 1783, and settled near the north town line of now Stanford, on the farm of the late Dr. Isaac M. Hunting, who was his great grandson, the farm having continuously been in the family name to the present time (1897). (Note—the name has been written with one and two *t*'s, the Rev. Nathaniel Hunting using two, and his grandson, Isaac Mulford, the first of the name here, using the same.) His wife was Ruth Stratton, of East Hampton. Each deceased on the Stanford home farm in 1812. Their son Isaac (see cut p. 177 and his homestead p. 106) and Elizabeth Knapp were the parents of the Stanford and northern Dutchess families of the name, well known in the first half of the century. The sons having descendants were Samuel, Edward, John Thompson and Morgan.

Hunting. Samuel, married Miss Jerusha Dibble, of Pine Plains, and lived on the ancestral Hunting homestead farm on Stanford north border line, where he deceased in 1876. His widow deceased in Pine Plains 1886. They had three sons—no daughters—Isaac Mulford, Lewis Dibblee and Richard. Isaac M. married Miss Sarah S. Rundall, of Amenia, was a physician, and deceased on the original Hunting homestead farm in 1893. His widow deceased at Amenia 1895. Buried at Amenia. No descendants. Lewis D. (see cut p. 255) married Miss Anna M. Lockwood, had sons Samuel and Nathaniel. They were prominent and successful brokers in

Wall Street, N. Y., until their decease a few years since. Richard, the youngest brother, emigrated to England, married and settled in London, where they now (1897) reside. He has two sons and two daughters all living there.

Hunting. Edward, (see cut p. 143,) married Miss Amanda Winans of Pine Plains, emigrated in 1819 to "Chatham Four Corners," now Chatham, Columbia County, and settled on the present Lou Payne residence as it is, the farm then including the now Chatham Cemetery and the west part of the now village, the old house standing near the site of the present Payne dwelling. Here his three daughters and son Isaac were born. In 1829 he removed with his family to Pine Plains and settled on the "Edward Hunting farm," where he deceased in 1884, his wife having deceased in 1873. Isaac his son above is the author, writer and compiler of this history. He has now in manuscript a genealogy and biography of the Hunttings of Dutchess County. (See cut of him p. 364.)

Hunting. John Thompson, married Miss Phebe Smith, of Pine Plains, and settled on a farm on the north bounds of Stanford, now the home of Mulford Conklin, where he deceased 1830, leaving two daughters, who are now (1897) living in Pine Plains. Each married and have descendants living in the village. The husband of each has deceased.

Hunting. Morgan, (see cut p. 251,) married Miss Julia Barton, daughter of Dr. Leonard Barton of Stanford, settled first on a farm near Chatham Center, Columbia County, later in 1829 on the Isaac Hunting homestead farm (p. 106), later on the now Judge Barnard farm near McIntyre Station, on the P. & E. R. R., and from thence, in the fall of 1849, with six children and wife, emigrated to the town of Courtland, Kent County, Michigan, and settled on a farm, where he deceased in 1868 and his widow in 1881. He has descendants living in that part of the state.

[The following from the *Amenia Times* of May 15, 1897, is inserted at this point as part of the Israel Harris lineage: "In the old *Amenia* cemetery, opposite the homestead of Charles Morgan, rest the remains of the great-grandfather, great-grandmother, great-aunt and great-uncle of the late A. Bronson Alcott—"the Sage of Concord"—perhaps even better known as the father of the gifted Louisa of "Little Men" and "Little Women" fame. On March 28, 1728, Captain John Bronson (spelled Brownson in the cemetery) married Comfort Baldwin, daughter of William Baldwin, of Stratford, Conn. They lived in Northbury (now Plymouth), Conn., until 1759, when they removed to Nine Partners, N. Y., and Captain John became a Baptist deacon. Among the seven children of this couple were a John, Jr., and a Chloe, who became the wife of Colonel Barker, and these are buried near Deacon John and his wife, Comfort. Another son, a Captain Amos, settled on the homestead his father left in Northbury, and a daughter of Amos, named Anna, became the mother of Amos Bronson Alcott.]

Hiserodt—Hoysradt, (oldest records write Hiserout,) are of Palatine ancestry, and were of the earliest settlers in the town bounds and adjacent towns in Columbia County, whither they emigrated after the "break up" of the Hudson River Palatine settlement. They settled principally in the valley of the Roelof Jansen Creek. There are many descendants of these early families and by marriage are allied to many families in the town. Henry I. Hiserodt in the early years of the century was proprietor of the northeast part of the now Slingerland farm, and a prominent man. Henry H. Hiserodt, previous to 1800 and for many years subsequent, lived on the farm on the George Clarke land north-west of Hoffman Mills, now owned by John Righter. These christian names have been perpetuated for many generations. A genealogy of the name, and connections by marriage, of the past and present residents of the town, would make a large volume.

Jordan, Josephus Dunham, a lawyer, was born in Hillsdale, Columbia County, N. Y. He read law in the office of Judge Peck, Hudson, N. Y., was licensed as an attorney of the Supreme Court October 30, 1835, diploma signed by John Savage, Chief Justice, and as counsellor in the same court May 13, 1842, at the City Hall, New York, diploma signed by Judge Nelson, and in the same year, licensed as solicitor in Chancery by James Van Der Poel, vice chancellor at Albany. He came to Pine Plains in May, 1836, and practiced law until 1846, when he retired from the profession and went to farming, living in the dwelling on the now Frank Eno farm south of the village, but his farm was only a portion of that farm as now. His wife was Elisabeth Knickerbocker. Mr. Burnap Jordan, now living about a mile south of the village, is his son, who married, 1st, Miss Elizabeth Harris, a granddaughter of Col. Israel Harris. They have descendants. He married, 2d, Miss Myra Harris, half sister to his first wife, and are living (1897) on one of the Israel Harris homestead farms.

Johnston, Charles, a lawyer, came to Pine Plains in 1815. He was brought up by his uncle, Daniel Johnston, of Salisbury, Conn. Samuel his brother at one time had a store at Spencers Corners in North East, and later moved to Pokeepsie and was captain of a freight boat running from the foot of Main Street to New York. He married a Miss Ketcham, daughter of the hotel keeper at the foot of Main Street. They had a daughter who married an Ellsworth. Samuel Johnston deceased in Pokeepsie. Daniel Johnston above, of Salisbury, married Mary Waterman, and her sister married Charles Loveland, all of Salisbury, Connecticut. Charles Johnston Esq., above, married Eliza Bostwick daughter of Benjamin R. Bostwick of Pine Plains. He moved to Pokeepsie in 1832, and continued his profession there until his decease.

Kenyon, Elisha, was a resident of Pine Plains as early as 1814 near which year he married "Latchie" Knickerbocker, daughter of Benjamin Knickerbocker. He owned a farm two and a half miles south-east of



Isaac Wuntting
October 6th 1884

Pine Plains in 1822 and later, which was owned afterwards by Mr. Samuel Denell. Kenyon had children Catharine, Maria, Henrietta, Peter, Benjamin, Harriet and Julia. Catharine married Mortimer Winans and emigrated west, was living in 1887. Maria married Pulver ("Dick") Hiserodt. She deceased in Pine Plains. A daughter of hers married Mr. Harman Pulver and has descendants. Henrietta Kenyon married William Rockefeller.

Ketchum-Ketcham. Edward, of Ipswich, Mass., 1635, is said to have been the first of the name in America. He had three sons, Edward of Stratford, John of Huntington, and Samuel. Edward had a daughter Rebecca who married Thomas Taylor of Norwalk, Conn., 1678, and Joseph (1st in this lineage) supposed to be a son of Edward, was a land holder there in that year. April 3, 1679, he married Mercy, daughter of Deacon Henry Tindall of New Haven, Conn., born Dec. 18, 1658. They had three children, Nathaniel born January 23, 1680, Sarah, and Joseph 2d, born 1716-18, and deceased after 1793. March 8, 1749, Joseph 2d married Elisabeth, daughter of Gideon Hurlbutt, son of Thomas, son of Thomas, son of Thomas a Lieutenant in a company that garrisoned the Fort at Saybrook, Conn., in the Pequot War. He was wounded by the Indians in 1637 and it is said on one occasion his life was saved by the wife of a Sachem.

Ketchum. Joseph 2d, and Elisabeth Hurlbutt had eleven children, Joseph, Jr., 2d, born 1754, Hezekiah, Elisabeth, wife of Elisha Colver, Jr., of North East Precinct, Lydia, wife of Major Albert Chapman, Noah, Daniel, Amos, Silvia, wife of Jonathan Lane, Joel, Sarah, and James who was born 1774. Joseph Ketchum, 2d, was a resident of Oblong, owning part of Lot 79, near now Millerton, April 10, 1772, at which date John Hurlbutt also of Oblong gave him a bill of sale of seventy-eight acres of wheat to secure the sum of "forty pounds" paid him by said Joseph Ketchum. October 12th the same year Hurlbutt gave him another bill of sale of "all the wheat he has sowed on said Ketchum's land, one yoke of oxen, one mare colt, one white faced cow, three swine, a certain piece of corn on said Ketchum's ground, one iron bound cart and iron shod sley, two plows and irons, one ox yoke, two ox chains, two pair horse traces of iron, and three horse clevises." In June or July 1775, Joseph Ketchum 2d procured signers in now Millerton section of North East, to the revolutionary "Association" and on his list is found his own name and his two sons Hezekiah and Joseph, Jr. (See p. 42.) Noah, another son of Joseph, 2d, deceased in Dutchess County, 1788. Amos, another son of Joseph 2d, married Arabella, daughter of Jonathan Landon and Isabella Graham of Pine Plains (See Graham, Isabella, Lineage). Had sons Hiram and Morris, possibly other children. They have descendants. None of the Ketchum

name appear in the town records much later. May 12, 1763, Epenetus Ketchum has an ear mark recorded in the town book "which is a slit in the end of the left Eare," and was recorded by Elisha Colver, Sen., one of His Majesty's Justices.

Knickerbocker.—There have been many families of this name in this town and vicinity for a century and a half. Harman Jansen Knickerbocker born in Friesland, Holland, who came to America about 1670 and settled at Fort Orange, Albany, is said to have been the American ancestor. His wife was Elisabeth Van De Bogart whom he married in Albany. They had five sons and two daughters born in order named: Harman, Lawrence, Cornelius, Jane, Evert, Pieter and Cornelia, who married John Vosburgh, who with some of the Knickerbocker brothers at Sundry times from 1704 to 1723 purchased lands of Peter Schuyler lying in his patent in Red Hook around Tivoli and Madalin and settled there. The Vosburgs and Knickerbockers of that vicinity are their descendants. Harman of the above brothers drifted to the lower Oblong valley and settled on the late Joseph Belden farm near the border of Amenia and Dover where he deceased in 1805, aged 93, and was buried in the family burial yard near the Belden residence. The Beekman Knickerbockers are said to be his descendants. In 1711 he deeded lands in south part of Amenia to Cornelius Knickerbocker who later, in 1743, was living in Salisbury, Conn., on a farm which in 1748 he exchanged with Capt. John Sprague on Gay street north of Sharon near a pond, which was called "Knickerbocker's Pond." He deceased there 1776 aged eighty-four. Lawrence of the above brothers had a son Peter who married Margaret Bain and settled near Mount Ross. He had sons Philip, Lawrence, Peter, Benjamin, James, John, Hugh and daughters Elisabeth and Margaret. Margaret married Hugh Rhea, a prominent man in his time in old North East. Benjamin of the above brothers had a son Benjamin who was the father of Henry B. Knickerbocker a successful farmer now living about three miles east of the village. Hugh, another brother, married Rachel Stickle and had sons, Peter, John, Valentine, Hugh, Frederick, Benjamin, William, Henry and daughters Elisabeth, Mary, Margaret, Nancy and Adaline, thirteen in all. Many are the descendants of this family in name and by marriage by other names. James another brother above married Maria Dennis and are the parents of the late Jonas Knickerbocker of the village, (See cut p. 159). He was for many years a partner with Col. Silas Harris in the manufacture of the Harris scythes (see Harris Scythes) and after the decease of Col. Harris continued the business above for about two years. He then built a store building at the Duchess Railroad Depot, now occupied by John Hedges, and kept hardware principally. He retired from the store in 1886, and from active business having in his life time accumulated a competence.

His wife was Miss Jane C. Drake, daughter of Samuel Drake of Amenia. She deceased March 9, 1895, and he deceased March 10, 1896, aged eighty-two, each at the home in Pine Plains. A daughter and a son are now living in the parental dwelling.

Lillie. James, son of David, a farmer of Litchfield, Conn., came to Pine Plains in 1813, and entered the law office of Stephen Eno as a student and clerk. Not long after coming here he married Clara Couch, daughter of John Couch (see lineage) a sister to the wife of Justus Booth who came to Pine Plains in 1809. Mr. Lillie after his marriage moved to Canaan, Conn., lived there two or three years, then returned to Pine Plains and lived in a small house on the site of the now Charles Wilber dwelling, where he deceased in 1838. His children were Helen, Joanna, and John Whitfield. Joanna married Hiram Wheeler of Pine Plains, John Whitfield went to Pokeepsie, was a merchant and deceased in 1881. Helen married Rufus White, a harness maker at Pine Plains. He was born in Milan, worked at his trade with William Wooden of Pine Plains, and commenced on his own account as successor to Isaac Hammond in the building on the now Charles Morgan corner, and later in a building west of the now Opera House which he occupied for about five years, then went to Milan where later he deceased. His wife deceased in 1892, and they have descendants. Mr. Leonard F. Requa, of the "Insulated Wire Co.," of New York, married a daughter.

Lewis. Israel, Daniel and Jonathan, three brothers, the first of the name in this vicinity settled in northern Stanford about 1765. Israel and Daniel purchased lands in the Great Nine Partners, containing nearly all of the respective farms of the late Phineas K. Sackett, and the late Ezra B. Hoag and the now Judge Barnard farm at Attlebury Station. Israel lived on the Phineas K. Sackett farm, and he and his family are said to have been buried in the old cemetery east of the Sackett Corners. Their headstones are gone excepting one there 1880 to Daniel I. Lewis. Daniel, one of the three brothers, lived on the now Judge Barnard farm at Attlebury.

Lewis. Israel, his children, Israel, Benjamin, George, Daniel I., Jemima, one other daughter who married John Rowe of Milan. George married a Miss Wooley, and each deceased of the epidemic of 1812. Israel never married. Benjamin never married, was executor to the estate of his brother George. He deceased about 1814. Jemima married Henry Stewart, a weaver. They had a daughter Catherine who deceased in 1795, at the age of ten years. Her father deceased in 1820, aged 72, and the mother in 1826, aged 59. The three were buried in the old cemetery east of Sackett Corners.

Lewis. Daniel, his children, Daniel, Jonathan, Phebe and Hannah. Phebe married Isaac Smith, Esq., of Federal Square, son of Judge Isaac. Hannah was the second wife of Gilbert Thorne, of Stissing, (his first wife

was Cynthia Mead.) Daniel married Ruth Mabbett and lived on the now Judge Barnard farm, near Attlebury. Tradition says his father built the house there for him. His wife was of a wealthy family. Her mother lived and deceased there, and a sister Susan lived also with them. He deceased in 1845, aged 71, and Ruth his widow deceased in 1854, aged 76. The father Daniel deceased in 1798, aged 75, and the three were buried in the Smith cemetery at Federal Store. This Daniel Lewis, Jr., had several children, of whom a daughter Elizabeth was the wife of Benjamin Hoag, son of Charles Hoag, of Pine Plains.

Lewis, Jonathan, physician so called, but never practiced as a profession, married a Miss Groesbeck, a family of high standing. He in 1776, and possibly earlier, was a merchant in North East Precinct, probably in the old log store west of the village, later occupied by Ebenezer Dibblee. In 1769 he sold corn to Morris Graham. When the war of the revolution came he took the English side, was called a tory, and emigrated to Nova Scotia. At the close of the war he returned, but taunted and reproached and the defeat of the tories, caused him to commit suicide by hanging himself in the garret of the old log store. (See Dibblee Booth house, p. 315.) This was about 1783. Colonel Morris Graham, who had been an officer in the seven years' war for American freedom, was a personal friend of "Doctor" Lewis, and assisted in taking down the body. Where he was buried is unknown to me. His children were, Jonathan G. (Groesbeck), Hannah, Polly, and one other daughter who married General Obadiah Germond. She with her husband emigrated to Chenango County, N. Y., and had several children. She committed suicide on a certain Sunday by hanging herself in an apple tree. Jonathan G. was a clerk for Judge Smith in the Federal Store at the Square, where he deceased suddenly in 1810, aged 35, and was buried in the Smith cemetery there. It was said he committed suicide. Polly married —? Sutherland. Hannah married, 1st, Ebenezer Husted, son of Major Ebenezer Husted, and lived in Washington town or Verbank, Dutchess County, had three children, Gertrude, Eben and Lewis. She married, 2d, Isaac Huntting, of Stanford. After his decease in 1829 she moved to Pittsford, Monroe County, N. Y., whither her daughter Gertrude had previously emigrated, where she deceased in 1855.

Landon, Jonathan. The Landons appear on Long Island. In February 1668, one Thomas Landon, of Hempstead, received six pounds as bounty "In killing half a dozen wolves." Whether or not he was the American ancestor is unknown to me. Jonathan Landon above, has lineage from Nathan from Herfordshire, England, who in 1686 owned lands in Southhold, Long Island. He deceased at Southhold March 9, 1718, aged 54. His wife Hannah deceased there in 1701, aged 30. They had three sons, Nathan, James and Samuel. Nathan had the homestead, but later it came to his brother Samuel, who was born May 20, 1699, and in 1720 married Bethiah, daughter of Henry Tuthill, of Southhold. The Tut-

hills were of the earliest settlers of Southhold, and of English descent. John Tuthill, 1st, was a magistrate, and a man of much prominence in the early history of Southhold. The blood of Kings and Wells are also mixed in the above families in Southhold of Colonial days.

Samuel Landon was a Justice of the Peace there from 1764 to 1775 and a Judge in the Court of Common Pleas, and in public councils was associated with Hugh Gelston, William Smith and others of like repute. Samuel Landon and Bethiah Tuthill had six sons and four daughters. David and Jonathan, two of the younger brothers, were twins, and were born in the ancestral Landon homestead in Southhold, October 30, 1743. Jonathan came to North East Precinct probably at the solicitation of the Grahams and Morrisises, Landon being then a resident of Westchester County, in 1773, and in that year surveyed and subdivided Lots 48 and 49 of the James Graham estate to the respective heirs. (See Graham Lineage p. 348.) He had married Isabella Graham, a daughter of James Graham, one or two years previous, so by marriage he was one of the heirs. He was elected clerk of the Precinct in 1776, and the revolutionary war breaking out that year, enterprise and improvements were brought to a stand still. The Grahams and their kin in this vicinity were ardent patriots. Landon entered the service, was Lieutenant Colonel, member of Committee of Safety, member of the Provincial Congress, in 1775-6-7, state senator in 1779, and a committee-man on nearly every public question of the times. He was a member of the convention from Dutchess County that adopted the constitution, attending the same from the day it was reported by the select committee until its adoption, that is, from March 6 to April 20, 1777, and voted *yes*. Lewis Graham held the same position from Westchester County. The war over, he was prominent in the civil duties and organizations of the town, was the leading justice of the peace many years subsequent to 1782, (Note—I have his docket,) and an attorney in the courts at Pokeepsie. He built a house and barn on the portion of the James Graham estate which came to his wife Isabella, which is now the farm and residence of Robert Thomas, near the village, one of his descendants. The barn is there now, the house is gone. His marriage license bears date December 11, 1771. (See Graham, Isabella Lineage p. 347.) Mr. Landon deceased at his home 1815, and was buried in the family burial ground near the old dwelling. He has no headstone. His widow, Isabella Graham Landon, deceased in 1828.

Mac Donald, John, at Shacameco lead mines in revolutionary war, (see p. 79,) was a descendant of the family of Mac Donalds, who took part in the rebellion under the Stewarts, and were in the battle at Culloden. The coat of arms is a sea, a ship and a bloody hand. Flora Mac Donald, the ancestor of John above, was one of the brothers at the battle of Culloden, and at the battle of Prestonpans where he was wounded. He was a supporter of the House of Stewarts. John, above,

came to this country near 1775, landed in New York and soon after went to Kingston, built a house which was soon after burned with all his papers, among them his genealogy and papers pertaining to his estate in Scotland. He was an Earl and his wife was Arabella Mac Gregor. Ann, his daughter, was five years old when he came to America. He moved from Kingston to the Shacameco lead mines, working them under the direction of the committee of "Lead, Sulphur and Flint." He moved from thence to Ulster county. His daughter Ann, later, was the instructor of Judge Smith's children at the Square, and later took a lively interest in the management of the Johnson Smith farm near Lithgow. I have no knowledge of the decease of John Mac Donald. An old cemetery near the Andrus Rowe Corners is the "Mac Donald cemetery" where some of his descendants were buried. It has been badly mutilated by some of this family and some headstones misplaced or gone. Susan and Ann Mac Donald, some years since living at Lithgow, were his grand-daughters.

Massey. William, (see cut, p. 127,) is son of James, who came to Pine Plains in 1854 and lived there until 1894, when he moved to Red Hook, where he is now (1897) living. William took to photography and opened a gallery in Pine Plains in 1890, and has attained to eminence in this art. With two or three exceptions the cuts in this volume are made from his photographs, many of them taken from portraits and many others copied from daguerreotypes and old work of that sort. He has a wife and lives in the village.

Mead. Nathaniel, was an early settler in now Milan, then North East Precinct. He was a descendant of the sixth son of John Mead 2d, one of the earliest settlers at Horse Neck, now Greenwich, Conn. His wife was Martha — ? He held many offices in the Precinct organization and later when a town. His children living in 1798 were Hannah, Semantha, Richard, Sarah, John, Elizabeth and Walter.

Mead. Walter, settled in Pine Plains, was a cabinet maker, built a shop on the west part of now Elizabeth Bostwick dwelling lot, which later in 1830 was moved by Electus B. Chamberlain, his successor, to South Street and set next north of Cole's drug store, where it is now, the oldest in appearance of any building in the village. The old clapboards are on. It has always been used for cabinet work, the late Henry Engelkee being its last occupant and is now part of his estate. The old shop was 16x38, and when first built it was used for Methodist meetings, he being one of the members of the first class organization in the town. (See Methodist church, p. 197.) He was an accomplished workman, made long clock frames and other kinds of furniture now to be found in old homesteads. He moved from here to Cairo, Greene county, N. Y., in 1827, where later he deceased. He married Miss Elizabeth Winans, and they had several children. One child only, a daughter, is now living in Cleveland, Ohio, over eighty years old. He has descendants living in the town.

Myers, Jonas, Lieut., born 1746, was a Palatine and on coming to "North East" settled on the now Mulford Wheeler Corners near Pulvers Corners, where he kept tavern and a store in a yellow building standing on the site of the now wagon house on the west corner. He had two sons by his first wife—James and Jonas, who succeeded to the property at the decease of the father in 1807. Jonas Myers' second wife was Esther Conklin, eldest daughter of Eleazer Conklin and Temperance Hunting, who had settled on the now Barret farm in 1781. (See Conklin, Eleazer, Lineage, p. 324.) By this marriage there were four children, Henry C., (Conklin) John, Mary and Esther. Mary married Peter Knickerbocker. Esther married Jacob Strever.

Myers, Henry C., son of Jonas, in 1834 married Margaret, widow of Andreas Pulver, then in the hotel, now Stissing House, at Pine Plains. (See cut of him, p. 171, and hotels, p. 292.) There were two daughters by this marriage—Elizabeth and Margaret, who married respectively Benjamin Rysdorf and Ebenezer Husted. Each have descendants. Mr. Myers was a popular landlord, industrious and enterprising, and accumulated a good property. While keeping the hotel he purchased the now Sydney Smith farm one and a half miles south of the village, where he deceased in 1868, having retired from the hotel in 1867.

Myers, Henry, son of John, married Frances Pulver, daughter of Andreas Pulver. He was a successful cattle broker several years in New York and in the early '60's purchased the farm at Halcyon Lake, where he lived until his decease a few years since. His widow and daughter Mary lived there until the sudden decease of Mrs. Myers in May, 1897, leaving the daughter sole proprietor.

Myers, William, wagon maker, came to Pine Plains in the 1840's, had a shop west of Stissing House on the site of the now tin shop. He had several children, his sons John and Walter T., succeeding to the business and continued it until the "Factory Wagon" supplanted the wagon made at the country wagon shop. The two brothers then engaged in "undertaking," succeeding Henry Englekee. They are now (1897) in that business and Walter T. has a furniture and household furnishing store.

Northrup, Elijah B., was son of George and Anna Booth, of Newtown, Conn., son of Captain Jonathan and Ruth Booth, of Old Milford, Conn., son of Lieut. John and Mary Porter, of Milford, son of Jeremiah, of Milford, son of Joseph from Yorkshire, England, one of the first settlers in Milford in 1639. George Northrup, father of Elijah B., married 1st, Mary Kimberly in 1783, and had three children, Jonathan, Anna and Phebe. He married 2d, Annna Booth, daughter of Richard Booth. They had children, Booth, Elijah Booth, Ziba, Nicholas, Phebe and Lucy A. Parents and children all born in Newtown, Conn. Elijah B. came to Pine Plains in 1815, probably at the suggestion of Justus Booth, who was

one of the Newtown or Milford Booths. Mr. Northrup was a carpenter and on his coming engaged to build the "Union meeting house." Possibly he came for that purpose. He introduced the system of "the square rule" in framing. The timbers for the frame of the church were donated in the trees which were felled and hewn in the forest and framed where they had fallen, after the manner of building Solomon's temple. It was a new departure in carpenter work, and when the sticks from the sundry forests were brought together, the several pieces fitted in their respective places according to the design of master mechanic Northrup. He completed the building, and the finish and work inside were deemed worthy of great praise. Soon after his coming here he married Joanna Couch, a daughter of John Couch and Rhoda Bennett, who was a sister to the wife of Justus Booth. Their children, all born in Pine Plains and in the order named, were Jane E., Lucy Ann, Harriet, Frances, Charles Booth and Mary Emma. These lived to over adult age. Three infants were buried in Pine Plains. Mr. Northrup and all his family were upright, consistent Christians, members of the Presbyterian church society which was organized in 1837 in the meeting house he had built, and he was its first ruling elder which office he held many years. This family and the other branches of the Couch family (see John Couch Lineage p. 322) were great supports to Mr. Sayre in the early years of his ministry here. They were not wealthy but workers and true, and ever had a warm side for their pastor. Mr. Northrup was a very busy man in his own business, never idle. His children were industrious, honorable and self supporting. The family lived in the now Charles Wilber cottage which Mr. Northrup originally built, and has since been repaired. They left Pine Plains many years since, some of the children married and settled in Newark, N. J., where possibly some descendants are now living. Mr. Northrup moved there and deceased June 29, 1860, aged 69. He was buried in Bridgeport, Conn. He was of small stature, about 5 ft. 7, sanguine, nervous temperament, quick in action and of great endurance, a sort of steel wire constitution, yet too light in structure to stand the continuous strain.

Orr. Robert, the first of the name, was a resident in now Milan, "North East Precinct," in 1769, and David about the same time, and Hugh in 1774. The Orr farm was just this side of now Smith Ferris. David deceased in 1803, leaving sons David, Matthew, Watson and William. A daughter married Benjamin Toms, who has descendants bearing his name, but none of the name Orr are in the town.

Pine Tree. See him on Pine Street, page 37. He and his brothers were the earliest settlers in the town, immigrants from an unknown land. They were here when the Wappinger and Mohican made their outline survey and placed boundaries to his respective hunting grounds. To the pine tree the Indian was ever reverent. He esteemed him as his own kin, and he longed to be buried under his branches. This pine tree is

about the last of his race on "the pine plains," and has lingered to mark the site where the Mohican who hunted in these forests of hill and valley buried their dead. Beneath or near this tree were buried the last Mohican chief of the clan in this vicinity. Children of nature only could have selected so beautiful a place for quiet, lengthy rest. As buried they are sitting in their graves looking eastward over their beloved valley nearly an hundred feet below—it is significant that the location precludes the building of any obstruction to this landscape view—where now as then, only in diminished volume, goes on their favorite Shacameco, the fishing stream for eels. Beyond the valley are smooth and rougher hills in mingled heights, varied in shadings as near and more remote, and further still are Takhanicks, of Indian name, greater and grander than all. In their distance they meet the sky. These chiefs there sleeping have their backs to their fishing Stissing lakes, and Stissing Mountain, and the distant pinnaled heights of Katterskill, for these and all else to the setting sun are to them as nought. They are waiting for the rising sun. Over them stands this old pine tree, their monument, not of cold granite for that belongs to white man. For these forest Indian men a kind and unforgetting Providence has kept the woodman's ax away, and preserved this native pine for their memorial tree. Dwarfed and broken in its branches it still is green perennial, emblem of eternal life. In the warm breath of spring and early summer, in the midsummer's sun at "raging noon," in thunder storm and Tempest, in the brown ripeness of the mellow autumn, in winter's storm to spring again it is the same unchanged in its memorial mission, and as the winds play upon its tuneful leaves, it sings requiems in minor tones of the deceased red men at its feet, and of its own brothers all long since gone. His departure too will come. "Dead like a pine stump," said the Greeks when one had no descendants. No sprout will ever come from this old Pine Tree.

Phillips, a portrait painter, although not a resident of Pine Plains, yet was in this vicinity earlier and later than 1820, and painted many portraits in families residing in Stanford, Pine Plains, Northeast, Amenia, Connecticut and Massachusetts. These are in existence, are considered good and have stood the test of time in color. He painted one of Nelson De Lavergne, and a man said to me "it looks more natural than Nels does himself." In 1844 he painted a banner with Polk and Dallas life size, for the campaign, which received favorable comment. He was a native of Massachusetts, Berkshire County, where he was born April 24, 1788. He married, 1st, Laura Brockway, of Rensselaer Co., N. Y., had three sons and one daughter. Married, 2d, Jane Ann Caulkins, of Northeast, had three daughters and one son. He deceased in Curtisville, Berkshire Co., Mass., in July, 1866.

Pinney, Ambrose L., came from Albany and settled at Lafayetteville, a tailor. He studied law, and was contemporaneous in practice with

Otis E. Bowman He lived at Lafayette about twenty years, moved to Red Hook, and from thence to New York where he deceased.

Pugsley. William, Mary and Edward are the earliest I mention. William married Catharine Bockee, sister of Jacob the father of "Judge" Abraham Bockee. Mary married Benjamin Carpenter, father of Daniel, Morgan, Platt and Hannah. Edward married Mary Lapham, daughter of Solon Lapham.

Pugsley. William, and Catharine Bockee, had children William, Phebe, Edward, Abraham, Walter, Samuel and Mary. Mary never married. William married Deborah Mathison, no children. Edward (Dr.) married Penelope Sharp, lived in Ghent Columbia County, deceased there. Had children Caroline, Alida, Eugene, Edward. Abraham, brother to Edward (Dr.) above, married Semantha Reynolds, daughter of Stephen Reynolds. Had children Mary and a daughter who married —? Ridgway, and a son Cornelius. Walter (Dr.) brother to Edward (Dr.) married, 1st, —? had children Abraham, Henry. Married 2d, —? had children Walterina, Fred. Walter (Dr.) the father lived at one time just south of Smithfield. Moved from thence to Pokeepsie. Phebe, sister to Edward (Dr.) above, married Robert Hoag, had children Annette, Frances, William, Jane, Catharine, Edward.

Pugsley. Edward, brother to William and Mary, first mentioned, married Mary Lapham, daughter of Solon Lapham, had children VanAllen, Benjamin, Cornelius, Jacob, Theodore, Elisabeth, Maria and Margaret. Margaret never married. Van Allen married Semantha PerLee, daughter Gen. Edmund Per Lee, had children. Benjamin married Maria Tabor, daughter of Noah Tabor and Hannah Carpenter, a daughter of Benjamin Carpenter, had children. Cornelius married Nancy Perry, sister to Dr. Jno. Perry, at one time a physician in Pine Plains, had children. Jacob married Mary Ketchum, daughter of Job Ketchum, of Dover. He lived at Separate, had children. Elisabeth married Allen Thompson and lived in Pine Plains, had children. Maria married Colonel Silas Harris, of Pine Plains, had children. Besides these families of Pugsley there was a Stephen Pugsley who lived on the "Shannon farm" west of the Square. Had children, a daughter Elisabeth married Jesse Thompson, a prominent man in "North East Precinct." (See Jesse Thompson lineage.)

Patterson. Charles, was in Pine Plains in 1826, from Mount Washington township, Mass. He was son of Levi, son of Charles who emigrated from New Fairfield, Conn., to Mount Washington, in 1772, and was one of the proprietors who obtained a tract of land in that township from the Massachusetts colony. His wife was Martha Hall. His father's name was Andrew, whose wife was a Miss Lathrop, and he had a brother Andrew. Charles bought forty acres in Mount Washington of Samuel Dibble, or Dibblee, a relative of Ebenezer Dibblee. Charles Patterson, Sr., had sons Levi and Lathrop. Lathrop emigrated to Ohio. Levi lived in Mount

Washington, married —? had children Charles, Eliza, Maria, Helen, Martha. Charles (in this lineage) married Louisa Mead, of Pine Plains. She deceased in Sharon, Connecticut, and was buried in Pine Plains. He deceased later in Ontario County, N. Y., was buried in Pine Plains. They have descendants. Edward L., a son, has been for a long time connected with the passenger department of the "Big 4" line. He resides in Cleveland, Ohio. Of the sisters of Charles, above, Eliza married Origen Lampson, of Mount Washington. She deceased there, and he emigrated to Ohio. Maria married Killeon Whitbeck, of Mount Washington, and each deceased of cholera in the fall of 1849. Had children Orrin, Henry, Jane, Helen, Augusta, Angeline, Martha. The Whitbeck homestead is now in the family. Helen Patterson married James Woodworth, of Mount Riga. Maria never married.

Pulver, modern, old records say Polver, Bolver. There are many families of the name in the town. Peter W. and his son Wandel jointly in 1772, purchased three hundred and fifty acres at Pulvers Corners. He had children Andreas, Wandel, John, Catharine, Katriney (Gertrude?) Christina, Elisabeth. Andreas, the son, was a resident of the town, previous to the purchase of the farm by his father Peter and Wandel his son, at Pulvers Corners in 1772. January 24, 1771, he had children Andreas and Gertrude baptised at the "Round Top" church at Bethel, and lived at the time on the now Harman Pulver farm at the brook east of the Righter farm. He emigrated to North Chatham, deceased and was buried there. His wife was buried in the Knickerbocker cemetery. Her maiden name was Link. They had daughters Susannah, Caty, Gertrude, Mary, Eva, Lena, and sons Peter, Wandel, Nicholas and Andreas. Nicholas succeeded to the farm, and lived there until his decease in 1850. His wife was Mary (Polly) Parks. She deceased in 1856. They had sons and daughters. Andreas, a son who married Margaret Thomas, a daughter of Beriah Thomas, kept the hotel now Stissing House from 1825 to 1832, where and when he deceased. He had three daughters, Mary, Frances and Cornelia. Mary married Lewis D. Hedges, has descendants. She, a widow, lives (1897) in Pine Plains. Frances married Henry Myers, has descendants, deceased in May, 1897, and Cornelia married Egbert Van Wagner, has descendants and is living (1897). There are many branches of the Pulver family in the town. They were Palatines and church people. "Wandel Pulver," possibly the American Palatine ancestor, was one of four on behalf of the German Reformers, to complete the sale and division of the first Palatine church in Rhinebeck in 1729. (See p. 152.) They have been from that time to the present, generally of this creed, and estimable men and women respectively in civic and domestic life.

Peck, Richard, (page 227,) lawyer, son of Henry Peck, of Stanford, came to Pine Plains in 1840, established a law office and was a resident of the town until his decease December 18th, 1878. In politics he was an ar-

dent whig, and later a republican and took an active part in town matters. He deceased a bachelor leaving a comfortable estate. He built a fine dwelling now owned by his sister, Mrs. Jane Smith, who with her daughter Frances now lives there, and in its surroundings of leaf and flower is the most attractive home in the village.

Richter. William—Richter (German)—was the first of the name in Pine Plains. He settled on the Richter corners about one and a half miles east of the village. (See cut of the old house p. 95.) He came from Red Hook, was a descendant of the Palatine emigration, 1710-13. He married Miss —? Cole, had children Elisabeth, Catharine, Maria, William, John. Each married, some emigrated, and others settled near by. John married Hannah Harris, daughter of John Harris, the scythe manufacturer, and succeeded to the homestead, where he deceased. He was prominent in the councils of the town. He had several children, one of whom, John, succeeded to the Richter homestead, and now lives there. He married Miss Caroline Rider, of Stanford, and they have descendants.

Reynolds. Israel Dr., son of Stephen, of the "City," now Smithfield, Dutchess County, appears on the records in 1795, and was a resident with his family in 1798. See page 301, and following, for more of him. He was a physician but never engaged in active practice after he came to Pine Plains, then North East. The following is a copy of his certificate as physician, on file in Pokepsie:

DUTCHESS COUNTY. }
STATE OF NEW YORK. }

I, Isaac Bloom, one of the Judges of said county, do, pursuant of the directions of a Statute entitled "an act to regulate Physic and Surgery in this State" passed the 23d day of March, 1797, certify that rsrael Reynolds of the town of North East, in Dutchess County, has produced satisfactory evidence to me by the oath of Stephen Reynolds of the town of Amenia, in said County that he the said Israel Reynolds has practiced physic and surgery within this state for more than two years preceeding the first day of October, 1797. Given under my hand and seal this 13th day of October, one thousand seven hundred and ninety-seven.

ISAAC BLOOM.

This is to certify that the above is a true copy of the certifiante remaining on file in the clerks office of Dutchess County, Oct. 24, 1797.

TEUNIS TAPPIN, Dept. C. Clerk.

Dr. Reynolds introduced the mail route in Pine Plains (see Post Routes and Mail Routes p. 301) and was innkeeper at the Stissing House from 1806 to 1823, inclusive. He deceased at Pine Plains March 28, 1824, aged 51. His wife was Deborah Dorr, who deceased a widow June 6, 1850, aged 79. They had several children. A daughter Eliza married Hiram Wilson, who for many years was a resident of Pine Plains. Israel R. Wilson, of Amenia, is a son of Hiram. There are many other descendants of Dr. Israel Reynolds in this vicinity.

Reynolds. Caleb from "Horse Neck," Fairfield County, Conn.,

where many of the name lived, came to Pine Plains, then North East, in 1773, and settled on the hill north of the Phineas Carman Mills. He married Sarah Brown, a grand-daughter of James Winans, had children Abraham, David, Daniel, Nathaniel, Isaac, John, Caleb, Anna Rhuama, Phebe, Clara. There are many descendants. Nathaniel was the last resident of these brothers on a portion of the ancestral acres. One of his sons, Alfred, is now living on the homestead. Caleb Reynolds at his decease owned about five hundred acres in one farm. His stock ear mark was a "happenny under the left ear," and recorded May 11, 1773.

Rudd, Charles, (See p.121.) son of Reuben, son of Bezadeel, who was a First Lieutenant (p. 49) in the 6th Regiment of Continentals. N. Y., in the revolutionary war, came to Pine Plains in the '40s, and later in 1850 settled on the farm where he now lives about two miles northwest of the village. He married Frances Falk, a descendant of Isaac Smith, Esq., of Pine Plains. They had children, sons and daughters, some have married and have descendants living in the town. Mrs. Rudd deceased September 7, 1895, in her 67th year. Mr. Rudd's residence is in the town of Gallatin, Columbia County, and he has been active and influential in the government of that town. He is industrious, social, generous, decisive, has been a successful farmer, does his own thinking and governs himself accordingly.

Rowe, Johannes, known as Moravian John "Rau," was the first of the name in the town. In 1740 he lived on the south part of the Steger, now Sackett, farm. His son John settled in now Milan, and is the ancestor of the name years since numerous in that town. Descendants of his emigrated to Columbia County, near Niverville and live there now. Johannes Rowe, Sr., later emigrated to Amenia, where he deceased in 1768.

Rowe, Michael, said to have been a brother of Johannes, was an early settler in the south part of the town, and was the ancestor of the many families of two and three generations living fifty years ago in the south-east part of the town and in the town of Northeast adjoining. Only two or three are living now in that vicinity bearing the name, and they live in Northeast, and Walter Rowe and one other are all of the name in Pine Plains of this branch. A genealogy of all the families for sixty years back would make a large volume.

Stewart, Richard, James, William and Henry, were the original immigrants from England. James and William were the ancestors of the name in Stanford, Milan and Pine Plains.

Stewart, James, had sons William, John and James, and three daughters, one of whom married —? Ruggles, another married —? Dunning, the third daughter married, name unknown. He was captain of the third company in the 5th Regimentals, of which Lewis Dubois was Colonel. Capt. Stewart was mustered in Nov. 21, 1776, and remained in the service to January, 1781. William Bentley was a private in his company. Mustered Dec. 28, 1776. Deceased July 25, 1777.

Stewart, William, had sons John, Richard, William, Henry (Col.) James and Andrew. Had a daughter who married Dr. Uri Judd, and another daughter who married —? Hermance. William, of the above sons, had two daughters, one married Colonel Gilbert Bently, the other married William Eno, of Pine Plains. Henry W. (Colonel) of the above brothers married Phebe Sherrill, had sons Sherrill, William, Edward, Henry and Hunting. Had daughters: Julia married —? Rowe; Jane never married; Eliza married —? Bushnell, had a daughter Henrietta who was well known in this vicinity and later in New York city as an accomplished lady.

Stevenson, Nathaniel, (wife Content) was the first of the name in the town. In 1792 he was a resident of "Pawling Precinct, in Dutchess County." January 6, 1798, he was a resident of Beekman, and on that date purchased of Joseph Winter, an attorney at law in New York city, 376 acres in "North East," which later was known as the "Stevenson farm." It was part of the original Morris Graham farm including the "Stone House" about two miles south of the village. (See cut of the house p. 52.) His children were James, Thomas, Joshua, William, Salmon, Job, Sophia and Patience. The father deceased in 1801, and Content his wife about 1804. James and Thomas then managed the farm down to 1810. The fulling mill at Mount Ross had a bill against James in 1804 for cloth dressing amounting to \$5.31, and one against Thomas in 1807 for similar work of 1 pound and 3 pence. In 1808 the saw mill at Mount Ross had a bill against Thomas for sawing felloe plank 20 shillings, and in same year bill for cloth dressing 2 pounds and 11 shillings. In 1810 the farm came into the ownership of Salmon and William by the foreclosure of a mortgage at the time of purchase which had come to Isaiah Dibble. The family except Job, made this their home, however, until 1819, when Job who had been absent returned and purchased William's interest. In 1821 William emigrated to Canada. Six weeks after he left Job and Salmon sold the farm to Andreas Hoysradt. William settled in Canada, where in 1824 he married Jane Anderson, and deceased there a hotel keeper in 1838, leaving a widow and four children. His widow deceased in April, 1893. William, one of the children, now (1897) lives in Denver, Colorado, and is engaged in mining and insurance. Job Stevenson, one of the sons above, married Hannah Gilbert, daughter of Timothy Gilbert, of Amenia, in January, 1823, and in May following commenced housekeeping in the Fyler Dibblee-Wilson dwelling, now the residence of Walter T. Myers. Here his eldest son Reuben was born in 1824, who is now well preserved and living in Philadelphia. Job his father kept the now Ketterer Hotel in 1827-8, when he moved to a farm near Stissing known as the "Palmer farm." Later he emigrated west and deceased in Chicago in January, 1856, the result of a fall, his head striking the pavement or flagging. His wife had deceased August 11, 1850, and was buried in the Collins Cemetery near Colemans

Station. Salmon, Sophia and Patience emigrated to Claverack, Columbia, County, after the family breakup, and took a hotel. Sophia married George Emerick, of that place, December 14, 1825, and soon after went to house keeping. Salmon later had a store in Ghent, and I know nothing of him later. Patience, when last known of was living in the southern central part of this state.

Smith, Isaac, Esquire, and Tammy Mead his wife came from Horse Neck, now Greenwich, Conn., about 1765 and it is said settled on the Sackett-Steger farm in the south part of the town. He deceased about 1821 and was buried in the cemetery, now almost unknown, east of Attlebury Corners, in the north part of Stanford. His wife was buried there also. He had a sister, Rachel Smith, who married Ezra Thompson, of the Federal Square. He lived where Mr. Hood now lives and it was there in 1767 his son, Smith Thompson, was born, who graduated at Princeton College 1788, studied law with Chancellor Kent and was District Attorney in the middle district of New York in 1801, Judge of the New York Supreme Court 1802-14, Chief Justice 1814-18, Secretary of the Navy under President Monroe 1818-23 and Associate Justice of the Supreme Court from 1823 to his death, at Pokeepsie, December 18, 1824. Ezra Thompson was superintendent of the work of John McDonald at the lead mines at Shacameco in 1776, in conjunction with Jonathan Landon, by appointment of the committee of "Lead, Sulphur and Flint." (See pages 80, 81, 82, 83.) He was a delegate to the convention in Po'keepsie to adopt the constitution and did not vote. The branch of the Thompson tree from which he came were positively English in their opinions, and the majority of them took no active part in the cause of the American revolution. Ezra Thompson was very deliberate and slow of speech, a general characteristic of the early race of the Stanford Thompsons. See Ezra Thompson lineage.

Isaac Smith, Esquire, and Tammy Mead had children, Tammy, Polly, Isaac, Reuben, Morris, William and Silas, who lived to an adult age. Tammy married David Winans; Polly married Peter Husted, (see cut of her p. 182) and each had large families. Isaac married Hannah Sutherland and settled near the south border of now Gallatin, about three miles north of Pine Plains village. They had several children, some of whom have descendants now in the town. Reuben married Nancy Case and settled on the Sheldon-Strever farm in the south part of the town, of which he was the owner at his decease. They had one daughter, Phebe, who married John T. Hunting and their two daughters married and have descendants now living in Pine Plains village. William married —? Silas never married.

Smith, James ("Judge") and wife, Dorus, brother of Isaac Smith, Esquire, about 1760-65 lived on the Isaac Hunting homestead in north Stanford, and it is said built the original house there. See marriage of his two sons, James and Henry, in Peter Smith lineage. He was called a tory.

Smith. Daniel and two brothers came from England about 1638 and settled in Connecticut. In 1672 Daniel was one of the "27 Proprietors" of Horse Neck, now Greenwich, Fairfield Co., Conn. He had sons, Daniel, Moses, Nathan, Reuben, Benjamin, Ezra, Caleb and a daughter Ruth. It is said these had large families. Nathan in an engagement with Indians had his leg broken, and resting against a tree he killed three Indians before being massacred.

Smith. Benjamin, of the above brothers was prominent in the revolutionary war. He had children Peter, David, Jonah, Solomon Deborah, Mary, possibly others.

Smith. Peter, son of Benjamin above, married Sarah Winans, a daughter of James Winans, the first settler of the Winans name in this vicinity. They came from Horse Neck about 1770. They had children, Peter, Anna, Sarah, Zady, Polly, Susan, Charlotte, James W., Daniel, Walter, Seymour and David. Peter deceased a bachelor. Anna married James Smith, son of Judge James above, a brother of Isaac Smith, Esq., above noticed. Charlotte married Henry Smith, son of Judge James above and brother to the husband of Anna; had five boys. Sarah married William Wilber, had children, Dr. Benjamin S., Matilda, Sarah, Theron. Zady married Joseph Thompson, had children. Polly (Mary) married 1st, Nathan Finch, had two daughters and a son; married 2d, Robert Wilber, had sons and daughters, moved to Indiana. Susan deceased unmarried. James W. married Sarah Canfield, of New Milford, Conn., lived in south part of the town, had sons Isaac C., Leander, Mortimer, Sarah, Thomas, Benjamin. Daniel married Cynthia Barlow. Walter married Sarah Wilber, sister to William Wilber; had children, Louisa, Daniel, Cornelius, Peter, Ephriam, Sarah, Ruth. Seymour never married, was the founder of Seymour Smith Academy, Pine Plains. (See cut of him p. 263.) David never married. Peter Smith, the father, deceased November 16, 1820. Sarah his wife deceased October 3, 1801. Her daughter Sarah, Mrs. William Wilber, wrote this epitaph in kind commemoration:

'Tis one most dear lies buried here.
 A mother, wife and friend,
 Affliction sore she calmly bore,
 Till God her life did end.
 His name she praised, and death he smiled
 To see his conquest won,
 His sting was lost—she sank to rest
 With anthems on her tongue.

[NOTE.—Tradition says she deceased singing a hymn.]

Smith, Johantise—Hontise Tise—was one of the earliest settlers in the town. In 1741, on the twentieth of October, he purchased a tract of land of Captain Richard Sackett and his sons Richard and John. (See p. 21). He could not hold this purchase, but later settled on the now (1897) Phenix N. Deuel home farm. He was one of the grantees to the Round

Top Church (Bethel) property. He deceased on his farm 1823, leaving descendants, and was buried in Round Top cemetery.

Smith, George, a farmer, lived near the Phineas Carman Mills in the 1840's and '50s. A daughter of his married William Carman, father of Isaac P., supervisor of the town several terms.

Smith, Aaron, a farmer, had a daughter who married Matthias Thompson, has a descendant, Smith Thompson, now a farmer.

Smith, Coonrad, Philip and Doct. Isaac, in the Federal Square neighborhood, were of the family of Judge Isaac Smith, of Lithgow, in the town of Washington.

Smith, James, was the ancestor of the families of that name who settled on the borders of Pine Plains and Ancram, principally in Ancram. He was a Highland Scotchman, his true name Hugh Sutherland. By this name he emigrated to this country a soldier in the King's army about the middle of the last century, during the French and Indian wars. Later he deserted the King's army and joined the American army as James Smith to avoid detection and the penalty of desertion. He settled on the hill in the south part of Ancram, on the farm recently owned by Isaac Smith before his decease, one of his descendants, and where the three sons of alias James Smith, Daniel I., Alexander and John, were born. Daniel I. lived and died on the old farm. His sons were Peter, John, Aaron, (see Aaron, lineage above,) Eli, Isaac and Daniel. His daughters were Nelly, Caty and Betsey. All these except Isaac and Daniel married in families not far from the homestead locality, and have left many descendants. The majority of the descendants in this locality are from the Daniel I. Smith branch who was born about 1759.

Spencer, Alexander, p. 99.

Sayre, Rev. William N., born at Rensselaerville, Albany County, N. Y., March 3, 1808, deceased at Pine Plains November 26, 1896, thanksgiving morning. See cut of him p. 190. His wife was Sarah A. Marshall, daughter of John Marshall, of Salt Point, Dutchess County, N. Y. They were married June 4, 1833, and a few weeks later he was chosen pastor of the Presbyterian church at Pine Plains, and was its continuous pastor fifty years. For more of him see pages 185, 186, and his semi-centennial sermon, page 189. At his funeral (his wife had deceased several years previous) there were three grandchildren, his only descendants, children of his son William, two daughters and a son.

Sheldon, George, was the first of the name in the town, and settled about two miles south of the village on the now Sidney Smith farm. He came from Dover, in this county, about 1785, had sons Winter, Friend, Nathan, David. Winter Sheldon left the town in 1791. Friend Sheldon was born in 1766, and about 1788 married Anna Case, a sister of Abner Case, and Jonathan Case, and lived on the late Albert Ten Eyck farm two miles southwest of the village where, in the winter of 1799-1800, he sent to

district school Isaac, Job, Benjamin, Charlotte and Fannie, all Sheldons—some of these may have been brothers' children. This was in the now Frank Eno district. In 1804 he emigrated to Taghkanic township, Columbia County, where he was supervisor in 1815-16, and justice of the peace many consecutive years previous to his decease there in 1837. Benjamin, a son of his, married, 1st, Sarah Ham, 2d, Hannah Haight. Henry, another son, married Catherine Kells. Each have many descendants in Hudson and other parts of Columbia County. George Sheldon, in 1801, emigrated to Saratoga County, and deceased there. David Sheldon succeeded to the George Sheldon farm. His wife was Hannah Parks, had children Richard, Lethe, Phebe and Deborah, twins, Eunice, Walter, Jacob, Amy. He deceased there. August 18, 1829, aged 66 years. Richard, his son, had the farm and deceased there Feb. 22, 1835, aged 48. Soon after, the farm passed out of the name to Henry C. Myers.

Nathan Sheldon had daughters Betsey and Tenty.

Strever. family were German Palatines, the name being written "Striebel." Johannes or John Striebel is said to have been the ancestor of the Pine Plains settlers. The christian name John, has been perpetuated through many generations, and the family tradition is that the American ancestor when a lad came with the Palatine immigration in 1708-11 and was apprenticed to pay his unpaid passage, to a Mr. Couse or a Mr. Morehouse, of Milan. There are many instances of this sort of the minors in this Palatine immigration. Contemporaneous with John Strever was Ulrich "Striebel" and his wife, "Margaretha," who were sponsors to the baptism of "Johannes," a son of John Mackentire and Catharine Striebel, February 24, 1760. This was at the Round Top Church at Bethel.

Strever. John, ancestor, married Maria Dings about 1756. In the "Vedder Church" record is "Anna Eva, daughter of Johannes Striebel and Maria Dings, baptised Feb. 6, 1758," and "John Adam Striebel, baptised June 14, 1760," a son of John and Maria above.

John Strever and Maria Dings settled on the Jacob Miller farm, about a mile south of Ancram lead mines, where the following children were born: Anna Eva, John Adam, Jacob, Anna Maria, Eva, Johannes, Benjamin. Of these John Adam married Anna Maria Hoysradt, Anna Maria married Matthias Hoffman, Eva married Hendrick Hoysradt, Johannes married Mary Hoysradt, (the above three Hoysradts were children of Hendrick Hoysradt.) Benjamin married Mareah Righter. John Strever and his wife deceased on this farm and were buried in the "Dings cemetery," at now Silvernails station. On his headstone is inscribed: "In memory of Johannes Strevel, who departed this life, Feb'y. 24, 1804, aged 72 years and two months."

"Let nature in her mourning suit be drest;

Since virtue's friend has soared beyond our view,

And seated in the mansions of the blest,

Bids this our painful world a long adieu."

On her headstone is "In memory of Maria, wife of John Strevel, who departed this life, Feb. 10, 1808, aged 66 years and 16 months."

"By all creating power we drew our breath,
And disobedience sentenced us to death;
By faith in Christ the whole shall be forgiven.
Follow my steps my friends; meet me in Heaven."

John Strever 3d—John 1st ancestor, John Adam 2d, called Adam, his older brother—in this line married Mary Hoysradt as above, in 1790, (he was called "Captain") and settled at the forks of the road, half mile south of the village in 1792. The old house was a little south of the present white house there, which was built in 1799 and 1800. His children, except possibly the eldest, were born here in order named: Polly, Henry, John, Adam, Elisabeth, Benjamin, Jacob H., Tammy, Eliza, Fanny. Polly married Cornelius Hoysradt. Henry married Elisabeth Snyder. Adam married Eliza Eno. Benjamin married Cornelia Snyder. Jacob H. married Abba Marsh. Tammy married John Silvernail. John, Eliza and Fanny never married. The majority of these settled near by and there are many descendants. "Captain" John Strever deceased June 29, 1832, aged 63 years, 11 months and 25 days. There was no minister at the obsequies and Aaron E. Winchell had charge of the funeral and made a short address. Mary his wife, had deceased March 30, 1822, aged 52. Hendrick Hoysradt, one of the earliest settlers in Gallatin, Columbia County, and father-in-law to Captain Strever, purchased the "Strever farm," which then included the Englekee farm at Stissing Lake, June 7, 1790, of Lewis Graham for 900 pounds, and "Captain" Strever purchased the farm of him, June 6, 1807.

Turk, John A., a tailor, came to Pine Plains about 1784. He was a descendant of Isaac De Turk, a French Huguenot, who emigrated to New York about 1710 with the Palatines, and settled in Sopus. In 1712 Isaac De Turk moved to Olney, Pennsylvania. He had a slave "Mary," who is recorded as being the mother of a child named Eliza Armstrong, born April 15, 1810. Mr. Turk, according to his ancestry, was firm and zealous in his church relations, which were German Reformed.

Turner, Cornelius, a cloth dresser, came from Claverack, and worked for Jonathan Young who then had charge of the Isaiah Dibble carding mill on the "Abraham Dibble farm." (See p. 286.) Turner succeeded Young about 1826, lived there until 1837, moved to Abraham Miller's in Gallatin, from thence to the Mount Ross mills a short time, and from thence to Great Barrington, Mass, where he worked ten years in the Russell Woolen Factory. His wife Clarissa deceased while he lived at the Dibble carding mill, and was buried in Round Top cemetery. He had several children, some of whom emigrated to Michigan, and have descendants.

Tripp, John and Hannah his wife, (Quakers,) came from "Quaker

Hill," in the town of Washington about 1790, and settled on what in recent years was known as the "Hicks farm," south and adjoining the late Dr. Huntting farm in northern Stanford. His sons were Daniel, John, Anthony, and these were the ancestors of the Pine Plains families of that name. Daniel settled on the Doctor Curly farm, had children James, Charity, Daniel, John, Betsey. John settled on Winchell Mountain, had children Benjamin, Daniel I., David K., John, Elisha, Anthony, James, Hannah, Rachel, Ritta. Anthony settled on the Lewis Keefer farm, (now Shultz) had children Henry, Hannah, John, LaFayette. There are many descendants of these families now in the town bearing other names by marriage.

Tallmadge, James, Capt., about 1772, or later, built the now old brick house south of Mr. Isaac S. Carpenter's, in northern Stanford. He was son of James Tallmadge, one of the forty-one original "Proprietors of the common and undivided land in the township of Sharon," purchased in 1738. He married Ann Sutherland, daughter of David Sutherland, of Stanford, and this brick house residence of "Captain James Tallmadge" had great celebrity in northeastern Dutchess for a score of years. The justices of North East, Amenia, and Charlotte Precincts held courts there during his proprietorship which ceased April 1st, 1797, by the sale of the property to Bernard Mathison, who kept open house for justice courts many years later. Jonathan Landon was a justice in North East Precinct several years succeeding 1779. His docket record has these entries "James Ingraham vs. Joseph Thompson, Jr., to appear at Capt. James Tallmadge's on New Year's day (1781). James Hallett vs. Wm. Reynolds, action on case to be tryed at Capt. Tallmadge's New Year's day. Parzi Lapham vs. William Garret, two actions to be tryed at Tallmadge's on Monday, 8th January, 1781. Platt Smith vs. Levi De LaVergne, January 24th, at Tallmadge's." At a later date Jesse Thompson, Esquire, of North East, John Thompson, Esquire, of Stanford, and Esquire Flint, of Amenia, held courts here, indicating the popularity of Capt. Tallmadge. After the sale of the property to Mr. Mathison, he moved to Pokenessie where he deceased in 1821. The *Dutchess Observer* of December 26th of that year has this notice : Died, at his mansion house in Pokenessie on Friday the 21st December, 1821, in the 78th year of his age, Col. James Tallmadge. His remains were deposited in the Baptist burying ground, on the Sunday following, attended by his family, a numerous collection of relatives and friends, the members of Solomon's Lodge, and the different religious congregations of the village. He was born in Sharon, Conn., on the 5th day of September, 1744, O. S., and early settled himself as a farmer in the county of Dutchess. Ardently attached to the cause of the American Revolution, he commanded a company of volunteers (see p. 53) from the county of Dutchess, who fought in the battle of Saratoga and assisted in the capture of Burgoyne in October, 1777. He was highly re-

spected, and has died greatly lamented." Six years later his widow deceased, which was noticed in the *Pokeepsie Journal* of July 18th, 1827: "Died—At Pokeepsie, on the 14th inst., at the house of her son, General James Tallmadge, Mrs. Ann Tallmadge, in the 73d year of her age. She was the wife of the late Col. James Tallmadge and a daughter of David Sutherland, of Stanford. Her funeral was attended yesterday afternoon by a numerous collection of friends and acquaintances." Mrs. Laura Tallmadge wife of General James Tallmadge, above, deceased in New York city in 1834, in her 40th year.

Enos and Moses Tallmadge, of Stanford, were of another family. Nathaniel P. Tallmadge, a noted politician in this county over sixty years ago, was a son of Joel Tallmadge, who deceased in the town of Candor, Tioga County, in 1834. Nathaniel P. Tallmadge deceased at Battle Creek, Mich, in 1864.

Thompson. Enos, son of Samuel Thompson, of Stanford, is the near ancestor of some early residents bearing the name in this now town boundaries. He was born August 18, 1717, emigrated from New Haven to Dutchess, and settled on the southwest corner of Federal Square. He married Sarah Hitchcock in 1741, and they had children Abiah (Abbey?) Rebecca, Rachel, Thankful, Enos, Israel, Jesse. Abiah married, 1st, George Bliss Throop, of Lebanon, Ct., had children, 1st, Enos Thompson Throop, Governor of the State of New York, 1829-33; 2d, George B. Throop, who married a daughter of Montgomery Hunt and sister of Judge Ward Hunt, of the United States Supreme Court; 3d, Abiah married —? Martin. Mr. Throop married, 2d, —? Hatch, had children Israel T., George Whitfield and Eliza. At the decease of Mrs. Hatch, the Albany Argus said, "Among the deaths which are announced to-day is that of the venerable matron, Mrs. Hatch, mother of Governor Throop. She expired at the beautiful residence of Governor Throop on the Owasco Lake where she has resided for many years, surrounded by children and kindred, by whom she was revered while living, and who cherish her memory. She was a lady of much intelligence and force of character, imbued with the heroic principles and spirit of the mothers of the revolution, taking an interest in public affairs, and ever inculcating a love of country, of free government, and the support of men of tried patriotism and worth, who had stood by their country in the two wars with which she was familiar. She had attained the venerable age of eighty-four." Rachel, 2d daughter of Enos Thompson, married William Brush. Thankful, 3d daughter of Enos, married Abner Holmes, had children Epenetus, John, Israel, Jesse. Epenetus married Miss —? Brush, had children William, Sidney T. and Julia. Sidney T. was at one time member of congress from Madison and Oswego district, New York, and of high standing in the legal profession. He declined a legal partnership with Roscoe Conkling, at Utica, on account of ill health, and emigrated to Bay City, Michigan. John Holmes, brother to

Epenetus, has descendants in this state and in Chicago. Rebecca, daughter of Enos above, married Samuel Thompson.

Thompson, Israel, son of Enos, signed the revolutionary "Association" in North East Precinct in 1775, was elected collector of quit rents in this Precinct in 1774, and 1775, and was supervisor in 1776. He was captain of the 4th company of Militia in the regiment of Colonel Peter Ten Broeck, Morris Graham, Lieutenant Colonel, and was commissioned Oct. 17, 1775. He soon after emigrated to Albany County, and was elected a delegate from that city and county to attend the convention in Po-keepsie to ratify the constitution held in June and July, 1788, and voted No. Later he was elected to the legislature from Rensselaer county.

Thompson, Jesse, son of Enos, was born February 20, 1757, O. S., married Elizabeth Pugsley, daughter of Stephen Pugsley, November 15, 1778. They were married by the Rev. Job Swift, then a minister at Smithfield. She was born January 18, 1756. Stephen Pugsley lived on the late "Pat Shaamon" farm, south-west of the "Square," and was one of the three wealthiest men in Stanford. He had children besides Elisabeth, above, James, John, David and a daughter Sarah who married Gurdon Miller, possibly others. Jesse and Elisabeth Pugsley had children, Elisabeth, Jesse P., Maria. Elisabeth married James Graham, (married by Rev. David Pitt Candell,) son of Augustine Graham, had children Jane Ann, Thompson, Julia, (born in Dutchess county,) and Abigail, Eliza and Catharine, born in Central New York. He deceased in 1855, Elizabeth his wife in 1846. Julia Graham, their daughter, married Mr. George Coventry, and they have descendants, Mr. George Coventry, of Utica, and Mrs. Wilbur S. McKee, of Sacketts Harbor, N. Y., being two of their children. Jesse P., son of Jesse, settled in Pine Plains town, married Phebe Case, had children Platt, John, Eliza, Jessie, Phebe, Matthias. Smith, son of Matthias, is the only descendant living in the town. Jesse Thompson was a prominent man in old "North East Town" many years. He was a patriot in the revolution, and the war over he was a leading man as a citizen. He was a member of the legislature in 1796, when it met in New York city, Nov. 1, and adjourned, Nov. 11, to meet at Albany, January 3, 1797. He was a member in 1798, 1808, '09, 1814, '19. He was associate Justice, hence called "Judge." He was Justice of the Peace many years, and to his emigration to Cayuga County, N. Y., in 1814, where he deceased in 1833. His two daughters, Mrs. Elisabeth Graham and Mrs. Maria Wilcox, two noble Christian women, had previously settled there. A newspaper had this notice at his decease: "Another revolutionary patriot gone. Died at his residence in the town of Flemming in this county [Cayuga] on Monday the 23d instant, the Hon. Jesse Thompson, aged 82 years. Judge Thompson was a native of Dutchess Co., in this state and during a long life mostly spent there he enjoyed in a high degree the confidence of his fellow citizens as a man, a magistrate and a legislator.

He was for many years a judge of the county courts, and was often at different times elected a member of the legislature from that county. Eminently exemplary in all the relations of social and domestic life, he has gone down to the grave full of years, with the enviable reputation of an honest, an upright and a useful man. Inspired by that ardent patriotism and hatred to oppression so general at the period, Judge Thompson was one of the first to take up arms to repel the aggressions of the mother country at the commencement of the struggle which ended by making us a free people. He held a Lieutenant's commission in the army, and fought bravely for his country's rights." When in the army at Ticonderoga he was ordered by General Scuyler, November 14, 1775, to go to Canada and buy horses. He had four men, Elijah Kinney, Nathaniel Gates, Samuel Dodge and Ezekiel Rice. His diary of this expedition is interesting. They suffered much by snow and cold, and were gone six weeks, arriving at Albany December 26th, and reported to General Schuyler, with his horses. The General was so busy that Lieutenant Thompson could not see him for three days, when he makes this final entry of this expedition: "December 30. Did my business with the General and at three o'clock set out for home on foot. At night lodged at Miller's."

His marriage ceremonies were about seventy. Thirty three he recorded commencing July 21, 1799, and the last January 19, 1814.

Thompson, Ezra, who lived on the Hood farm at the "Square," married Rachel Smith, of now Pine Plains, then North East, sister to Isaac Smith the father of Isaac, William, Reuben and that family. (See Isaac Smith lineage for more of Ezra and Smith Thompson.) They had children Ezra, Smith, Egbert, Nathan, Joseph, Tammy, Elisabeth, Rachel, Sarah. Ezra, Jun., married 1st, Miss Sarah Burton, lived in Pokeepsie on the east side of the New York and Albany post road, in a large double old fashioned yellow house, which later was occupied by one Van Derlip. He married 2d, Rebecca Ford. Smith, son of Ezra, Sen., married 1st, Miss Livingston; 2d, Miss Eliza Livingston. He was a Puisne Justice of the Supreme Court of the State from Jan. 8, 1802 to 1814; was appointed to the Board of Regents, March 3, 1813; Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, Feb. 3, 1814; chosen Secretary of the Navy under President Monroe, Nov. 9, 1818, and Judge of the Supreme Court of the United States, September 11, 1823. His appointment to this last office was made in July, and the *Dutchess Observer*, of Pokeepsie, of July 30, 1823, in regard to it made this reference:

"The Hon. Smith Thompson has been appointed to the Supreme Court. The appointment of this gentleman, whose purity of character and judicial talents are well known cannot fail to be accepted to the nation."

Egbert, son of Ezra, Sen., married Catharine, daughter Ebenezer Dibblee, of Pine Plains. He lived in the large house, now standing, at the Federal Store corners, at the "Square."

Nathan, son of Ezra, Sen., never married. Joseph, son of Ezra, Sen., married Zayde Smith, daughter of Peter Smith, of Pine Plains, and sister to James W. Smith. Tammy, daughter of Ezra, Sen., married Solomon Sutherland. Judge Sutherland, of Albany, was their son. Rachel, daughter of Ezra, Sen., married Eli Todd, of New Milford, Conn. Sarah, daughter of Ezra, Sen., married Doct. Williams, of New Milford. Elisabeth, daughter of Ezra, Sen., married David Doty. There are very many descendants in the United States of Ezra Thompson and Rachel Smith.

Thompson, Allen, son of John, of Stanford, settled on the now C. C. More farm, in 1826. He succeeded Fyler Dibblee to that farm. When a young man in 1806 he attended a social gathering at the house of Stephen Reynolds, who then kept a hotel north of the now Smithfield church. As an incident at that gathering this appeared in the "*Political Barometer*," of Pokeepsie:

"The person, who through mistake took from the house of Stephen Reynolds, in the town of Amenia, on Monday evening, the 13th inst. (October, 1806), a new drab colored Great Coat, and left his own in lieu thereof, will be so good as to return it, as the one left is in no comparison in value to the one taken from the subscriber.

ALLEN THOMPSON."

He married Elisabeth Pugsley, daughter of Edward Pugsley, had children Edward P., John Allen, Elisabeth, Cornelius. Edward P., married Cynthia Thorne, lived several years in Stanford, at now called Hun's Lake, later moved to the Thompson farm in Pine Plains, where he deceased, 1878. Has descendants. John Allen, son of Allen, settled in Pine Plains town a farmer, married Miss Velie, of Troy, N. Y., and later moved to Millerton, where he deceased. Had one son, Edward, who was cashier of Millerton Bank, member of Legislature and a leading man in all the public enterprises of that village. His home is there now (1897). Cornelius emigrated to Illinois, lived there several years, and now lives in Stanford. He is the only one living of the children of Allen and Elisabeth Thompson. Allen Thompson deceased on the Pine Plains homestead farm.

Thomas, Edward, (see autographs) was the near ancestor of one branch of the name, early settlers in this part of "North East." He married Ann Landon, daughter of Jonathon Landon and Isabella Graham. (See Landon Lineage.) Had children Walter, John, Samuel, Richard, Hiram, Arabella, Mary Ann, Euphemia. Arabella, born 1750, in the Morris Graham stone house, (p. 52,) married Simeon Culver, brother to Joshua Culver, of Pine Plains. Hiram above is the only one of this family having descendants in the town bearing the name. Robert and Charles are his sons.

Thomas, Beriah, "Uncle Bri," was of another branch or race. He has descendants now living in the town. (See Denton, Myers and Pulver Lineage.)

Van Alstyne, William, who lived in this town many years since was a descendant of Thomas Van Alstyne and Maria Van Allen, of Kinderhook. They had two sons, William and Lawrence and a daughter Mary, who married John Legget, of Claverack, Columbia County, in 1794. William made an agreement with Nicholas and Philip L. Hoffman for the purchase of lands "in Amenia," formerly belonging to Brinton Payne, and then occupied by Elijah Bryan. The deed by agreement was to be given in 1795, which agreement was fulfilled. In 1799, William conveyed the lands to his son Lawrence, which embraced the late Isaac Bryan homestead, near Shacameco, now owned by his widow. William above, in 1796, purchased by agreement the Carman Mill property, "with a Grist Mill and Fulling Mill," of Platt Smith, then in possession of Thomas W. Van Alstyne under Platt Smith. Smith never made the conveyance, but in 1799, Platt Smith having deceased, Polly, his widow, executrix and Abraham Miller, Philip Smith, Isaac Smith and Stephen Mead, executors, conveyed to Lawrence Van Alstyne, son of William, the mill property. The deed was never recorded, but the transaction is of historical interest, as touching the tangled troubles of Augustine Graham concerning this mill property. (See pp. 34. 35.) Lawrence, father of William of this lineage, wife —? Murdock, left three children, William, Samuel, Mary. William married Laura Finch, daughter of Caleb and Deborah Finch, settled on the now Charles Case farm near Bethel, where he deceased. Had two children, Lawrence and Mary. Lawrence when a lad drowned in the Shacameco. Mary married Dr. H. F. Smythe, a dentist of Pine Plains, have no descendants. Samuel, brother to William has descendants, Lawrence Van Alstyne, of Sharon, being one of them. Mary, sister to William, above, married Samuel Husted, of Stanford, emigrated to Spencertown, Columbia County, had several children, some of whom have descendants. William Van Alstyne, who settled in Pine Plains, received a lieutenants commission in the 4th regiment of Artillery in 1816 from Daniel D. Tompkins, Governor, and was commissioned captain in the same regiment in 1818, by Governor DeWitt Clinton. Lawrence Van Alstyne, of Sharon, has just published Van Alstyne geneology.

Van Ranst, Cornelius, a resident of Pine Plains in 1800 and earlier, was son of Cornelius, a sea captain lost at sea off Cape Hatteras, son of Peter Van Ranst and Sarah Kienster, who came to America from Rotterdam in Holland in 1712. The mother of Cornelius, of this lineage was a daughter of Cornelius and Elisabeth Willett, who lived at West Farms, Westchester County, N. Y. When very young she married Cornelius the sea captain, above, had one son, Cornelius, (this lineage) and subsequently married Augustine Graham, of Pine Plains. (See Augustine Graham lineage.) Cornelius, from almost infancy to manhood, lived with his grand parents, Cornelius and Elisabeth Willett. He married 1st, Jane Warner, had daughters Jane, Elisabeth, John. Jane

was "Little Jane," p. 351. She married Henry Sheldon, at one time a prominent merchant in New York city. Elisabeth married —? Good-year. John never married. (These attended school in Pine Plains, 1799.) He married 2d, Ann White, sister to Andrew and John White, early residents of Pine Plains. Had daughters Cornelia, Amelia, Mary. Cornelia married Rev. Doctor Lansing, Presbyterian minister at Utica. Amelia married James Sayre, merchant at Utica; Mary married —? Pond, was living in Brooklyn, June 1883, health poor. He married 3d, Eleanor Willett Gardner, widow of David Gardner, of Long Island. Cornelius Van Ranst deceased in New York city, September 30, 1841. In June, 1883, I called on Mrs. Jane Sayre, above, then living in Utica, N. Y. She was then a widow of eighty four, with mind unclouded and eye undimmed. Against the wall hung a clear, bright portrait of Cornelius Van Ranst. There was the traditional good, benevolent, social face and Roman nose of the early Dutch settlers of New York and Hudson river. I said on leaving, "I am very glad to have seen a daughter of Cornelius Van Ranst, and to have seen that elegant portrait." She replied with subdued emotion, "He was a good man." Not many years later she deceased.

Winans. James was the first settler of the name in this vicinity and the ancestor of all the later Dutchess County Winans families. The immigrant ancestors came from the Province of Brabant, in the Austrian and French Netherlands, to America, about 1630. Many since then have settled in New Jersey, at Elisabeth and other places in that state. James Winans and Sarah —? came to Dutchess from Horse Neck, now Greenwich, Conn., and settled on the north border of Stanford, on the late Dr. I. M. Huntting farm in 1765-70. His children were James, Ira, Gerardus, David, Sarah a daughter, who married a Mr. Brown; Susan, who married —? Burton; Zayde, who married Edmund PerLee, Stephen, Seymour. James settled in Pokeepsie, married Johanna or Hannah DeGraf, had several children and has many descendants widely scattered. Ira married, lived in the town and emigrated from Dutchess County about 1800. Has descendants in Yates County. There are many descendants from this branch. Gerardus settled in Pine Plains, but had few descendants in grandchildren. David had many descendants in this vicinity fifty years ago, but few now are living bearing the name. Joel S. Winans, many years a resident of Stanford and now living there, is a descendant. James Winans the ancestor, was born in 1714, deceased, April 4, 1795, in his 81st year. His wife Sarah deceased, Oct. 10, 1802, in her 87th year. They were buried in Round Top cemetery. A genealogy of the descendants of this James Winans to the present time would make a large volume.

Wilber-Wilbur. There were two branches of the name as early settlers in the town.

Wilbur. Jephtha, settled west of Stissing mountain, on the now

borders of Milan and Pine Plains. He was for many years in the commencement of this century a prominent official in old North East Town. He has many descendants far and near. Frank Wilbur, a farmer of Attlebury, Leander, J., and his brother Webster, now managers of the coal yard at Pokeepsie and Eastern depot are descendants of his.

Wilber, Benjamin, ancestor of another branch, was an immigrant from Rhode Island and settled 1785-90 on the south part of the Steger-Sackett farm. His house long since gone was on a knoll east of the "Old House Swamp." He had children William, Robert, Ruth, Sarah, Benjamin. William married Sarah Smith, daughter of Peter and Sarah Smith. Robert married widow Mary Finch, maiden name Mary Smith, sister to Sarah Smith, wife of William Wilber. Ruth married ——— McNutt from Indiana. Sarah married Walter Smith, son of Peter and Sarah Smith. Benjamin married in Schoharie. William Wilber and Sarah Smith above had children Benjamin S., Matilda, Sarah, Theron, of whom only Benjamin S., married. He was a physician and commenced practice in this town about 1825. An old entry says: "I went to Doctor Wilbur to make agreement for his services for Doctoring Cyrus Prindle; 4 shillings a visit every other day." This was written Feb. 7, 1825, by Isaac Sherwood, overseer of the poor in Pine Plains. A few years later he went to the town of Washington, in this county to practice medicine, where January 1, 1829 he and Deborah Haight were married by Reverend William Jewett. He returned to this town in 1835 and lived on the Henry Myers farm in the dwelling now at the entrance to the Halcyon Lake villa, and later in that dwelling. He lived here several years, meantime combining medical practice and farming. Later he moved to Pine Plains village, where he deceased at the age of 76. His children were Robert, William, Sarah Frances, Theron, Benjamin, Charles, Catharine, Henry Clay, Margaret. Robert spent the greater part of his life in New York city and deceased there. William was a distinguished school teacher in Pokeepsie and New York city. He deceased a bachelor in Pine Plains. Charles is and has been seventeen years past, the editor and proprietor of the *Pine Plains Register*. Henry Clay is the popular "Doctor Wilber," of Pine Plains, and unmarried. His sister, Sarah Frances, makes his home and surroundings enjoyable. (See cut of Dr. Wilber p. 300.)

Wooden, William, born in 1777, at Kinderhook, Columbia County, went to Pokeepsie and worked at harness making under William Emott, whose daughter, Mary, he married about 1800, and soon after came to Pine Plains. He was the first harness maker in the town. Had two sons, John and Emott. The harness manufacturing passed into the hands of Emott principally before his father's decease and after that was increased and became celebrated. Emott retired from the business in 1859 and went to merchandising; continued until April 1, 1865, when he sold out to Isaiah Dibble, who is now (1897) on the same location and in the same business.

Emott Wooden married Deborah, daughter of David Dakin in 1833, had one son, William, who in 1858 was graduated from Trinity College, Hartford, Conn., studied law in Albany under Peckham and Tremain, was admitted in 1860, and settled in New York city. He was there in 1862 when in July he joined the Union army and was a captain in the 150th regiment. He was in the service until the close of the war, was mustered out, June 8, 1865. He came to Pine Plains, resumed law practice with Richard Peck, and moved to Pokeepsie, Jan. 1, 1867, was clerk in the revenue service two years, and later revenue assessor of the 12th district. In the winter of '72 and '73 was clerk in the State Senate and in the fall of '75 was elected district attorney for Dutchess County, and was re-elected. He now (1897) resides in Pokeepsie, a lawyer. His father and mother, Jan. 1, 1867, emigrated from Pine Plains to Pokeepsie, where they lived and where each deceased a few years since.

Young. James was a resident of Pine Plains, as now bounded, in 1776 and lived a little over a mile north-west of the village. (See old house p. 47.) The town meetings for North East Precinct were held at his house from 1776 to 1782 inclusive. I know not from whence he came nor whither he went.



ADDITIONAL LINEAGE.

Case, original, Kaas, (German). "Ephram Kaas and Prudens" his wife had a son "John" baptised at Round Top church, June 6, 1767. He is supposed to be the near ancestor of the name in now Milan and Clinton. Abner and Jonathan, of another branch, brothers, are the ancestors of the name in this vicinity, living fifty years since and now. Abner, born 1754, deceased 1831, settled about two miles south-east of Pine Plains in the now Smith Thompson neighborhood. His wife Caroline was born 1762, deceased 1829. His son James, born 1785, married, 1st, Mary Rowe, had children Eliza, John, and Catharine who married George Smith, a farmer in the south-east part of the town. Their daughter, Phebe, married Wm. Carman, father of Supervisor Isaac Carman, of Pine Plains. John, above, married Eliza Corbin. They were the parents of Charles, George, John, and Mrs. Phebe Eno, (see Eno, Walter Lineage,) now living in Pine Plains. James Case married again, had five daughters and two sons, of whom Abner, one of the sons, is now living in the town. Jonathan Case, brother to Abner, above, settled on a farm adjoining his brother Abner, had children Elisabeth, Jeremy, Wilson, Christine, Nancy and Amy. None bearing the name of this branch are living in the town.

Corbin, Job, (autograph p. 248,) came to now Pine Plains town previous to 1799, settled on the now Charles Case farm, and is said to have built the large farm dwelling now there. He was prominent in the councils of the town, and was Justice of the Peace for many years. He came from Dover, or Pawling, was a Quaker. He married as 2d wife widow Phebe Ferris, who was Phebe Palmer, daughter of Benjamin Palmer, a wealthy farmer in the east part of Stanford. By her first husband (Ferris) she had two sons, James and John. James was a leather dresser at the south-east corner of Halcyon Lake, lived in the dwelling now there, owned by Smith Sackett. John, brother to James, settled in now Milan, on the farm now the residence of Smith Ferris, a son of his by his first wife. (For his 2d wife see Christopher Dibble Lineage, p. 329.) Eliza Corbin, only child of Job Corbin, above, married John Case, son of James, as above.

Carman, Richard, was the ancestor of the name well known in this town fifty years ago. He lived in now Milan, then "North East," and about 1815-16 purchased the "Carman Mills" on the south-east borders of the town. This mill was built about 1750, and was in the "Gore" troubles for

many years. (See p. 34.) It came into the possession of Peter Rowe about 1800, who sold it to his brother, Matthias Row. Reynolds brothers succeeded, then Mr. Ellison, then Richard Carman, above. Phineas Carman, his son, was next proprietor, his youngest son John being the last owner of the Carman family. At his decease it was sold November 1, 1879, and bid in by Walter Loucks for twenty-five hundred and twenty dollars. Phineas Carman's sons were Richard, James, William, Isaac, John. James and William have descendants, and William is the only one living (1897) of the Phineas Carman children, and has descendants.

German—Germond—Germain—Silas was the ancestor of the northern Stanford and Pine Plains families. Silas, 1st, married Sarah? Sutherland, had sons Peter, Reuben, Silas, Obadiah. Obadiah was at one time speaker of the Assembly. Silas 2d, ancestor of the Pine Plains families, married, 1st, Phebe Hildreth, daughter of James and Martha Hildreth, about 1792, had several children. He married, 2d, Charlotte Knapp. He lived at the "Corners," about a mile west of Stissing, until 1802 when he moved to the "Germond farm," about three miles west of Pine Plains village, on the corners near the late Henry Ham farm, where he lived until his decease March 22, 1849, aged 86. Polly Parks, widow of Jonathan Parks—her mother's name was Polly—occupied the farm, when Silas Germond succeeded. He took a deed of the farm May 20, 1803, about a year after he moved there, from —? White, of New York, Parks never having owned the farm. The farm is now in the possession of his grandchildren. He has descendants living in Stanford.

Graham lineage additional. The following is from Cothren's History of Woodbury, Conn.: "The Rev. John Graham, A. M., the second son of one of the sons of Marquis of Montrose, (probably James, see p. 343, Graham lineage, I. H.,) was born in Edinburgh in the year Queen Mary died, 1694. (Mary, II, Queen of Great Britain. I. H.) He received his education, and was a graduate at the University of Glasgow, in Scotland, studied theology at Edinburgh, and there received orders for the ministry. In the year 1718 he emigrated to Boston, in New England. He married Abigail, daughter of the celebrated Doctor Chauncey. He settled in the ministry at Exeter, N. H., where he remained till Dec. 1722, when he removed and settled over the church in Stafford, Conn. After remaining at this place ten years, he again removed and became the first minister in Southbury Society, Woodbury, in 1732. In this field of labor he remained till his death, December, 1774, in the 81st year of his age. During the last eight or nine years, however, through bodily infirmity, he was unable to minister to his people. He was a learned theologian, and a consistent, devoted and indefatigable pastor, universally revered for his piety, and exercised an extensive influence in all church affairs throughout the state. His original manuscript sermons, which contain a powerful elucidation of the whole Christian system, displaying great biblical and classical learning,

were bequeathed to his grandson, whom he Christened with his own name, John A. Graham, L. L. D., of New York city, who left them to his son John Lorimer Graham, Esq., of New York city. * * *

* * * This learned divine made, during his ministry, two visits to London and Scotland, upon each occasion on a mission from Yale College, to procure aid in books, etc., for that institution, in the success of which he always felt a deep interest. In both these missions he was successful." This much from Cothreen's Woodbury. The Rev. John Graham above has many descendants in "ancient Woodbury" to-day, and is yet called by the good people there "Priest Gram." He had ten children and their descendants are scattered throughout the United States. One of them was an Andrew, educated as a physician, married and settled in Southbury, a part of ancient Woodbury. Andrew was admitted to the church in 1741, and deceased 1785, aged 57. He was a man of note, would never allow Continental money to be discredited in his presence, and after his decease a large chest filled with worthless paper issued by the authority of Congress, was found among his effects. He was one of the Committee of Safety in 1775, was a surgeon in the American army, was taken prisoner by the British and confined several months in the old Dutch church in Nassau St., New York. His grandson, sixty years later postmaster at New York city, converted this church into a post-office. The only time General Washington passed through Southbury he stopped for the night at Dr. Andrew Graham's. He deceased in Southbury, and was buried in the "White Oak burying ground," not a stone's throw from his home. The inscription on his head stone reads: "Andrew Graham, M. D., and a descendant of the Duke of Montrose, departed this life for another and better world, in June 1785, aged 57 years. Out of respect to the memory of 'An Honest Man' this marble is placed by his son, John A. Graham, L. L. D., N. York, 1805. Ne onhlie." Dr. Andrew Graham had a sister Love, baptised October 5, 1732, who married John Brinkerhoff May 19, 1752. He deceased soon after, had no children. His widow married, 2d, Rev. Jonathan Lee, the first minister of Salisbury, Conn. His 1st wife was a daughter of the president of Yale College, where he had graduated in 1742, at the age of twenty-four. He preached his first sermon in Salisbury, 1743, was ordained and installed in 1744, and married as above the same year. He deceased there in 1788, having been pastor of that church forty-four years. On his monument in the old cemetery is a rude carving, representing him in his pulpit robes. Love Graham—Brinkerhoff, above, was his second wife. They had three children. Chauncey, Love, Walker. Chauncey Lee graduated at Yale in 1784, and was made D. D. by Columbia College a few years later. He was thirty years a minister at Colebrook, Conn. Love Lee married Rev. Aaron C. Collins. Walker Lee married and has descendants. Here endeth the Lineage. Honor thy father and thy mother, and have charity.

CONCLUSION.

The local, biographical and genealogical sketches in this book will have interest proportionately as the readers are more or less remotely connected or acquainted with the families and localities presented. What is nearest to us by consanguinity or by the experience and scope of our lives, quite naturally has the most ready claim upon our attention. Hence, some will find but little interesting to themselves in these local records, and especially those most restricted in acquaintance within the boundaries to which this work extends. Most of all, it will be certainly true of such as live most in themselves, and have no existence into the life of humanity. The most narrow and ill informed person is the most certain to feel himself the grandest product of time, and to sum up the world and all it contains in his own empty personality.

The past is the architect of the present and the future. The knowledge of what is nearest to us and most connected with our daily life, is of more value than that which is more remote. The geography, the history, the traditions of our own home, the sky above, the earth beneath, the landscape, the lake and forest, not less than our social surroundings, make the moral and intellectual atmosphere, the environment of our lives, which goes to form character in all its external and internal lineaments. This wonderful scroll of human existence is an epitome of the universe. It is the cumulative history of ages wherein the individual is but a leaf in the great tree of humanity, whose trunk and branches are the past and present of human evolution.



INDEX.



I N D E X.

A

Alexander, James	Page 12
Antell, Edward	18
"Association," Revolutionary War,	40
Amenia resolutions to revise constitution,	109
Amenia, new first town meeting,	112
Armstrong, Rev. Robert G.,	178, 179
Anthon, Rev. Henry	178, 223
Allerton, Dr. Cornelius	181, 281, 299
Autographs	236 and on

B

Broughton, Sampson	Page 11, 21
Broughton, Sampson Shelton	11
Beekman, Collo	9
Beekman, Charles	23
Bruyn (Brown) Jacobus	24, 25
Bostwick, Reuben W.	33 275, 276, 278
Bockee, Jacob	96
Bostwick, William	279
Bostwick, John Huntting	279
Bentley, Henry	284
Beardsley, Elisha	284
Barnett, Rev. A. E.	292
Buttolph, Rev. John	211
Burtch, Rev. Luman	211, 217
Baptist baptisms,	212
Benedict, Rev. Nathan D.	213, 215
Breed, Rev. Joseph B.	215
Brush, Alfred	211, 218
Burnett, Rev. J.	219
Bostwick, Chas. B.	223
Berger, Rev. Jacob	232

Bassett, William, should be Isaac,	- - -	Page 260
Bostwick, Reuben	- - -	276, 278, 279
Boothe, Justus	- - -	278
Bostwick, Fred	- - -	279
Burnap, Cyrus	- - -	308
Barrett, Ezra L.	- - -	326

C

Case, Ephriam	- - -	293
Carman, Richard	- - -	293, 294
Clarke, George	- - -	Page 13, 16
Cosby, William	- - -	12
Clarke, Hyde	- - -	16
Clarke, Edward	- - -	17
Clarke, George Hyde	- - -	17
Colony Line, (Oiblong)	- - -	20
Clarke, George	- - -	21, 23
Clinton, Charles	- - -	24, 135
Clinton, George, Gov.	- - -	35
Committee of Safety,	- - -	39
Colver, Elisha, Esq.	- - -	44
Courts, Martial, Revolutionary War,	- - -	72 and on
Class Money, Revolutionary War,	- - -	76 and on
Constitution Revised, 1821,	- - -	107
Cemetery, Evergreen	- - -	281
Carrol, Stephen	- - -	284
Conklin, Jeremiah	- - -	284
Carman Mill,	- - -	34, 285
Church, Baptist	- - -	211
Church, Round Top	- - -	139, 146, 147
Church, Rhinebeck Reformed Members,	- - -	142, 144
Church, Lutheran, Rhinebeck,	- - -	144, 145
Church, German Reformed	- - -	151
Church at Attlebury,	- - -	153
Church, Quaker	- - -	154
Church, Presbyterian	- - -	166, 180, 183 -
Church, Methodist	- - -	197, 200
Church, Episcopal	- - -	223
Church, Bethel	- - -	228
Church, Pulver's Corners	- - -	234
Church, Christian	- - -	235
Culver, Rev. John	- - -	150
Conley, Rev. W. R.	- - -	219
Corbin, Job	- - -	293
Craft, Rev. E. D.	- - -	219

Clinton Plains,	-	-	-	-	-	-	Page 292
Conklin, Matthias Burnett	-	-	-	-	-	-	305
Conclusion,	-	-	-	-	-	-	395

CUTS, ENGRAVINGS.

Allerton, Dr. Cornelius	-	-	-	-	-	-	Page 299
Bowman Opera House,	-	-	-	-	-	-	206
Bowman Opera House, old corner of its site,	-	-	-	-	-	-	208
Bowman, Jacob S.	-	-	-	-	-	-	319
Baptist Church,	-	-	-	-	-	-	214
Bethel Church,	-	-	-	-	-	-	230
Bostwick, Reuben	-	-	-	-	-	-	280
Culver, Joshua	-	-	-	-	-	-	323
Dibble Boothe House,	-	-	-	-	-	-	315
Dibble, Isaiah	-	-	-	-	-	-	254
Eno Law Office,	-	-	-	-	-	-	102
Eno, Stephen	-	-	-	-	-	-	259
Eno, William	-	-	-	-	-	-	271
Eno, Frank	-	-	-	-	-	-	268
Episcopal Church,	-	-	-	-	-	-	222
Graham, James Marquis	-	-	-	-	-	-	18
Graham Stone House,	-	-	-	-	-	-	53
Huntting, Isaac Sen. Homestead	-	-	-	-	-	-	106
Huntting, Edward	-	-	-	-	-	-	143
Huntting, Isaac (grandfather)	-	-	-	-	-	-	177
Huntting, Isaac (grandson)	-	-	-	-	-	-	264
Huntting, Morgan	-	-	-	-	-	-	251
Huntting, Lewis D.	-	-	-	-	-	-	255
Husted, Polly Smith	-	-	-	-	-	-	182
Husted, Cornelius	-	-	-	-	-	-	216
Husted, Walter W.	-	-	-	-	-	-	220
Ilan, Frederick, Old House,	-	-	-	-	-	-	86
Harris Scythe Works,	-	-	-	-	-	-	307
Harris Scythe Label,	-	-	-	-	-	-	310
Harris, Col. Silas	-	-	-	-	-	-	311
James Young, old House,	-	-	-	-	-	-	47
Ketterer Hotel,	-	-	-	-	-	-	294
Knickerbocker, Jonas	-	-	-	-	-	-	159
Myers, Henry C.	-	-	-	-	-	-	171
Massev, William	-	-	-	-	-	-	127
Methodist Church,	-	-	-	-	-	-	198
Pine Plains Bank Certificate,	-	-	-	-	-	-	277
Pine Tree,	-	-	-	-	-	-	37
Presbyterian Church,	-	-	-	-	-	-	165

Peck, Richard	-	-	-	-	-	Page 227
Quaker Meeting House,	-	-	-	-	-	155
Rudd, Charles	-	-	-	-	-	121
Righter, John, house of	-	-	-	-	-	95
Reynolds, Dr. Israel	-	-	-	-	-	302
Stissing House,	-	-	-	-	-	86
Sayre, Rev. Wm. N.	-	-	-	-	-	190
Seymour Smith,	-	-	-	-	-	263
Seymour Smith Academy,	-	-	-	-	-	266
Winchell & Hartwell, old store,	-	-	-	-	-	137
Wilber, Dr. Henry Clay	-	-	-	-	-	300

D

Dibblee, Ebenezer	-	-	-	-	-	Page 93, 173, 223, 314
Dibble Lewis	-	-	-	-	-	284
Dibble, Isaac	-	-	-	-	-	284
Dibble, Isaiah	-	-	-	-	-	286
Dibble, Abraham son of Isaiah,	-	-	-	-	-	285, 286
Dorchester, Walter	-	-	-	-	-	286, 287
DeKocherthal, Rev. Joshua	-	-	-	-	-	122, 130
Davis, Rev. Sheldon	-	-	-	-	-	224
Davis, Frederick W.	-	-	-	-	-	275
Dibblee Boothe House,	-	-	-	-	-	314

E

Edsall, Robert	-	-	-	-	-	Page 24, 26
Early Settlers,	-	-	-	-	-	119, 134, 135
Edict of Nantes,	-	-	-	-	-	120
Ellison, Thomas	-	-	-	-	-	160, 161
Eno, Stephen	-	-	-	-	-	260
Eno, William	-	-	-	-	-	275
Eno, William S.	-	-	-	-	-	278, 281
Ehmendorph, Cornelius C.	-	-	-	-	-	291
Engravings, (see "cuts" in "C" index.)	-	-	-	-	-	

F

Fauconnier, Peter	-	-	-	-	-	Page 15, 19, 21, 23
Fish Creek,	-	-	-	-	-	20
Federal Store,	-	-	-	-	-	286

G

Graham Lineage, - - - - -	Page 338
Graham Lineage, "Additional lineage" at the end of regular lineage -	394
Great Nine Partners, - - - - -	7
Graham, Augustine - - - - -	15, 69, 285
Graham, James, Attorney General - - - - -	15
Graham, Augustine, Surveyor General - - - - -	17
Graham, James, Marquis - - - - -	18
Gore, - - - - -	30, 33
Gore, Lot 4, - - - - -	34
Graham, James, son of Augustine - - - - -	34
Graham, Charles - - - - -	41, 46, 68
Graham, Morris, Col. - - - - -	55, 69, 70
Graham, Lewis, Judge, - - - - -	69, 80, 81
Geology, Pine Plains - - - - -	115
Garretson, Freeborn - - - - -	197
Gamble, Hugh - - - - -	308
German, Silas - - - - -	394
Graham, Rev. John - - - - -	394, 395

H

Housatonic, - - - - -	Page 19
Hoffman, Martin, Deputy Surveyor - - - - -	21
Hoespel, Hendrick, doctor - - - - -	26, 29
Harris, Joseph - - - - -	34
Highways, - - - - -	85
Highways, Districts - - - - -	87, 91, 96, 97
Highways, Commissioners - - - - -	90, 94
Hoffman, Henry, Esq. - - - - -	99, 284, 286, 287
Husted, Walter W. - - - - -	279
Hoffman, Anthony M. - - - - -	283
Hart, Edward - - - - -	284
Hoffman, Henry, Jun., - - - - -	284
Hollbrook, Nicholas - - - - -	288
Huguenots, - - - - -	120
Hunter, Robert - - - - -	123, 130, 132
Hagen, Rev. John Frederick - - - - -	130
Hartwick, Rev. John Christopher - - - - -	146
Hoffman, Hendrick, headstone - - - - -	149
Hoag, Charles - - - - -	161, 163, 164
Huntting, Isaac - - - - -	106, 176, 177, 361

Hedding, Elijah	-	-	-	-	Page 197
Hibbard, Billy	-	-	-	-	197
Husted, Cornelius	-	-	-	-	218
Husted, Mrs. Phebe	-	-	-	-	218
Holman, Rev. S. L.	-	-	-	-	219
Hiram Lodge,	-	-	-	-	249
Husted, Peter	-	-	-	-	250
Husted, Walter	-	-	-	-	252
Harris, Israel	-	-	-	-	252
Hull, John F.	-	-	-	-	276
Harris and Knickerbocker,	-	-	-	-	312
Hammer Town,	-	-	-	-	309
Harris, Silas,	-	-	-	-	309
Harris, Seth	-	-	-	-	308
Harris, John	-	-	-	-	306, 308
Harris, Joseph	-	-	-	-	308
Harris Scythes,	-	-	-	-	306
Hotel, Stissing House	-	-	-	-	291
Hotel, Ketterer	-	-	-	-	293
Hotel, Pulvers Corners	-	-	-	-	289
Hotel, James Young,	-	-	-	-	291
Horse Racing,	-	-	-	-	295
Hammond, Henry R.	-	-	-	-	296
Hagaman, Henry	-	-	-	-	296
Harris, Israel, lineage	-	-	-	-	352, 362

INDIAN NAMES.

Ananpake,	-	-	-	-	Page 19
Acwaisick,	-	-	-	-	27, 28
Aquasick,	-	-	-	-	27
Annowawick	-	-	-	-	27, 28
Nackawawick,	-	-	-	-	27, 28, 29
Nishatawa,	-	-	-	-	19
Owassitannuck,	-	-	-	-	9, 19
Occumbus,	-	-	-	-	17
Ottouawa,	-	-	-	-	19
Panaskenack,	-	-	-	-	19
Querapoquett,	-	-	-	-	17
Shacameco,	-	-	-	-	25, 27
Sakaqua,	-	-	-	-	27, 28
Tamquash,	-	-	-	-	17
Tatankemit,	-	-	-	-	19
Tashammick,	-	-	-	-	19
Wimpoting,	-	-	-	-	9

Weeputting,	-	-	-	-	-	Page 17
Wanumunting,	-	-	-	-	-	17
Wiantenick,	-	-	-	-	-	9
Wusumpe,	-	-	-	-	-	17
Wyawa,	-	-	-	-	-	17
Wishshiag,	-	-	-	-	-	17
Wesaick,	-	-	-	-	-	17
Wassaie,	-	-	-	-	-	17
Yon-sing-pom-kin-feet,	-	-	-	-	-	17
Yonghaus,	-	-	-	-	-	17
Cabrickset,	-	-	-	-	-	28
Tasawight	-	-	-	-	-	28
Witanck,	-	-	-	-	-	28
Tishasinks (Mountain),	-	-	-	-	-	28
Takhannick,	-	-	-	-	-	38, 97, 116
Ausatanog,	-	-	-	-	-	97
Teesink (Mountain),	-	-	-	-	-	103
Oriskany,	-	-	-	-	-	132
Manessah,	-	-	-	-	-	236
Indian Wigwam,	-	-	-	-	-	21, 23

J

Justices appointed,	-	-	-	-	-	Page 105
---------------------	---	---	---	---	---	----------

K

Ketcham, Joseph	-	-	-	-	-	Page 43
Knickerbocker, Peter	-	-	-	-	-	43
Knickerbocker, Capt. Peter B.	-	-	-	-	-	288
Knickerbocker, Jonas,	-	-	-	-	-	310, 312

L

LINEAGE, page 316 and on. The names are arranged in alphabetical order and no index is made. In some instances, matters of general historical interest are interwoven, but they generally pertain to the respective families in the headings. Hence the lineage is left to the reader according to interest or inclination.

Little Nine Partner Grant, origin of	-	-	-	-	-	5
Lurting, Robert, & Co.	-	-	-	-	-	8
Little Nine Partner Patent,	-	-	-	-	-	9
Little Nine Partner Patentees,	-	-	-	-	-	9
Leigh, Atwood, and others,	-	-	-	-	-	6

Lurting, Robert	Page 16, 21, 23
Little Nine Partner,	19
Little Nine Partner Outline Survey,	24 and on
Little Nine Partners Deed of Partition,	31
Livingston, Robert	38
Lawrence, Uriah	44
Lead Mines, North East Precinct,	79
Landon Jonathan,	79, 81
Lead, Sulphur and Flint Committee,	79
Lapham, John H.	288
Lucas, Rev.	217
Lafayette Lodge,	249
Library, Pine Plains	256
Lamp District,	290
Livingston's Furnace,	306
Lewis, Jonathan	314
Lewis, Doctor	314

M

Morris, Lewis	Page 12, 15
Mompson, Roger	14, 15, 21, 283
Montgomerie, John Gov.	12
Morris, Chief Justice	13, 15
Morris, Lewis Jun.	13
Morris, Lewis, Gov.	18
Morris, Annie	18
Magdaline Island,	20
Morehouse, George,	42
Mead, Nathaniel	42
MacDonald, John	79, 80, 81
Milan Organized,	103
Mount Ross Bridge,	104
Militia Appointments,	105
Mount Ross,	283
Merrifield, Peter	285
Myers, Jonas	288
Ministers, early	175, 178, 179
MacGowan, Rev. James	196
Mead, Walter	199
Methodist Preachers,	203 and on
Methodist Circuits,	203 and on
Morris, Rev. James Milner	221
Miller, Rev. Samuel K.	224

Masonic Pamphlet,	Page 253
Mattice, Rev. Abraham	264
Mail Routes,	301

N

Native Indians,	Page 21, 22, 23, 119
Nase, Hendrick,	36
Nase, Philip	36
North East Precinct,	38
New Arrangement Revolutionary War	71
North East Town,	91
North East, Resolutions to Revise Constitution,	106
North East, First Town Meeting	112
Nash, Samuel	284
Neeley, Alexander	288, 301, 302, 303
Nairn, Rev. John B.	219
Nichols, Rev. C. N.	221
Newspapers from Reynolds and Neeley,	304
North East, First Election	305
N. D. & C. Railroad,	305

O

Oblong Line,	Page 25 ✓
Orr, Hugh	43
Oriskaney, Battle of	132

P

Patents, Names of	3
Precincts, Names of	4
Precinct, North East	4
Pauling, Henry	5, 6, 7
Pauling, Patent	7
Patent, Little Nine Partners,	9
Papsick Pond,	29
Payne, Brinton	34
Pine Tree,	37
Palatines,	38
Palatines, Who?	119 and on
Provincial Congress,	39, 45
Poor, Division of	103, 104
Pine Plains Organized,	111

Petition of Amenia and North East for Division.	Page 111
Pine Plains, First Town Meeting	112
Pulvers Corners,	288.
Pulver, Peter W.	288
Pulver, Wandel	288
Pulver, "Uncle Helmus"	288
Palatine, Germans	120
Palatines, First Immigration	122
Palatines, Covenant	124
Palatines, Ships and Furnishings	125
Palatines, Villages	128
Palatines, "Break Up"	123
Presbyterian Society,	185, 187
Potter, Rev. Horatio	224
Payne Lodge,	249
Pine Plains Bank,	275
Physicians,	297
Post and Mail Routes.	301
P. & E. Rail Road,	305
Prince Mannessah,	326

Q

Quit Rents,	Page 113, 114
Quillin, Rev. Horace S.	221

R

Robert Larting & Co. Petition,	Page 8
Rauch, Christian Henry, Moravian Missionary,	23, 25
Rowe, Hannas (John) the Movarians' friend,	25, 34, 134, 135
Ross, Isaiah	27, 283
Ross, Capt. Thomas (Baron)	27, 283
Reynolds, Edmund	36
Revolutionary War,	38
Reivenberger, Johannes	43
Revolutionary War Companies,	45, 46, 47
Revolutionary War Regiments,	45 and on
Roster of Col. Hopkin's Companies,	50
Roster of Col. Morris Graham's Companies,	56 and on
Ries, Rev. Johannes Frederick	146
Reed, Rev. Fitch	201, 202
Russel, Rev. Elder	217
Reynolds, Rev. John	217

Reynolds, Walter	Page 275
Righter, Peter	288
Reynolds, Israel	301, 303
Railroad, N. D. & C.	305
Railroad, P. & E.	305
Reynolds, Edmund	308
Ruggles, Nathaniel	326

S

Sackett, Richard, & Co.	Page 3
Spraag, Jno. & Co.	9, 19
Schuyler, Peter	9
Sampson, Broughton & Co. Petition,	8
Sackett, Richard	15, 19, 20, 23, 36
Sackett, Richard Will,	119, 130, 132, 133
Sackett, Richard, Indian Deed, Wassaic,	17
Schuyler, Coll. Peter	19
Sackett, Richard's Deed to Richard, Jr., and John,	21
Smith, Johan Tise	21
Sackett, John	22, 23, 25, 27, 36
Sackett, Jr., Richard	22, 36
Shacameco Indians,	23
Slate, Balter	25
Shacameco "Brook,"	25, 27
Smith, Conrad	35
Smith, Platt	35
Smith, Isaac, Judge	35
Spencer, Philip, Esq.	35
Sherburne, Henry	41
Stewart, William	42, 70
Stewart, Capt. James	70
Spencer, Alexander, Esq.	99
School Districts,	104
Stanford Resolutions to Revise Constitution,	106
"Separate,"	286
Smith, Lawrence,	286, 287
Sayre, Rev. Wm. N.	183, 185, 187, 279
Sayre, Rev. Wm. N. Sermon,	189
Selleck, Rev. J. W.	202, 203
Stearns, Rev. E. D.	219
Sabbath School, (first)	223
Sill, Rev. Frederick	224
Stissing Lodge,	254

Seymour Smith Academy,	Page 262
Smith, Seymour	262
Schools, Union Free	265
Schools, District	267
School House, first one,	273
Sheldon, Henry & Co.	276
Stissing Bank,	278
Stissing National Bank,	278
Steel Works. (Wassaic)	306
Smith, Richard (of Groton.)	337

T

Ter Boss, Jacobus	Page 24, 26
Thompson, Jesse, 2d Lieut.	46, 48
Thompson, Ezra	80, 82, 83
Turnpike, Ancram	97, 98
Turnpike, Ulster & Delaware	99, 100, 104
Turnpike, Pine Plains & Gallatin	101
Turner, Cornelius W.	286
Tornado,	213
Temple Lodge,	249

V

Vaughton, Susannah (Petition)	Page 5
Van Dam, Rip	12, 14, 21, 23
Van Dam, Rip and Isaac	14
Vielie, Arnout,	75, 76
Van Alstyne, Wm.	285

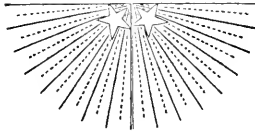
W

Wassaic Survey,	Page 17
Westenhook Patent.	19
Westenhook Patentees,	19
Woolf, John David	23
Wilson, Daniel	43
Winchell, Aaron E.	99, 215, 272, 276
Wool carding,	283, 286
Winter, Matthew	283
Wightman—Whitman, Valentine	283, 284
Wilbur, Samuel	284
Wilbur, Elias	284

Wilson, Mrs. Eliza	Page 136
Winnegar Families,	147
Willett, Jacob	162
Woodin, William	168
Wyckoff, Rev. James	195
Wilber, Dr. Benj. S.	199
Witts, Rev. C. E.	219
Wilber, Theron	224
Wheaton, Rev. Homer	224
Warren Lodge,	249
Wooden, Emott	275
Water Works,	290
Wilkinson, Jemima	337

Y

Young, Jonathan	Page 286
Young, James (Landlord)	291



HK195-78



JUN 78

N. MANCHESTER,
INDIANA



LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 014 109 482 8